

# DC's **LEGENDS** OF TOMORROW Episode Guide

**Episodes 001-110**

**Last episode aired Wednesday March 02, 2022**





© 2022 [www.imdb.com](http://www.imdb.com)



© 2022 [www.cwtv.com](http://www.cwtv.com)



© 2022 [comicbook.com](http://comicbook.com)



© 2022 [www.cbr.com](http://www.cbr.com)



© 2022

[www.autostraddle.com](http://www.autostraddle.com)

The summaries and recaps of all the Legends of Tomorrow episodes were downloaded from <https://www.imdb.com> and <https://www.cwtv.com> and <https://comicbook.com> and <https://www.cbr.com> and <https://www.autostraddle.com> and processed through a perl program to transform them in a  $\LaTeX$  file, for pretty printing. So, do not blame me for errors in the text 😊 😊!

This booklet was  $\LaTeX$ ed on March 4, 2022 by `footstep11` with `create_eps_guide v0.68`

# Contents

<b>Season 1</b>	<b>1</b>
1 Pilot, Part 1 . . . . .	3
2 Pilot, Part 2 . . . . .	7
3 Blood Ties . . . . .	11
4 White Knights . . . . .	15
5 Fail-Safe . . . . .	19
6 Star City 2046 . . . . .	23
7 Marooned . . . . .	27
8 Night of the Hawk . . . . .	31
9 Left Behind . . . . .	35
10 Progeny . . . . .	39
11 The Magnificent Eight . . . . .	43
12 Last Refuge . . . . .	47
13 Leviathan . . . . .	51
14 River of Time . . . . .	55
15 Destiny . . . . .	59
16 Legendary . . . . .	63
<b>Season 2</b>	<b>67</b>
1 Out of Time . . . . .	69
2 The Justice Society of America . . . . .	73
3 Shogun . . . . .	77
4 Abominations . . . . .	81
5 Compromised . . . . .	85
6 Outlaw Country . . . . .	89
7 Invasion! . . . . .	93
8 The Chicago Way . . . . .	97
9 Raiders of the Lost Art . . . . .	101
10 The Legion of Doom . . . . .	105
11 Turncoat . . . . .	109
12 Camelot/3000 . . . . .	113
13 Land of the Lost . . . . .	117
14 Moonshot . . . . .	121
15 Fellowship of the Spear . . . . .	125
16 Doomworld . . . . .	129
17 Aruba (1) . . . . .	133
<b>Season 3</b>	<b>137</b>
1 Aruba-Con (2) . . . . .	139
2 Freakshow . . . . .	143
3 Zari . . . . .	147
4 Phone Home . . . . .	151
5 Return of the Mack . . . . .	155
6 Helen Hunt . . . . .	159

7	Welcome to the Jungle . . . . .	163
8	Crisis on Earth X, Part 4 . . . . .	167
9	Beebo the God of War . . . . .	171
10	Daddy Darhkest . . . . .	175
11	Here I Go Again . . . . .	179
12	The Curse of the Earth Totem . . . . .	183
13	No Country for Old Dads . . . . .	187
14	Amazing Grace . . . . .	191
15	Necromancing the Stone . . . . .	195
16	I, Ava . . . . .	199
17	Guest Starring John Noble . . . . .	201
18	The Good, the Bad and the Cuddly . . . . .	203

**Season 4 207**

1	The Virgin Gary . . . . .	209
2	Witch Hunt . . . . .	211
3	Dancing Queen . . . . .	213
4	Wet Hot American Bummer . . . . .	215
5	Tagumo Attacks!!! . . . . .	217
6	Tender Is the Nate . . . . .	219
7	Hell No, Dolly! . . . . .	221
8	Legends of To-Meow-Meow . . . . .	223
9	Lucha de Apuestas . . . . .	225
10	The Getaway . . . . .	227
11	Séance and Sensibility . . . . .	229
12	The Eggplant, The Witch & The Wardrobe . . . . .	231
13	Egg MacGuffin . . . . .	233
14	Nip/Stuck . . . . .	235
15	Terms of Service . . . . .	237
16	Hey, World! . . . . .	239

**Season 5 241**

1	Crisis on Infinite Earths: Part Five . . . . .	243
2	Meet the Legends . . . . .	247
3	Miss Me, Kiss Me, Love Me . . . . .	249
4	Slay Anything . . . . .	251
5	A Head of Her Time . . . . .	253
6	Mortal Khanbat . . . . .	255
7	Mr. Parker's Cul-De-Sac . . . . .	257
8	Romeo V. Juliet: Dawn of Justness . . . . .	259
9	Zari, Not Zari . . . . .	261
10	The Great British Fake Off . . . . .	263
11	Ship Broken . . . . .	265
12	Freaks and Greeks . . . . .	267
13	I Am Legends . . . . .	269
14	The One Where We're Trapped on TV . . . . .	273
15	Swan Thong . . . . .	275

**Season 6 277**

1	Ground Control to Sara Lance . . . . .	279
2	Meat: The Legends . . . . .	281
3	The Ex-Factor . . . . .	283
4	Bay of Squids . . . . .	287
5	The Satanist's Apprentice . . . . .	289

6	Bishop's Gambit . . . . .	291
7	Back to the Finale: Part II . . . . .	295
8	Stressed Western . . . . .	299
9	This Is Gus . . . . .	303
10	Bad Blood . . . . .	307
11	The Final Frame . . . . .	311
12	Bored on Board Onboard . . . . .	313
13	Silence of the Sonograms . . . . .	315
14	There Will Be Brood . . . . .	317
15	The Fungus Amongus . . . . .	319

**Season 7** **321**

1	The Bullet Blondes . . . . .	323
2	The Need for Speed . . . . .	327
3	wvrdr error 100 not found . . . . .	331
4	Speakeasy Does It . . . . .	335
5	It's a Mad, Mad, Mad, Mad Scientist . . . . .	339
6	Deus Ex Latrina . . . . .	343
7	A Woman's Place Is in the War Effort! . . . . .	347
8	Paranoid Android . . . . .	353
9	Lowest Common Demoninator . . . . .	357
10	The Fixed Point . . . . .	361
11	Rage Against the Machines . . . . .	365
12	Too Legit to Quit . . . . .	369
13	Knocked Down, Knocked Up . . . . .	373

**Actor Appearances** **377**



# **Season One**





## Pilot, Part 1

Season 1

Episode Number: 1

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired:	Thursday January 21, 2016
Writer:	Greg Berlanti, Andrew Kreisberg, Marc Guggenheim, Phil Klemmer
Director:	Glen Winter
Show Stars:	Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Arthur Darvill (Rip Hunter), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson / Firestorm), Wentworth Miller (Leonard Snart / Captain Cold), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Ciara Renee (Kendra Saunders / Hawkgirl), Falk Hentschel (Carter Hall / Hawkman), Amy Pemberton (Gideon)
Recurring Role:	Casper Crump (Vandal Savage)
Guest Stars:	Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance / Black Canary), Peter Francis James (Dr. Aldus Boardman), Kiefer O'Reilly (Jonas), Alex Duncan (I) (Mother), Mackenzie Gray (Council Member 1), Simone Bailly (Council Member 2), Chris Logan (Council Member 3), Vivian Full (Waitress), Darryl Quon (Scary Drunk Guy), Kory Grim (Terrorist), Sarah Goodwill (Woman), Robert Hayley (Cop), Madison Smith (Frat Dude 1), Braeden Clark (Frat Dude 2), Alexandra Voicu (Weirdo Chick), Brad Kelly (Scary Biker), Nicole Meier (Sexy Girlfriend)
Production Code:	4X6351
Summary:	To stop Vandal Savage from conquering Earth in the year 2166, Rip Hunter travels 150 years into the past to the year 2016 and assembles a unique group of heroes and villains to defeat the time-spanning villain.



**2166, The Second Blitz** — In London, ships rain down fire on the people. Soldiers move in killing anyone in their paths. Vandal Savage strides forward with his forces, having conquered the entire planet. A woman is protecting her son and Vandal's soldiers gun her down. Vandal asks her son what his name is, and the boy introduces himself as Jonas. The villain says that Jonas' mother was brave but his father was foolish, and asks which the boy is. The boy spits on him, and Vandal smiles and kills him.

**Time Master Council** — Rip Hunter addresses the Council and says that Vandal is the greatest tyrant in human history. He wants the Council to stop him, warning that if they don't then the blood is on their hands. The Council Spokesman warns that their responsibility is to protect the timeline, not humans. The other councilors warn that they could very well unleash a far more terrible despot and that they're not warriors. Rip asks for a single timeship and permission to change history to stop Vandal.

After the Council refuses their permission, Rip walks out and tells his AI Gideon that the decision went as planned. He goes to his timeship, Waverider, and has Gideon set course for Star

City in the year 2016. When the AI wonders what they're going to retrieve, Rip has it pull up files on the eight men and women who will be joining them because this time he'll need a team.

**First Recruit: Ray Palmer — the Atom** — Atom shrinks down and flies into HIVE's secret computer lab, and the guards move in. Oliver Queen, monitoring the situation, tells Atom that he can handle them. The hero enlarges to normal and blasts the guards unconscious with his suit weaponry, and Rip applauds his efforts. He then blasts Atom unconscious.

**Second Recruit: Sara Lance** — In Tibet, Sara Lance is drinking in a tavern. A man attacks a waitress, and Sara tells them to let the woman go. When the man objects, Sara throws her glass, stunning him, and comes over to take him out. Another man joins the fight and Sara easily subdues him as well. Rip comes in and stuns her.

**Third and Fourth Recruits: Martin Stein and Jax Jackson** — In their merged former as Firestorm, Martin and Jax fly over the city of Pittsburgh and take on terrorists at a chemical plant.

Martin offers advice to Jax's controlling conscious. They land and they argue until Rip stuns them unconscious.

**Fifth and Sixth Recruits: Kendra Saunders and Carter Hall** — In St. Roch, Hawkgirl lands and Hawkman complains that her flying almost got them killed. She points out that two months ago she was a barista. Rip walks up and stuns them.

**Seventh and Eighth Recruits: Len Snart and Mick Rory** — Captain Cold and Heatwave run out of a building and take out the guards. They drive off in a minivan with the police in hot pursuit, and Rip appears on the road ahead of them and fires his energy gun.

The eight recruits wake up on a rooftop and Rip introduces himself. He says that he disabled their weapons and explains that he needs their help to defeat Vandal. Carter points out that they destroyed him several weeks ago, and Rip explains that Vandal can be restored from a single cell because of his immortality. Using the power he has amassed over his long life, Vandal conquers the world in 2166. Rip claims he has been assigned to assemble a team to travel through time and capture Vandal before he grows into the monsters he becomes. Len and Mick point out that they're not heroes, and Rip says that all eight of them aren't just heroes... they're legends. He can't reveal too much about their own futures, but he is there because each of them is destined for greatness.

Rip plays a hologram of Earth in 2166, devastated by Vandal's attack, and hopes that they won't let him and the world down. He gives them a card and tells them to meet him at the address in 36 hours if they agree.

Atom finds Green Arrow battling the HIVE Ghosts and lends a hand. Afterward, he explains about Rip's offer and Oliver warns that Rip is recruiting villains as well as heroes. Ray admits that he trusts Rip and says that the world thought he died. Nothing happened and the world didn't care, and now he has the chance to save the world. Oliver agrees and warns him to be careful.

Kendra is packing to leave and Carter reminds her that Vandal has killed them 206 times. He warns that she's tried running away before and it didn't work, and it hurt every time he lost her in the past. Carter figures that they can defeat Vandal with the help of the others, and says that the woman he's loved over the millennia would be afraid. He suggests that they settle matters like warriors, and Kendra agrees. Carter is sure that she can't beat him, and they fight.

At the Arrow bunker, Sara and Laurel are sparring after Sara explains about Rip's offer. Laurel agrees that she should go, and Sara reminds her sister that she's still recovering from her "death" and resurrection. She says that after Sara died, she found a channel for her grief by taking on her sister's legacy as Black Canary. Laurel tells Sara to be a hero in the light: the White Canary. She reveals the costume that Cisco made, and tells Sara that she doesn't need a mask because she's lived in the shadows long enough.

At their hidden lair, Mick argues with Len about accepting Rip's offer. Mick has no desire to save the world, and Len points out that they can use time travel to steal the most valuable treasure in history. The hot-tempered villain agrees but warns that he won't be anyone's hero.

In his office, Martin points out to Jax that they have to be together for their powers to work. Jax isn't interested in Vandal killing them, and Victor says that he respects his decision. He

hopes to persuade Rip that he take his services as a physicist and offers a toast to saving the world. Once Jax drinks it, he realizes the drink is drugged just as he collapses.

Martin drives to the empty lot at the address, and the others arrive. Rip arrives and says that they can be on their way and removes the holographic cloaking device on Waverider. As they board the timeship, Martin has Mick carry Jax on.

Aboard the timeship, Ray and Martin discuss the technology and Ray reminds Martin that he was once his student. Martin doesn't remember him at all. Rip introduces Gideon, which explains that it pilots the ship. The Time Master explains that Vandal has hidden his movements throughout history, but he knows the location of Professor Aldus Boardman, who is the world's only expert on Vandal.

Gideon lies in a course for St. Roch in October 1975 and Rip tells everyone to strap themselves in. They take off as Jax wakes up, and tries to unfasten his harness as they blast off into the time stream.

In the lot behind them, a temporal bounty hunter, Chronos, arrives and informs its superiors that it is closing in on Rip's position. There are two witnesses and he kills them once he determines they aren't integral to the timeline.

Waverider arrives in 1975 and cloaks, and the recruits deal with the side effects of time travel. Jax demands to go home, and Rip tells Sara, Mick, and Len to stay behind while the rest of them help him find Boardman. Ray suggests that it might not be a good idea to leave the criminals on the timeship, but Rip ignores him. He warns that Boardman will die in less than 24 hours, and they're cutting it close so they don't disrupt the timeline. Boardman is found dead of unknown causes. Jax prefers to stay aboard the ship.

The team goes to the college and Boardman's lecture hall Boardman is dozing at his typewriter, and recognizes Carter and Kendra from his researches. Rip says that he's a fellow historian there to discuss Vandal.

Aboard Waverider, Mick is watching TV and Sara suggests that they go get a drink. Len agrees and heads out, but tells Jax that he's not ready to run with them.

Boardman explains that Vandal was secretly in love with Kendra in her first life. She was in love with Carter-Prince Khufu-and Vandal was consumed with jealous rage. He murdered Kendra and Carter, and Kendra prayed that Horus would protect them. Vandal's life was bound to them by the same radiation from the meteorites, and every time he kills them the radiation passes to him and maintains his immortality. Carter realizes that they met Boardman in their past lives, and he explains that he first knew them after World War I. Kendra was Edith Boardman: his mother. Kendra doesn't remember him, and Boardman shows her a photo of them at the World's Fair.

The professor says that he was 10 when Carter and Kendra were murdered. Vandal found them in a motel in North Carolina, and the couple hid Boardman in a closet just before Vandal arrived. Boardman explains that Vandal hides in the shadows near the seat of power, and he has an educated guess to where Vandal is.

Len, Mick, and Sara go to a bar and Mick puts on a song. Sara dances and a man comes over and tries to take her out to the parking lot. When she refuses, the man grabs her and Sara breaks his wrist. He comes back at her and Sara takes him and several other men out as they join in. When a few more arrive, Sara asks Mick and Len for help.

On Waverider, Jax tells Gideon to take him back to 2016. Gideon refuses just as Chronos opens fire on the ship, trying to get in.

Boardman gives Carter a journal and says it will help him find Vandal. Martin clutches at his head and says that Jefferson is in trouble. Rip quickly leads the team out and says that they have to get back. Kendra and Carter refuse to leave unless their son comes with them.

On the timeship, Jax tries to get Gideon to fire back. The AI warns that only Rip can authorize the use of weapons. The Hawks arrive and attack Chronos, and Rip fires on the bounty hunter. Martin runs back to the ship to bond with Jax and Rip provides cover fire.

When Martin is grazed by a shot, Ray runs over and helps him to the timeship. Inside, Jax and Martin merge into Firestorm while Ray dons his exo-suit. Meanwhile, Chronos prepares to finish off Rip but Len and the others arrive and knock him over with their car.

The team opens fire on Chronos, and a stray shot hits Boardman. The Hawks get him aboard and Gideon warns that Boardman has received extensive injuries. Rip has the timeship take off and it departs into the time stream. They hide out in limbo to make repairs and Rip complains

that they're already messing up the timeline. Kendra punches him and says that Boardman is hurt because of Rip, and Rip says that Chronos works for the Time Masters: his former employers. When he says that he has resigned as a Time Master anymore, Sara punches him. The team realizes that Rip lied to them about being legends, and Rip says that he recruited them because their lives have minimal effect on the timeline. He points out that they can't operate the ship if they kill him, but insists that he told the truth about the mission. Ray wonders what Vandal did to Rip, and he explains that the Time Masters forbid marriage. He fell in love with a woman in 2166 and they had a boy, Jonas. Vandal killed his wife and child, and thousands of other families. The Time Masters turned a blind eye, and Rip refuses to do the same. Rip offers to take them home if they wish once the repairs are completed. Martin suggests that they all take time to consider their options.

Carter and Kendra go to the medbay to check on Boardman. He gives Kendra a locket that belonged to her, and Kendra says that she remembers it. In the hallway, Kendra thanks Carter for supporting her decision to bring Boardman aboard.

Martin apologizes to Jax for drugging him, and admits that at his age he didn't know how many grand adventures he has left. Jax says that he saw him run for the ship and figures that he has plenty of adventures left. He suggests that he'd like to stay on because his greatest moments as a football player was when his teammates made sure he was protected. Jax likes being part of the time, and Martin agrees.

Ray tells Sara, Mick, and Len that there's nothing to think about because Rip knows they don't make any difference. He refuses to be insignificant, and Sara points out that Rip said in his future, they're nobodies. However, their mission is changing the future...

and their own fates. Ray and Len agree.

As Rip makes repairs, Carter and Kendra arrive and say that Boardman is dead. Kendra says that it was her fault for bringing him back, and Rip says that many things can't be changed. The others come in and Ray says that they're going to earn their rightful places in history. His teammates agree that they will decide their own fates, and Len says that he and Mick are in... for now. Rip has had Gideon lay in a course based on Boardman's journal.

In Norway, Vandal and his men kill a group of soldiers. Vandal goes to a crate and opens it, revealing a missile that he plans to use to start a new war.

## Pilot, Part 2

Season 1

Episode Number: 2

Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Thursday January 28, 2016  
Writer: Greg Berlanti, Andrew Kreisberg, Marc Guggenheim, Phil Klemmer  
Director: Glen Winter  
Show Stars: Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Arthur Darvill (Rip Hunter), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson / Firestorm), Wentworth Miller (Leonard Snart / Captain Cold), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Ciara Renee (Kendra Saunders / Hawkgirl), Falk Hentschel (Carter Hall / Hawkman), Amy Pemberton (Gideon)  
Recurring Role: Casper Crump (Vandal Savage)  
Guest Stars: Neal McDonough (Damien Darhk), Graeme McComb (Young Martin Stein), Nikolai Witschi (Caleb), Greg Zach (Bouncer), Paul Herbert (II) (Chief Weapons Engineer), Chanelle Stevenson (Mrs. Stein), Jaeson Lee (Security Guard)  
Production Code: 4X6352  
Summary: The team battles Vandal Savage, and Atom's suit falls off and lands in the wrong hands. Stein realizes the best way to retrieve it is by contacting his younger self. Meanwhile, Snart and Rory plan to steal a key element in defeating Savage; and Carter helps Kendra remember something vital.



Waverider arrives in Norway, and Gideon brings them in to land. The team confirms that they're still in 1975, and Rip goes through Aldus' notebook. Kendra suggests that they go back in time and save Aldus, and Rip warns that they can't go back and change events that they were involved with. Gideon confirms that there is a large terrorist meeting looking to buy illegal arms. The team figures that Len and Mick can earn their keep, and Rip directs them to the fabrication room to get suitable clothing.

As the team goes to the fabrication room, Ray wants to come up with an

infiltration plan. Len points out that he doesn't have any experience in infiltrating criminal gatherings, and insists on calling the shots. When Rip insists that he's in charge, Mick reminds him that half of what he told them about the mission was lies, and leave with Ray and Len.

The team approaches the warehouse where the meeting is being held, and Sara points out that they don't have credentials to get in.

Len secretly takes another attendee's invite and presents it to the guard, and when the guard questions him, Martin bluffs him and insists that they're very important people. The guard lets them in and Len calls Jax, Hawkman, and Hawkgirl, who are outside. Len contacts them by radio and says that once they get eyes on Savage, they'll get him out when the sale is over. Among the attendees is Damien Darhk of HIVE.

Len and Mick go one way, and Martin and Sara go the other. They fail to spot Savage, and prepare to move out when the seller calls everyone's attention. Savage takes the stage and they

realize that he's the seller, not a buyer. The immortal villain brings out a nuclear missile and the auctioneer starts the bidding. The bidders start shooting guns into the air to register their bid, while Savage senses Hawkman and Hawkgirl. He wonders where Len's group is from, and Martin realizes that they're attracting attention.

Mick fires his gun into the air, and they end up winning the bid. Damien comes over and congratulates them, and wonders who Martin is. Savage comes over and asks if there is a problem, and the auctioneer demands payment. Martin questions whether the missile is workable, referring to "this era," and Savage notices. The professor dismisses it as a figure of speech.

Outside, Jax and the others prepare for battle and charge in. Meanwhile, Savage offers a 25% discount to the organization that brings. Mick opens fire as his teammates attack the terrorists. The guard grabs Martin, and the miniaturized Atom flies out of his pocket and attacks the guard. He fights his way through the crowd and then enlarges and knocks out more terrorists. Savage watches the fight from the stage and smiles, and Hawkman and Hawkgirl fly down at him. He warns that they can't apprehend him and stop a nuclear explosion at the same time, and triggers the missile.

As Savage runs off, Jax runs in and merges with Martin to become Firestorm. Atom enters the bomb and the timer speeds up. Sara calls Firestorm down while Atom holds off the guards, and it knocks off a piece of his suit. Meanwhile, Firestorm flies the missile away and Martin tells Jax that they'll have to absorb the nuclear explosion. The missile goes off and Firestorm pulls most of the energy into himself.

Back on Waverider, Len insists that he had everything under control until Martin screwed up. Rip sarcastically applauds them on failing to capture Savage. He tells the team that they now have bigger problems: Savage has sent a man back to the warehouse to recover the component that fell off of Atom's suit. Ray realized what happened, and Rip explains that Savage's technicians used the component to develop a weapon letting him take control of Central City in 2016. They have time before the new timeline becomes permanent: the time until the technicians develop the weapon in the present.

In their quarters, Carter looks through Aldus' belongings. He promises Kendra that they will give their son a proper burial, and shows him an article about an ancient Egyptian dagger sold to a private collection. Kendra remembers that it was the dagger that Savage used to kill them in their first lives.

Rip tries to work out a way to change the course of events, and Ray says that they just have to find the piece of his suit. It shrinks and emits Alpha Particles, and Martin figures that he can track them even with the lesser technology of the 1970s... by consulting his younger self in 1975. Kendra and Carter come in and show them the newspaper clipping about the dagger, and figure that they can use it to kill Savage. An incantation has to be recited when the dagger is used, but Kendra can't read the language.

Carter offers to help her remember, and Len agrees to steal the dagger from the new owner, Sasha Mahonvski. Ray offers to go with Len, and reminds him that he doesn't trust either criminal. Rip agrees but tells Ray not to take any of his future tech with him.

Martin wants to go to his old lab, and Rip tells him to take Jax and Sara with him. Waverider arrives in Ivy Town and Martin warns Sara and Jax that they have to make sure not to give away that they're from the future. They spot Young Martin-Marty-talking with a girl, and Marty comes over and thinks that Martin looks familiar. Martin gives him a fake name and says that he's familiar with his work. Marty assures them that he's an expert in Alpha Particles, and Sara starts flirting with him. He leads her off to smoke a doobie and rap about physics.

On Waverider, Carter tries to get Kendra to concentrate. The language was only known to the clergy, and Carter has Kendra relax and open her mind to her previous lives. Kendra remembers the two of them making love in their first life, and shoves Carter away when he insists that it's their destiny to be together.

Savage and his aide go to a warehouse in Central City, and Savage figures that the team is from the future. The technicians are working on the technology, and the chief scientist reports that it contains a miniaturized missile guidance system. Savage gives him 24 hours to reverse engineer it, and uses the device to kill the scientist. He then tells the other scientists to get to work.

Len, Mick, and Ray approach Sasha's manor and pick out the alarms and armed guards. Ray goes forward and overrides the security system, explaining that his parents had the same

system. Len points out that it's a dummy box and the armed guards arrive. Len and Mick easily knock them out.

At his dorm, Marty offers Jax and Sara marijuana, and Martin warns against the long-term health consequences. He turns the conversation to the detection of Alpha Particles, and Marty boasts that he has worked up a prototype particle tracker. Once he leaves, Martin looks for Marty's particle tracker. He complains that Sara is flirting with Marty, and points out that he soon meets his future wife.

Len and the others find the dagger in Sasha's collection. Mick breaks open all of the cases and then goes to find the safe, and Ray refuses to let Len jeopardize the mission. Len punches him and says that it's his mission, and Ray punches him back... and sets off an alarm. A cage slams down, trapping the two men.

Martin finds the tracker and Marty comes in and tells him to put it down. He insists that they shouldn't fool with it, and threatens to call the campus police if they don't tell them the truth. Martin says that they're there to profile a potential Nobel candidate, and asks to borrow the tracker for a few hours to use for a photo cover. Marty refuses to let them walk away with it, and Sara clubs him over the head. Martin sets the alarm to wake up Marty so he meets his future wife on time at a faculty mixer later that night.

Mick returns and Len sends him to trigger a system default. He then finds the control panel for the security system and goes to work, and Ray points out that in another life Len could have been an electrical engineer. Len says that he doesn't want to be like Ray: a tech billionaire who can shrink and tries to save the world. He says that he's a survivor and there'll come a day when Ray wishes that he was. When Len can't override the system, Ray takes over and Ray concedes that he isn't completely useless.

Kendra apologizes to Kendra, refusing to believe that he's her future. The more he insists, the more she wants to prove him wrong.

Carter assures Kendra that he's been taking her for granted and they're not destined to be together in every life. He tells Kendra that she's worth the wait and has her focus her mind again.

Khufu gives Chay-Ara the dagger as a gift, and explains that he was told only a high priestess can read the inscription. Chay-Ara is able to translate the love poem, sets it aside, and kisses Khufu.

Kendra says that the inscription is a love poem prophesizing that the two of them will be together always.

Using the tracker, Martin, Jax, and Sara trace Ray's tech to Savage's hidden warehouse lab. They sneak in and Sara jumps down to fight them. Once she takes out the guards, she grabs the tech and leaves.

Savage enters the exhibit room, holding Mick at gunpoint.

Martin and the others return to Waverider, and Martin realizes that his wedding ring has disappeared. He figures that he didn't go to the mixer after all... just as Marty enters the timeship and demands to know who they are.

Savage figures that Len and the others know that he's immortal, and Len promises to kill him anyway. The immortal realizes that they've come after him for something he'll do in the future, and knocks Mick out. Ray says that the rest of the team will show up, and Savage takes the radio off of Mick and tells Ray to contact his friends, particularly Carter and Kendra.

On Waverider, Martin starts arguing with his past self. Jax pulls him away and tells him to get control of himself, and Martin admits that he has realized that he's just as big a jerk in the present as he was in the past. His other self points out that Martin is arrogant, but also kind and selfless. He says that neither Martin is a bad guy, and Martin admits that meeting Jax is one of the greatest moments in his life.

Marty demands an explanation and Martin tells him to get off the timeship immediately. Rip comes in and complains, and Martin admits to Marty that they've met before. The professor wishes him a wonderful life, and Jax escorts Marty out. Len calls in on the radio and explains what Savage wants. Carter and Kendra come in, and Carter says that once he gets close enough, he'll do what he has to do.

Savage becomes impatient when the team doesn't arrive, and prepares to shoot Mick. Firestorm flies in and blasts Savage back, and then frees Len and Ray. They go outside and give the waiting Hawkman the dagger. Hawkman and Hawkgirl fly in, while guards arrive and Ray, Len, and Mick go to fight them.

The Hawks confront Savage, who recognizes the dagger as Hawkman tackles him. The team opens fire on the guards.

Hawkman recites the incantation and rives the dagger into Savage. He doesn't die, and Savage pulls it out and jams it into Hawkman's chest. Savage says that it must be Hawkgirl who wields the dagger because it belongs to her, and advances on Hawkgirl. He easily knocks her down, and she crawls to Hawkman. He says that he will wait through eternity for her, and asks her to come back to him as he dies. His soul essence leaves his body and enters Savage.

Hawkgirl charges at Savage, who grabs her and plunges the dagger into her side. He insists that he loves her and always will, and then tosses her to the floor. Savage prepares to strike the final blow... and the team arrives. Captain Cold blasts Savage back, and Rip says that they have to get Hawkgirl out because she's the only one who can kill Savage. They get to Waverider and Gideon treats her wounds. Kendra starts screaming for Carter, and says that she finally remembered how she felt about Carter in the past and never had the chance to tell him that she feels the same way. Gideon sedates her while Rip holds her down.

Ray tells Martin that Kendra is stable, and expresses his condolences about what is happening to Martin's wife Clarissa. Martin admits that he never considered the consequences of time travel. Rip comes out and says that Kendra is stable, but another time jump could aggravate her conditions. He takes Martin back to the college and points out that Martin's wedding ring is back. Rip explains that he contacted Marty and encouraged him to attend the mixer. Marty and a young Clarissa come out together, and Rip says that he has learned that while time changes, people don't. He tells Martin to be glad that he can still learn, and Martin thanks him for his help.

On Waverider, Rip says that now it's up to them. Len points out that everything they've done has failed, and Rip assures them that they've prevented Savage from developing his weapon from Ray's technology. He admits that his family will still die, and the team figures that they should become legends and save the world. Len insists that if someone takes out one of his crew, then the killer will pay the price. Martin asks Jax what he wants to do, and Jax says that they should kick Savage's ass for Carter. The others agree and Martin asks Rip where they're going next.



## Blood Ties

Season 1  
Episode Number: 3  
Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Thursday February 4, 2016  
Writer: Marc Guggenheim, Chris Fedak  
Director: Dermott Downs  
Show Stars: Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein/Firestorm), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer/The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance/White Canary), Arthur Darvill (Rip Hunter), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson/Firestorm), Wentworth Miller (Leonard Snart/Captain Cold), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory/Heat Wave), Ciara Renee (Kendra Saunders/Hawkgirl), Amy Pemberton (Gideon)

Recurring Role: Casper Crump (Vandal Savage)  
Guest Stars: Jason Beaudoin (Lewis Snart), Cameron Bancroft (Mr. Blake), Nikolai Witschi (Caleb), Trestyn Zradicka (Leo Snart)

Production Code: 4X6353  
Summary: Rip tries to weaken Vandal Savage by going after his financial assets. Rip and Sara infiltrate Savage's bank but are discovered by his men. Meanwhile, Snart and Rory talk Jax into taking the jump ship back to Central City so they can steal a valuable emerald; and Professor Stein guides Ray on a dangerous mission.



**Ancient Egypt** — A robed assassin attacks Vandal in his chamber. He fails and pulls back his hood, and Rip says that he's there to kill him.

**Leipzig: 1975** — Waverider lands and Gideon reports that it is Vandal's current location. She summons Rip to the med-bay and Martin accompanies him there. Kendra is going into convulsions and calling for Carter. Ray comes in as the med-bay sedates Kendra, and Martin figures that she's getting worse.

After running a medical analysis, Rip tells the team that pieces of the dagger broke off in Kendra's bloodstream and are heading to her heart. He points out that the future technology on Waverider can't save Kendra so jumping into the future to get more equipment won't help, and she wouldn't survive the time jump anyway. Rip insists that their mission is still simple: they need to stop Vandal in the past to prevent him conquering Earth in the future. He assures the team that he's seen darker days and accomplished his mission no matter what. Gideon reports that the jumpship aboard Waverider was damaged during Chronos' attack, and Rip figures that Jax can repair it since he's a mechanic. Jax points out that he's an auto mechanic, but agrees to do what he can.

In his quarters, Rip looks at a photo of his wife Miranda and son Jonas. Sara slips in and sees the photo, and Rip says that he wants to be alone. Ignoring his request, Sara figures that Rip doesn't have a plan and was trying to convince himself with his speech. She suggests that since they can't kill Vandal, they slow him down, A and points out that Vandal was selling the nuke for money. Rip realizes that taking Vandal's money would set his plans back by decades, and Sara asks where Vandal keeps his money in 1975.

In the medbay, Martin shows Ray the scans of Kendra's bloodstream and the dagger fragments. Ray suggests that he shrink down, enters Kendra's circulatory system, and use his photon cannons to vaporize the fragments. Martin wants to take the time to map out a plan, and says that if Ray had been his student then he would have taught him the principles of scientific analysis. Ray insists that he's going in.

Rip has Gideon review Vandal's financial plans, and the AI says that Boardman theorized that Vandal entrusted it to the Brumberg Group, the oldest bank in the world. Sara wants to tell the rest of the team, but Rip says that he's going alone to avoid anyone else getting hurt. He points out that Carter would still be alive if he hadn't convinced him to come, and Sara agrees to go with him whether he wants her to or not. Len and Mick overhear them and come in, and point out that they know how to infiltrate banks.

refuses and Mick warns that he makes bad decisions when he's bored. After Rip leaves, Len reveals that he took an electrical key from Rip.

In the medbay, Atom shrinks down and then Martin injects him into Kendra's bloodstream. He finds the first fragment and destroys it, and Kendra's vitals improve. However, a piece of debris hits Atom and damage the power core on his suit. He has no choice but to plot a course out.

Rip and Sara go to the Brumberg Group bank and tell the teller that they're going to deposit gold doubloons heirlooms worth \$10 million each. Mr. Blake meets with them and assures Rip that they're known for their discretion. Once he takes the case with the doubloons out, Rip accesses Blake's computer and finds references to something called "the vessel." Sara warns that the receptionist had a hidden gun and the guards are mercenaries. Blake has calluses consistent with being a swordsman, which means that they've made them. Rip doesn't believe it, and Blake and his security team arrive. As Rip tries to talk his way out, Sara takes down one of them with a hidden throwing knife and then attacks the others. As she fights Blake, Rip takes out a guard with a coat rack. Sara finally goes berserk and takes down Blake, and controls herself in time to stop killing him, as Rip warns that they didn't get anything from Blake's computer.

After bringing Blake with them back to Waverider, Rip wonders what Sara doing. She reminds him that the Lazarus Pit brought her back, and it left her with a blood lust. Sara warns Rip that she's a monster and walks away.

Jax is working on the jumpship when Len and Mick come in. He's making progress since finding the instruction manual, and the criminals want Jax to fly them to Central City and help them steal a priceless jewel. When Jax refuses, Len warns that it wasn't a request but respects his courage for refusing them. He says that Jax only has to fly them to Central City, not participate in the robbery. When Jax warns that the jumpship has a security lockdown, Len shows him the key he took from Rip earlier and Jax agrees to see what the ship can do.

Ray is working on his suit when Martin says that he's come up with a better way to track the fragments. When Ray refuses, Martin tells him that he has to have confidence that it will work. He asks how many people Ray has lost, and Ray says that he lost someone close to him. He refuses to discuss it, and Martin tells him to fix the suit because it's the only chance that Kendra has.

Rip and Sara interrogate Blake and demand to know where Vandal's fortune is. Blake calls Rip "Gareeb", and says that the Gareeb is a legendary figure that attacked Vandal when he first became immortal. The Gareeb is their version of the Devil, and Blake tells Sara to run because he already failed to kill Vandal once. Furious, Rip slaps him and walks out, and Sara goes after him. She wonders what Blake meant, and Rip finally tells her what happened.

**Ancient Egypt** — Rip finally gets the upper hand and pins Vandal to the wall, but hesitates. Guards arrive and pull him away, and Vandal demands to know who he is.

**1975** — Sara admits that killing isn't easy for an easy man, but Rip blames himself for all of Vandal's murders and tells her that refusing to avenge one's wife and son makes someone a monster.

Jax flies the jumpship to Central City and lands on the roof of a museum. Len and Mick go inside and find the emerald.

Rip and Sara interrogate Blake again, and he says that the vessel is Vandal's most treasured possession. He immediately tells themselves that it's at the Greyhill Building and there's a gathering there in celebration of it. Sara figures that Blake wants them to go there and gets them

killed, and Blake says that the vessel is the remains of Prince Khufu, aka Carter Hall. Rip has Gideon set course for the Greyhill Building, and tells Sara that he won't let Vandal desecrate Carter's remains. Sara suggests that they take in the rest of the team, and Gideon confirms that Len, Mick, and Jax are no longer aboard the ship.

Len and Mick return to the jumpship, and Len tells Jax to set course for another address. Mick realizes that it's where Len grew up and why he wanted to steal the emerald, and figures that Len is going to give it to his father Lewis so he won't go to jail trying to steal it. Jax and Mick both warn that Len could alter history, but he doesn't care.

In the medbay, Ray is looking at Kendra when Martin comes in and says that he knows what it feels like to have a crisis of confidence. He explains that when he was teaching a gifted student in 2002, and the student made him feel inferior with his intellect. Martin says that Ray was the student and he was exceptional, and admits that he enjoyed taking Ray down a peg or two.

He's telling Ray that he doesn't recognize the cocksure student in Ray and wonders who he lost, and Ray says that he lost his fiancée Anna Loring two years ago in the Starling City siege. The Mirakuru soldiers broke her neck while Ray was forced to watch, and he built the suit so he would never be powerless to save anyone again. He panicked when the fragment hit his suit. Martin assures him that he couldn't save Anna... but he believes that he can save Kendra. Now Ray needs to believe it as well. After a moment, Ray says that he'll do it.

Sara and Rip take Blake to the Greyhill Building in his limo, and Sara secretly forces him at knifepoint to talk them past the guard. Inside, Blake says that he'll need their help to find the vessel. Sara punches him unconscious and they toss him in the trunk.

Len enters his childhood home and sees the beer bottles scattered around the place. Lewis is passed out on the couch, and Len's childhood self-Leo-steps out and says that he came down for a glass of water. Len says that he's Lewis' friend, and tells his younger self to always look out for himself and never let anyone hurt him.

Lewis wakes up and draws a gun on Len, and orders him to get away from Leo. Len tells Leo to go back to bed, and then turns to his father. He says that he's doing him a favor and takes out the emerald, and says that two days from now Lewis will try and fail to steal the emerald, and spend five years in prison. He says that he'll also know if Lewis beats his wife and son, he'll be back. Len admits that he can't kill Lewis because his sister Lisa hasn't been born yet, and walks out. Mick and Jax are waiting, and Len admits that nothing changed. He says that Lewis never beat his wife and children until after he went to prison, and they leave.

At the Greyhill party, Sara and Rip slip in with the other partygoers. Rip invites Sara to dance so they can survey the room. As they dance, Rip says that Sara can overcome her blood lust by being a better person. He moved beyond the death of his family by striving to be better. More mercenaries go by and Sara and Rip follow them, pretending to be drunk. Sara knocks them out and they find Carter's remains in the next room. As they prepare to move it, Vandal's assistant Caleb comes in behind them and recognizes Rip. Blake leads more mercenaries in.

Martin directs Atom to three more fragments and he blasts them apart. The targeting system overloads and Martin tells him that it's him, not the suit, that Kendra needs. Atom targets the last fragment and blows it up, and flies out. Martin says that he couldn't be more proud, and Ray says that he remembered he wasn't in class until two years after Martin claimed. The professor says that Ray needed a push, and he doesn't remember all of his exceptional students. However, he assures Ray that he was exceptional saving Kendra's life.

Once the mercenaries tie up Sara and Rip, Caleb says that money isn't the source of Vandal's power. He and Blake take them to an inner sanctum filled with chanting people who worship Vandal. Vandal is standing over Carter's body, and turns to welcome Rip. He explains that Carter's blood still has its uses, picks up the Amon Dagger, and severs the carotid artery.

In the medbay, Kendra starts chanting in Egyptian. Ray and Martin have no idea what is happening.

Vandal extracts Carter's blood and drinks it, and says that he can share his immortality with his faithful. He passes the chalice of Carter's blood around, and each of the worshippers drink it and absorb a bit of Vandal's essence.

Kendra continues chanting and then says that Rip and Sara are in trouble. She shouts out their location and Gideon confirms that they're there. Kendra wakes up briefly and says that they have to save them.

Vandal asks Rip why he hates him enough to kill him, and finds Rip's watch. He admires the photos of Rip's wife and child and promises to keep the picture close. Vandal figures that he will kill them in the future and smiles in triumph.

Gideon patches Martin through to the jumpship, and he has Gideon upload the Greyhill coordinates to them. Len says that they're on their way.

Vandal says that Rip has no chance of defeating his power, and all of his worshippers will live die at his command. He boasts that he is a god, and Captain Cold, Heatwave, and Jax break in. The two criminals open fire and Vandal hides behind the altar, while Jax fights his way through the crowd. Mick unties Sara and she joins in the fighting, Vandal fires a blast of mystical energy from the Amon Dagger, and Sara takes Carter's body out. The others open fire on Vandal while Sara fights her way past the mercenaries. Vandal releases a blast of energy and Rip tells the others to go. He shoots the Dagger out of Vandal's hand and tackles the villain the man, while Sara fights Blake.

Vandal recovers the knife and slashes at Rip, who slams him down onto the altar and stabs him, saying that it's for Miranda and Jonas. Satisfied, Vandal says that he knows their names and when he heals, he will find and kill them. Meanwhile, Sara takes Blake down and stabs him repeatedly until Rip stops her. Blake looks up, his immortality letting him survive the death blows, and Sara punches him.

Back on Waverider, Rip tells Gideon to find Vandal's next location. He goes to the medbay and Kendra thanks Rip for recovering Carter's body. Ray is glad to point out that he saved her life, and remembers to credit Martin for his emotional support. Kendra warns that she isn't up to taking on Vandal, and Rip promises to help her get ready.

Len is reviewing the historical records with Gideon. The AI reports that Lewis will be arrested in two days after trying to sell the emerald to an undercover police officer. Jax overhears Gideon and says that Len at least tried, but Len says that it doesn't matter.

Sara comes in to get them, and the team goes outside and buries remains. Rip admits that Carter and Boardman's sacrifices showed him that one person can't save the world. Kendra, who places flowers on Carter's grave. She asks him to come back to him and then thanks Martin and Ray for helping her. Once she goes, Martin tells Ray that Anna would be proud... and so is he.

Back on Waverider, Rip orders Gideon to prepare for takeoff. He knows about the theft of the emerald, and then apologizes to Len and Mick for hiding information from them. Now that they're back to full strength, Rip says that they must all commit to work in concert. Len says that they won't ditch him if he ditches them, and Rip agrees. Gideon reports that she has located Vandal in 1986, and they jump into the timestream.

## White Knights

Season 1

Episode Number: 4

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Thursday February 11, 2016  
Writer: Sarah Nicole Jones, Phil Klemmer  
Director: Antonio Negret  
Show Stars: Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Arthur Darvill (Rip Hunter), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson / Firestorm), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Ciara Renee (Kendra Saunders / Hawkgirl), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Wentworth Miller (Leonard Snart / Captain Cold)  
Guest Stars: Stephanie Corneliussen (Valentina Vostock), Martin Donovan (Zaman Druce), Voytek Skrzeta (Mikhail Arkadin), Mike Li (Surveillance Nerd 1), Charles Singh (Surveillance Nerd 2), Heidi Ford (Attractive Employee), Fraser Corbett (Pentagon Guard), Jojo Ahenkorah (Arm Wrestling Marine)  
Production Code: 4X6354  
Summary: Nuclear scientists mysteriously disappear when Vandal Savage retreats behind the Iron Curtain in the early 1980s. The team follows Vandal's trail in an effort to find his next target, while Ray bonds with a beautiful Soviet scientist. Meanwhile, Stein pushes Jax to be better, which frustrates Jax and ultimately threatens the Firestorm matrix; and Rip asks Sara to train Kendra.



Waverider arrives above Washington, DC in 1986, and Gideon immediately cloaks the ship. The AI explains that it has a new lead on Vandal's location, thanks to an intercepted telefax. It's heavily redacted so the team has come to 1986 to steal the original file.

They fly to the Pentagon and Rip has the ship's Fabricator create the necessary disguises and credentials.

Roy and Len go in posing as janitors, and Rip directs Sara and Kendra—posing as military officers—to the secure records

room where the file is stored. Len deliberately trips an officer and catches her, and secretly steals her magnetic key card. When Sara and Kendra pass, Len slips the key card to Sara. Since the records room is under routine surveillance, Mick—posing as a Marine—arm-wrestles with another Marine. While the surveillance techs check out the match, Sara and Kendra enter the secure room.

Since all departing personnel are searched before leaving, Firestorm goes to the main generator and diverts the power with an electromagnetic pulse. However, Jax accidentally reroutes the power despite Martin's advice and gets blasted back before his teammates can get out. When the guard stops them, Kendra goes berserk and attacks them, sprouting her wings, and Sara joins in. The alarms go off and Mick draws his fire gun, ordering the Marines to stay there as he leaves. Kendra gets outside and attacks a guard, and Rip tells Firestorm to get her back to Waverider.

The team reassembles back on Waverider and blame each other for the mission failure until Rip stops them. Gideon has used an EMP to wipe the security footage, checks the original file, and

discovers that Vandal has defected to Russia. They figure that he's going to use Soviet resources to develop weapons for his future conquest of Earth, and set course for the USSR. Chronos picks them up and prepares to fire despite their cloak, and Rip takes the ship down. The Soviet air force detects them and fires heat-seeking missiles at Waverider. Rip cuts the engines and the missiles lock onto Chronos' timeship and hit it. Gideon brings Waverider down safely in a crash-landing and cloaks the timeship.

Martin goes over the Pentagon file and finds information on Operation Svarog. The Russian scientist in charge is Valentina Vostok, and Len is more than willing to kill her. Ray points out how that could change history and suggests that he approach her as a fellow scientist. Rip provides ingestible translators and Ray confirms that he can now speak Russian. They confirm that Valentina likes the ballet and Ray and Len prepare to go to the Bolshoi where they anticipate the scientist will be attending that night. As Rip leaves, Sara approaches him and points out that Kendra's priestess memories are taking over. The Time Master wants Sara to teach Kendra how to control her warrior side.

That night at the Bolshoi, Valentina goes out for a cigarette during intermission and Len spots her. Ray approaches her and introduces himself as a scientist at the University of Moscow. He wants to take Valentina out for dinner and talk shop, but she refuses and walks away, much to Len's amusement.

On Waverider, Sara tosses Kendra a battle staff and tells her that she needs to train in how to control her warrior self. Kendra refuses to let the "monster" inside of her out again, but Sara warns that it won't get away and attacks her.

Gideon informs Rip that it has detected a temporal anomaly. Chronos' timeship went down outside of Moscow, and Rip assumes that the bounty hunter is still alive. He invites Mick to come with him and they leave.

Ray approaches Valentina again and claims that he's an investor interested in her research. He mentions Project Svarog, and Len comes over when he realizes his teammate is pushing too hard. The intermission ends and Valentina invites Len to walk her home.

Rip and Heat Wave go to the crash site and a man steps out. He reminds Rip that they're old friends, and Rip realizes that it's his Time Masters mentor, Zaman Druce. He asks Heat Wave to give them a moment, and the criminal reluctantly steps away. Druce explains that Chronos was explained in the crash and he was sent to scuttle the timeship. He left a temporal anomaly to lure Rip there, and reminds him that their job is to protect time. Rip insists that he is trying to save the world from destruction, but Druce points out that Rip's team is keeping him from making the tough choices. The Time Master says that the Council authorized him to make a deal: if Rip returns to Vanishing Point then he'll be acquitted of all charges. As for the team, they'll be returned to their own timelines. Druce asks Rip to consider his offer, and Rip says that he'll consult with his comrades. The elder Time Master gives Rip an hour to consider and warns that if he refuses, there's nothing he can do for him.

Once Druce leaves, Rip finds Heat Wave and the criminal admits that he was eavesdropping. He warns that Druce plans to kill Rip, and only spared him in the hopes that Rip would bring the others there. Mick refuses to come back in an hour and leaves.

Kendra and Sara continue fighting, and Sara finally knocks her down. She starts punching Kendra, telling her that she has to accept that her power is part of her. Kendra sprouts her wings and attacks, then gets control of herself and apologizes. Sara loses control and starts choking her, and gets control of herself just in time. Shocked, she runs off.

Len accompanies Valentina to her apartment but turns down her suggestion to join her inside. She kisses him and goes in, and Ray emerges from the shadows. Len reveals that he pickpocketed Valentina's security badge for Luskavic Labs... and her wallet.

Rip summons Jax and Martin to his quarters and explains Druce's offer. Rip assures them that they will be returned to the original lives at the moment that they left. He admits that the Council won't stop Vandal because they consider him a natural part of history. Rip also worries that he'll get more of his teammates killed. Martin points out that Carter knew the risks, and Rip tells them that they have to decide if the future is worth fighting for.

Later, Rip returns to the crash site. Druce is waiting, and Rip tells him that he's accepting the Council's offer. Chronos comes up behind Rip, and Druce admits that the Council can't risk keeping Rip alive. He wonders where the team is, and Firestorm and Heat Wave attack the two men. Druce escapes thanks to a portable cloaking device, and Jax and Martin argue strategy

inside of the Firestorm body. Jax insists on going out and Chronos hits him with a grenade just as Firestorm blasts him. Chronos runs off and Jax and Martin separate. They find the injured Jax and take him to Waverider.

When the group gets back to the timeship, Len and Ray are waiting. When Martin complains that Jax didn't listen to him, Jax snaps back at him and Martin figures that their partnership has become untenable. The younger man reminds Martin that he had a life and a widowed mother in 2016, and worries that his mother will never know what happens to him if he dies. Martin insists that they have to stop Vandal no matter the cost, and tells Jax that if his father were alive then he'd say the same thing. He yells at Jax to grow up and consider the billions of people who will die.

Jax goes to the medbay, and Martin admits to Ray that he was cruel. He doesn't know any other way to get through to Jax, and doesn't want to go through losing another partner after Ronnie died. If Jax dies than Martin is the one who has to go back to 2016 and tell Jax's mother that her son is dead.

Rip finds Kendra in the hallway, bruised from her sparring with Sara. She complains that Sara is a lunatic, and Rip says that he hoped that Kendra might help Sara regain the humanity that she lost in the Lazarus Pit. She finds Sara and toss her a battle staff.

Sara isn't interested, saying that she's not a warrior, and Kendra says that Sara's problem is the opposite of hers. She needs to embrace her hawk goddess side, while Sara needs to embrace her human side. Sara worries that it doesn't exist, and Kendra says that there's only one way to find out. She asks Sara if she's scared, and Sara attacks her.

Waverider flies to Luskavic Labs and Rip explains that they'll use Valentina's stolen credentials to enter the building and find out what she's working on. Martin insists that it's his kind of job and swallows a translator, and then leaves.

Posing as a Russian general, Martin goes to the gate and flashes the credentials. He tells the guards that he's there to inspect the facility, and they let him in. Martin goes to the lab using the stolen key card, finds dozens of charred corpse, and examines the project files. The professor discovers that Project Svarog is Vandal's attempt to recreate Firestorm. They have already built a thermal core emitting high levels of cosmic radiation, and Martin insists on taking it with him. He warns Rip that nobody else can withstand the radiation, and says that he needs someone to take the core off-line.

Len and Ray break into the power office and Len knocks out the guards. Ray takes the core off-line and starts shutting it down.

However, he spots Valentina heading to the core containment unit and tells Len that if she opens the door then she'll die. Len points out that their mission is to stop Vandal, but Ray wants to save the woman. He says that he'll enter the core and tells Len to rescue Valentina, and Len says that he'll get Valentina and tells Ray to shut down the core.

In the hallway, Len stops Valentina from entering the containment room. She realizes that he stole his keys and assumes that he's an American agent. Meanwhile, Martin grabs the core and Ray warns Len to keep Valentina out. He tells her that Vandal is trying to create a nuclear monster, and she draws a gun and says that she knows. Len isn't impressed, but Valentina figures that Ray will be and orders him over the intercom to turn the core back on. When Ray hesitates, Len tells him not to do it because Valentina will kill him no matter what. She invites Ray to take the gamble, and Len tells him not to do it. After a moment, Ray powers the core back up.

Martin prepares to remove the core anyway, hoping that he can absorb the excess power. Before Ray can warn him, a guard knocks him out. Meanwhile, Jax calls Martin on the radio and warns him that he can't handle the energy output by himself. Martin admits that Jax is right, but figures that he's risked Jax's life enough times... and now it's his turn. He grabs the core and winces in agony, but manages to pull it free and put it in the shielded case. Weakened, Martin staggers out... and a half-dozen guards surround him.

Valentina tells Martin that they have much to discuss.

As the guards take Martin away, Len tells Valentina to shoot him. As Valentina explains that Vandal wants to meet Len and the others, Heat Wave arrives and opens fire. Valentina runs away and Heat Wave kicks Len his cold gun. They fire on the guards, who shoot back and wound Heat Wave in the shoulder. As the Russians overwhelm Heat Wave, he yells at Len to get out. Rip tells

Len not to let Valentina leave with the core, and Len slides down a chain to grab the case. The Time Master admits that they can't send reinforcements, and Len has no choice but to run for it.

The soldiers take Ray and Mick out. When the Russian officer in charge, Mikhail Arkadin, beats Mick, he promises to remember him. As they load the prisoners on a truck, Valentina says that they have something better as the soldiers load Martin on the truck.

Len returns to Waverider and prepares to kill Rip for not sending backup. Rip points out that if he had sent the others then they'd all have been captured. He asks what Len would have done, and Len says that even criminals have a code that they don't leave their own behind. Rip promises that he'll get them back, and meets with the others. He figures that Valentina will keep Martin alive to build a new core, and Vandal will keep Ray and Mick alive as well as leverage. Jax is sure that Martin will hold out, and Rip warns the team that their friends are being held in an impenetrable Russian gulag.

At the gulag, the soldiers throw Martin into a cell. When he demands to see his friends, Arkadin says that he and Valentina have much work to do. As for Martin's friends, whether they live or not is up to Martin.



## Fail-Safe

Season 1

Episode Number: 5

Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Thursday February 18, 2016  
Writer: Beth Schwartz, Grainne Godfree  
Director: Dermott Downs  
Show Stars: Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer/The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance/White Canary), Arthur Darvill (Rip Hunter), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson), Wentworth Miller (Leonard Snart/Captain Cold), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory/Heat Wave), Ciara Renee (Kendra Saunders/Hawkgirl), Amy Pemberton (Gideon)  
Recurring Role: Casper Crump (Vandal Savage)  
Guest Stars: Carlos Valdes (Cisco Ramon), Stephanie Corneliussen (Valentina Vostock), Voytek Skrzeta (Mikhail Arkadin), Joseph David Jones (Connor Hawke/Arrow), Nick Gracer (Yuri the Bear)  
Production Code: 4X6355  
Summary: Some of the Legends are captured and thrown into a Russian gulag during the height of the Cold War in 1986, so Snart leads the team in an elaborate escape plan to free their comrades. But Rip gives Sara a secret side mission that could prove fatal to the team.



At STAR Labs, Martin is talking with Cisco and says that he's discovered the exact formula for the thermocore needed to build a new Firestorm. Cisco says that the Firestorm matrix is unstable, and Martin points out that Harrison developed the quantum splicer to render it stable. He tells Cisco that he's happy to see him taking an interest in his work, and is surprised when Cisco calls him "sir." Martin realizes that Cisco is neat and well-dressed, and that "Cisco" is an imposter. He refuses to give Cisco the for-

mula, and the fake Cisco sarcastically applauds and then turns into Valentina.

Martin realizes that he's in a Russian lab, and Valentina explains that she wants to open his mind. He insists that he will never give up the Firestorm formula, and demands a hot shower and a change of clothes. Vandal comes in and reminds Martin that they met eleven years ago in Norway when Martin and his friends tried to kill him. He points out that neither one of them has aged since then, and warns Martin that he learned how to torture from Joseph Stalin. Vandal shows Martin the axe that Stalin gave him as a gift, and says that he has an infinite amount of time to break Martin. When Martin still refuses, Vandal says that breaking him will be fun.

On Waverider, Kendra checks on Jax in the medbay. He's tells her that he can feel Martin his mind, and they're threatening to torture him. Kendra insists that they will get him back along with Mick and ray.

On the bridge, Sara, Len, and Hunter are reviewing Gideon's blueprints of Labor Camp 54, where their teammates are being held in what is now called the Koshmar Gulag. The AI warns that the camp is impenetrable, but Len insists that he can break into any building. Rip warns that Vandal may find out that Martin is Firestorm, but Len points out that Rip let their friends be captured.

The Time Master insists that he had no choice, and Sara points out that suggests that they talk to the Bratva: the Russian mob.

Len figures that they secretly control the prisoners in the labor camp.

Later, Rip is in a steam bath when a man named Yuri the Bear comes in, his Bratva tattoo displayed on his back. Rip translates it and Len speaks up to say that they need to break into Koshmar with Yuri's help. Yuri knows of Vandal and says that he doesn't respect the Bratva, but points out that Rip and Len don't have tattoos. He calls out to several other mobsters, and White Canary attacks them outside of the steam bath. Yuri says that he fights for himself, and Len tells Rip that Yuri is all his. The mobster tackles Rip and they go to the floor.

White Canary takes out her opponents. Meanwhile, Len closes the steam bath door and watches as Rip and Yuri fight. Rip promises to destroy Vandal's operation if Yuri helps them, just as Sara knocks on the door. She comes in and explains that she didn't kill Yuri's men. Impressed, he says that the Bratva run black-market goods into Koshmar. He figures that if Rip has friends there then they're insane, ruthless animals.

The guards take Ray and Mick to their cells. Ray tries to talk to the prisoners they pass, and Mick warns him that he'd better worry about surviving the night.

Back aboard Waverider, the team reviews the plans of Koshmar that Yuri gave them. Rip tells Kendra and Jax to stay on the ship so that he doesn't give up the two people that Vandal wants. As they head out, Rip asks Sara to come to his chambers for something that will help her out with the mission. Once they're alone, Gideon runs a projection of 2016 if their mission fails. Vandal's squad of Firestorms attacks Star City, and Rip explains that if Vandal succeeds then the entire 21st century will suffer. In case Valentina breaks Martin, Rip says that they need a contingency plan: Sara is to kill Martin if he's compromised.

Later, Sara joins Len and equips herself. Len pockets a case holding the miniaturized Atom suit, and Len figures that Rip gave Sara a side mission. He figures that he wants Sara to take out Martin, and Sara explains that if they can't save Martin then they have to kill him. Len points out that he's never killed a teammate on a heist, and warns Sara that they're all just pawns to Rip. Sara insists that she'll do what has to be done to save the future.

The prisoners can go through the mess line and Ray approaches an older prisoner. He offers his hand but Mick tells Ray to shut up and eat. The prisoner says that there is one place that they send prisoners who never come back, just as two other prisoners come over. One of them takes the old prisoner's food away, and Ray objects. The bigger man, Boris, punches Ray, and Ray punches him back.

As they fight, Mick borrows a cigarette lighter from a prisoner and studies the lame.

Valentina brings Martin food and he suggests that she build another thermocore. She brings in the second one she had built and says that all she needs to know is how to stabilize it so she can create a nuclear Firestorm. Martin points out that Americans will escalate with their own superhumans, but Valentina is confident that the Americans are weak. The professor warns Valentina that Vandal is just using him, and she slaps him for daring to insult Vandal.

Jax tells Kendra that he can sense through his mental connection to Martin that Martin believes that they've abandoned him. He doesn't want to tell Rip since he's benching them, and wishes that there was something he could do. Kendra suggests that Jax uses his connection to Martin to send him a signal. Jax tells Kendra to get a knife and cut him.

Martin refuses to give Valentina the secret of Firestorm, and she prepares to give him a torture injection.

Kendra cuts Jax's arm and Martin flinches in pain. He looks at his arm and sees the cuts forming a message: "We're coming." A guard restrains him, and Martin tells Valentina to do her worse.

A beaten Ray lies in the prison yard. The guards escort him back inside to where Mick is in his cell staring at the cigarette lighter flame. Ray wonders why Mick didn't help him, and Mick says that it was none of his business. He says that the only team he's on is his and Len's, and Ray deserved the beating for interfering. Mikhail and two soldiers arrive, and Mikhail says that they're the ones he wants.

Rip, Len, and Sara drive a truck into the prison. Rip flashes the guard at the gate a wad of money and says that Yuri sent him. As the guard lets them in, Len and Sara drop off the best. Len tells Sara to kill Martin with her bare hands, looking into his eyes, to make sure she doesn't forget who they're talking about.

When Valentina fails to make Martin talk, Vandal comes in and says that it's his turn. Mikhail turns on a light to reveal Mick and Ray chained from the ceiling. He shocks them, and Mick assures Mikhail that he won't survive when he's done with him. Unimpressed, Mikhail continues his torture and they spot Martin through the window. Ray tells Martin not to say anything, and Marin tells Vandal that he doesn't have any emotional attachment to Ray and Mick.

Mick continues to defy Mikhail. When the Russian prepares to beat Mick, Ray asks for some food and water for his last meal. Mick wonders what he's doing, and Mikhail echoes his question. Ray continues taunting Mikhail until the Russian starts beating him.

Martin asks Vandal to spare his friends and he'll tell them about the Firestorm matrix.

Len, posing as a Russian officer, takes a cloth-covered Sara on a gurney. A guard comes over and Len warns that Valentina used the supposed corpse for her smallpox trials. The other guards bring Ray and Mick out, and Mick spots Len. Once they're in the clear, Len gets to a duct and Sara figures that it should take them to Martin. Len says that he's not going and his priority is rescuing Mick.

Disgusted, Sara takes off.

Back in their cell, Mick tells Ray that he didn't prove anything. Ray insists that there are some things more important than survival. He wonders if there's something Mick is willing to die for, and Mick says the perfect score. Ray figures that the only difference between them is how they define "score." Gideon informs Rip that the probability of the U.S. losing the Cold War has risen to 90%.

Sara makes her way through the duct. Valentina and Martin go by, and Rip tells Sara that she has to eliminate Martin before he enters the lab. She kills all of Valentina's guards except one, and the other one provides cover fire as Valentina gets Martin into the lab. She tells Rip what has happened, and says that she knows what she has to do.

In the lab, Martin works on the formula to stabilize Firestorm. He tells Valentina that as a youth he was obsessed with her culture, and in the future it collapses. Martin says that Valentina that she's on the wrong side of history, and she says that soon they will change history.

As Rip has Gideon monitor Rip's life signs, Jax and Kendra come in. Jax says that they won't fail and insists that he doesn't have to be Firestorm to part of the time. Kendra tells Rip that Carter's death wasn't his fault, and suggests that Rip create a distraction while she flies Jax in to touch Martin and become Firestorm. Rip admits that they might be right.

Len gets to his teammate's cell and gives Mick a spare costume. Ray has passed out, and Mick refuses to abandon him after what he did. Len reminds him that it's just the two of them.

Rip examines the blueprints and finds the circuit breaker for the prison's power. Jax will have to run 120 yards in less than 12 seconds to get to the breaker, and Kendra assures him that he can do it despite his injury.

Martin finishes the formula but Valentina realizes that something is missing. She pulls back his sleeve and sees Jax's message, and Martin claims that he cut himself. Valentina realizes that Martin is linked to the Burning Man and one half of Firestorm. Martin tries to warn her that the odds of a successful merge are astronomical without the splicer, but Valentina insists that the two of them will make a wonderful Firestorm.

Valentina sets up beneath a truck and prepares to shoot Martin. Hawkgirl flies Jax in, and Rip tells her over the radio that they are rescuing Martin.

Mick carries Ray out, much to Len's disgust.

Jax braces himself and then runs for the circuit breaker. The guards spot him and Sara takes them out, while Jax gets to the breaker and shuts down the power. The electromagnetic locks in the prison open, and Len and Mick run for it. Mikhail arrives and fires into the air, ordering everyone back into their cells. Mick knocks him out and locks him in a cell with Boris. Boris attacks Mikhail, who screams in terror. Meanwhile, Mick and Len get to the loading bay. Ray wakes up and Len takes off after saying that he has something to do.

As he heads for his escape helicopter, Vandal senses Hawkgirl in the vicinity and she senses him. He tells his escort to make sure that Martin enters the reactor, and then continues to the helicopter.

Valentina enters the core with Martin and tells the technicians to take it to full power.

As the guards escort Martin to the reactor, Sara spots him and warns Rip that Valentina is trying to merge with him. Jax sees Martin as well, while Sara tells Rip that she has the shot. Len tells her not to do it, saying that she's not a killer anymore. Sara is unable to pull the trigger.

The guards push Martin into the reactor and Valentina grabs him. They merge, but Martin mentally warns that she'll kill them both without the splicer.

Kendra is planting explosive charges when Vandal finds her. He asks Kendra to come with him and they can live together in eternity.

She refuses, just as Rip puts a gun to Vandal's head. He tells Kendra to go, and then tells Vandal that he's there to make sure Vandal never completes the Firestorm project... and to get his watch that Vandal took from him in 1975. As Vandal hands it over, he says that he wants Rip alive so he can see the world burn. He promises that when he sees Miranda and Jonah, he will let them know that Rip and his team are responsible for their suffering. Rip walks out and triggers the explosive charges, killing Vandal temporarily. He makes contact with Sara and the others, and she says that they have to get out.

The Valentina Firestorm steps out into the prison yard and begins incinerating prisoners. Sara and Len cover Jax, who limps over to Valentina. She knocks him back and prepares to kill him, and Jax calls to Martin inside of the matrix. He tells Martin that his mind is stronger than Valentina, and she's unable to blast him. He grabs her hand and Martin is blasted free of Valentina's body. Sara and Len run over and they watch as Valentina goes critical. Rip lands *Waverider* outside of the main gate, and everyone boards. The timeship gets clear just as Valentina explodes, destroying herself and the camp.

Later, the team shares a toast to their successful mission. Ray thanks Mick for his help, and Mick would rather drink than talk about their feelings. Gideon confirms that the projections of the future are back to normal, and they toast Rip. Martin lectures Jax about drinking when he isn't 21, but then decides to let it slide because Jax saved his life. Sara privately tells Rip that Martin doesn't know she was going to kill him, and Rip reminds her that he advised her to kill Martin. She wonders if she's losing her edge, and Rip suggests that she may be gaining a new edge. He figures that it was her humanity that stayed her hand, but Sara points out that she had some help and looks over at Len.

The ship shakes and Gideon reports that Chronos is firing on them. They strap in and evade the bounty hunter, but his missiles lock on and strike *Waverider*. The impact knocks them out of the timestream, and they land in a ruined city. They emerge to check the terrain, and Ray notices a Palmer Tech building with the Smoak logo on it. Sara realizes that they're in Star City, and Rip confirms that they are in 2046. A green-clad archer appears and orders them not to move, and Sara and Ray identify themselves to who they assume is Oliver. However, they discover that the archer is a different man, and he says that he's never heard of them as he opens fire.

## Star City 2046

Season 1

Episode Number: 6

Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Thursday February 25, 2016  
Writer: Marc Guggenheim, Ray Utarnachitt  
Director: Steve Shill  
Show Stars: Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Arthur Darvill (Rip Hunter), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance/White Canary), Franz Drameh (Jay Jackson), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer/The Atom), Ciara Renee (Kendra Saunders/Hawkgirl), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory/Heat Wave), Wentworth Miller (Leonard Snart/Captain Cold)  
Guest Stars: Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen/Green Arrow), Joseph David Jones (Connor Hawke/Arrow), Jamie Andrew Butler (Grant Wilson/Deathstroke), Ryan Jefferson Booth (Andre), David Attar (Leather Jacket Thug), Patrick Sparling (Mirakuru Thug), Tamara Daroshin (Andre's Posse Girl)  
Production Code: 4X6356  
Summary: Waverider crashed in the year 2046. . . and finds Star City under siege by criminals after Vandal completes his conquest of Earth. Heat Wave revels in the destruction, while Sara is shocked when she meets an old friend.



In the Star City of 2046, the team confronts Green Arrow, and Ray and Sara realize it's not the Green Arrow they knew. He fires an exploding arrow past them, and Heat Wave returns fire. Green Arrow swings down on a line and continues firing, and Rip and Captain Cold shoot back. Kendra insists it isn't the Green Arrow that she met, and Rip orders a retreat to Waverider.

Back at the ship, Rip explains that the time line is malleable. The future they're in is not set, and Rip says that the best thing for the mission is for them to head back to their own time and make sure

none of what they've seen comes to pass.

Ray and Jax check on the ship's engine, and Rip is already working. Jax suggests that Kendra help him, and Rip agrees. He explains that he's busy with the Neuromorphic Interface, and Gideon can't function without it. Ray notes that Palmer Tech was working on a similar cortex and suggests that they get the prototype from Smoak Technologies. He offers to break in and get it, but Rip points out that he recruited two criminals. He shows the interface to Len and Mick and they agree to get it. Sara insists on going with them, but Rip says that she can't. She says that he'll need her out there because she knows the city, and Rip gives in.

Ray and Kendra meet with Martin and Jax as they work on the computer. Jax asks Kendra to help, but Martin steps in and says that he'll help Jax while Ray works with Kendra.

White Canary leads Rip, Captain Cold, and Heat Wave to Laurel's apartment, and Len points out that Sara's father failed to protect the city.

Ray and Kendra work on the computer, and Kendra explains that she was a shipyard riveter in 1944. As they talk, Jax listens over the intercom as Kendra admits that she finds Ray's

optimism charming. Martin is listening as well and finally tells Ray to act professionally, and then wonders why he's getting upset. He shuts down the intercom and says that Jax's irritation is bleeding through their link to him. Martin realizes that Jax likes Kendra, and Jax says that he doesn't stand a chance against Ray and Carter before him. The professor tells Jax to have some confidence and put himself out there.

As the field team heads for Palmer Tech, criminals on motorcycles drive by and attack. The team takes cover in an abandoned bus, and Green Arrow opens fire on the gang. One ganger manages to shoot him, and White Canary runs out to help him. Rip goes after her, and Captain Cold and Heat Wave ignore his orders and head for a nearby bank. The gangers surround them, and Len suggests that they teach them a lesson. The leader steps forward and punches Captain Cold, who shrugs off the blow. Heat Wave punches him, and when the leader shrugs it off, Heat Wave fires a blast of fire into his chest. He takes the leader's coat and Captain Cold says that it's time to leave. Heat Wave doesn't see the point and takes the leader's vehicle, and Captain Cold reluctantly mounts up.

White Canary finds Green Arrow, unharmed, and he explains that he's wearing high-density Kevlar. She says that Oliver Queen is Green Arrow, and the new Green Arrow says that Oliver died. No one knows how Oliver died, and he disappeared at the beginning of the Uprising 15 years ago. The leader of the Uprising steps out: Deathstroke. Before White Canary can attack, Rip arrives and she asks Slade how he's still alive. Deathstroke chuckles and says that he hasn't heard that name in a long time, and removes his mask to reveal a different man. The man asks how White Canary knows his father, and realizes that she's related to the deceased Quentin.

White Canary says that Slade was insane, and the new Deathstroke—Grant Wilson—calls his men forward. Green Arrow finds a line to the ceiling and they get up just in case.

Jax joins Kendra and helps her with the work. She admits that he's surprisingly good with advanced technology. Meanwhile, Martin approaches Ray and says that Kendra seems interested in Ray. Ray explains that he hadn't really considered Kendra romantically, and Martin warns that he should avoid personal attachments. Ray agrees and walks off.

Heat Wave and Captain Cold go to the gang's headquarters and Heat Wave parties with the gangers. Captain Cold talks to his friend privately and suggests that they should get back to the team. Heat Wave insists that it's exactly what he's always wanted, and isn't interested in stopping Vandal. He points out that they can live like heroes there and goes off with a girl.

Once they get clear, Green Arrow explains that Oliver tried to raise an army to stop Deathstroke. Most of the people didn't want to fight and evacuated. Rip tells Sara that Vandal's future is preventable but there's nothing she can do about the current timeline, and suggests that she focus on their mission. He then tells Green Arrow that they have to get to Palmer Technologies. The hero says that Felicity's projects were relocated and takes them to Oliver's old bunker. Green Arrow explains that the place was attacked after Deathstroke ousted Oliver as Green Arrow. A man steps out of the shadows and orders them out... and they realize that it's a one-armed and bearded Oliver.

Oliver says that he's dead and calls Green Arrow "John," telling him to put the arrow down. He explains that Green Arrow is John Diggle Jr., and John says that he doesn't deserve his father's name because he failed to save him. He's using the name Connor Hawke instead. When Oliver points out that Connor is wearing his costume. Connor says that someone has to and he's been trying to hold the city together by himself. White Canary asks what happened to Oliver and the others, and he says that they're all gone. Ray and Sara disappeared 30 years ago and never came back, and if they had stayed then they might have made a difference.

When Oliver wonders why they're there, Rip explains that they're looking for the prototype. Olive says that everything her company was working on is at a warehouse. Rip starts to thank him, but Oliver tells them to get out and walks away.

Jax meets up with Martin and says that things went well between him and Kendra. Martin says that he confirmed that Ray has no romantic interest in Kendra. Jax goes back to check on Kendra, and Ray arrives to tell Martin that everything is ready. He then thanks Martin for suggesting that he get together with Kendra. Martin reminds him about the mission, but Ray figures that they're all adults.

At the gang HQ, Deathstroke and his men come in. He tells them to find Green arrow and kill them, and Heat Wave says that it's his gang now. Deathstroke warns him that it's his city and describes White Canary and Rip. Once he and his men leave, Captain Cold points out that the

gang is going to kill their friends. He tells Heat Wave that it's time to go, and Heat Wave draws his gun. After a moment, Captain Cold suggests that they resolve their issues once they rescue White Canary and Rip.

Green Arrow accompanies White Canary and Rip to the warehouse. As they search, White Canary asks if Rip knew what would happen to Star City once she and Ray weren't there to help. Rip says that what has happened is a good thing, because it's only a potential timeline that doesn't have to happen. He insists that the timeline they're in isn't real, and they split up to search for the prototype.

White Canary finds a duffel case and opens it, and smiles at the contents.

Rip finds the prototype just as Deathstroke's men open fire. Green Arrow takes them on and White Canary and Rip join in. It soon becomes clear that they're outnumbered, and Captain Cold and Heat Wave arrive. Once most of the gangers go down, the team realizes that the others took Green Arrow with them. White Canary insists that they have to rescue Green Arrow, and Rip insists that once they return to 2016, the timeline disappear.

Heat Wave wonders why Captain Cold doesn't want to stay, and figures that they can take out anyone who gets in their way. When Heat Wave turns his back, Captain Cold knocks him out and tells the others that they had a difference of opinion. Rip says that they have to get the prototype back to Waverider and they take off.

Jax meets Martin and realizes through their psychic connection that he did something. Martin finally admits that he prompted Ray to think about Kendra romantically. Jax figures that nothing has changed and he should still have confidence in himself. The others come in and Martin realizes that there's something wrong. Sara explains that all of her friends and family are dead except for Oliver. She wonders what happens if they don't return to 2016, and Jax and Martin agree that they should help. Rip warns that they are meddling with the future, and Sara points out that Rip is using them to save his family. He tells them to go ahead and save Green Arrow, but he'll leave in one hour.

Len checks in on Mick, who is locked up in a prison cell. When Mick accuses him of lying to him, Len reminds him that he's the brain and Mick is the muscle. Mick figures that it's not about the score for Len anymore, and Len admits that he's become a team player to stop Vandal. He explains that once they take out Vandal, they'll have the biggest reputation of all time. Mick says that he doesn't want to be a hero: he just wants to see the world burn. If Len touches him again then he'll burn as well.

White Canary goes back to the bunker with the duffel and calls to Oliver. She tells him that Deathstroke has Connor, and Oliver says that he can't do anything to help him. Sara warns that Deathstroke has too many men and she's on her own... unless Oliver helps her. She gives Oliver his bow and says that Star City will always need a Green Arrow.

On Waverider, 90 minutes pass and Martin tells Rip that it doesn't matter that they're in a potential future. It's real to Sara, and Rip points out that he gave her an extra 30 minutes. Gideon reports that they're close to where the gangs are gathering to watch Green Arrow's execution. The longer they wait, the greater the risk that they'll be detected. Rip asks Martin if he wants to risk being marooned in the alternate timeline, and Martin insists that he won't abandon their friend and teammate.

Deathstroke has his men drag Connor to the execution block. He explains that he took Oliver's arm there, and prepares to cut off Connor's head. A guard brings White Canary up and says that they caught her sneaking in past the perimeter. Deathstroke wonders what she planned, and White Canary says that her job was to distract her. Oliver, wearing an artificial arm, steps out and fires an exploding arrow at Deathstroke. White Canary attacks the gangers while Connor fights Deathstroke. When Deathstroke takes Connor down, Oliver shoots him in the chest with an arrow and tells him to fight him.

Atom and Hawkgirl arrive and attack the gangers, and Atom says that Rip sent them. The rest of the team arrive and look for Oliver.

Meanwhile, Oliver tosses his bow to Connor, and Connor shoots Deathstroke with a paralytic arrow. Oliver knocks him down, and the remaining gangers run off. He greets Atom and Hawkgirl, and tells Connor that it was good shooting. Connor gives him his bow back and Oliver tells him that no matter what he calls himself, he's Green Arrow.

Back at the bunker, Oliver tells White Canary and Connor that they have a lot of work to do to defeat all the criminals who will try to take Deathstroke's place. White Canary wants to stay,

but Oliver says that her mission matters and that he's not alone. Connor nods in agreement, and White Canary hugs her former lover. She tells Connor to watch Oliver's back and leaves, and Oliver says that it's time to get to work.

Jax finds Kendra and finds her talking with Ray. Ray invites Kendra to have a drink with him. Jax secretly listens as Kendra says that with everything that has happened, she isn't interested in exploring a romantic relationship. Ray accepts her announcement with good grace and goes to check on Martin. He finds Jax out in the hallway, pretending to work on the circuitry. Jax admits that he overheard them talking, and Ray says that he figured Jax had a thing for Kendra. He jokingly says that Kendra would have picked him and walks off.

Sara thanks Rip for sending the team to back her up, and Rip admits that she was right. He assures her that every future is worth fighting for, but asks if Sara is a member of the team. She says that she is and walks out. They go to the bridge and prepare for takeoff. Ray joins Mick at the viewing port, and Mick says that he's going to miss the place. When Ray says that they seem like Mick's kind of people, Mick admits that he doesn't know who his people are anymore.

Rip sets course for where Vandal will least expect them and they depart into the timestream.



# Marooned

Season 1

Episode Number: 7

Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Thursday March 3, 2016  
Writer: Phil Klemmer, Anderson Mackenzie  
Director: Gregory Smith  
Show Stars: Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer/The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance/White Canary), Arthur Darvill (Rip Hunter), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson), Wentworth Miller (Leonard Snart/Captain Cold), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory/Heat Wave), Ciara Renee (Kendra Saunders/Hawkgirl), Amy Pemberton (Gideon)  
Guest Stars: Callum Keith Rennie (Captain John Valor), Alex Duncan (I) (Miranda Coburn), Peter Bryant (Duclan), Stephanie Cleough (Captain Eve Baxter)  
Production Code: 4X6357  
Summary: Rip tries to rescue a timeship stranded in space and uses the other ship's computer to track Savage. But the situation turns into a trap and the team ends up battling time pirates.



In his quarters, Rip watches a video message that his wife and son sent him. Miranda says that London is in chaos and wants to know if Rip is all right, wherever and whenever he is. Martin comes in and Rip quickly shuts off the message. The Time Master says that Vandal's trail has gone cold, and angrily insists that he's been looking. Rip immediately apologizes and admits that he's failing his family, and explains that Gideon's CPU hasn't been updated since he went rogue. Martin warns that Rip has been holed up for a week and their teammates are getting

antsy.

In the hold, Mick complains that he's locked up in a spaceship with nothing burn. When he starts to go, Len asks where he's going and Mick asks him if he's going to clock him over the head again if he doesn't listen. Once they're alone, Sara asks Len if everything is okay and Len says that it's peachy.

Gideon tells Rip that it has intercepted a deep-space transmission from the Acheron, the flagship of the Time Fleet. In the message, Captain Eve Baxter reports that she's stranded and requires immediate assistance. Rip tells the crew and explains that the Acheron's computer will contain the current intel on Vandal's whereabouts. They head for deep space and Len and Sara both suggest it might be a trap. Mick immediately agrees to help, pointing out that the sooner they end Vandal, the sooner he'll be back on Earth.

Gideon takes Waverider to Acheron and Rip invites Martin and Jax to join the boarding party. Len asks Mick if he thinks there's something worth stealing on Acheron, and Mick sarcastically says that he's just looking for a change of scenery. Rip leaves Waverider under Ray's command, and leaves Ray under Kendra's command. The boarding party—Rip, Mick, Jax, and Martin—then take a jump ship over to Acheron. As they go, Martin talks about he's dreamed of being an astronaut since he was ten. Gideon is unable to contact the Acheron computer and Rip tells Martin to stay with the jump ship while he and the others check it out.

Rip remembers serving with Miranda in the past, and holding off a group of pirates aboard their timeship. As the pirates reach the bridge, Miranda has Rip open the bulkhead door and ejects the pirates into space. Their commander, Declan, ends the simulation and tells Rip that he could learn a thing or two from Miranda's innovative thinking. Afterward, Rip and Miranda kiss until Declan finds them. He warns that Rip will soon have a disciplinary hearing. Once he leaves, Miranda reminds Rip that they knew from the beginning that their relationship was forbidden, and says that she needs some time to think.

Rip, Jax, and Mick board Acheron and find signs of blaster fire on the walls. Pirates suddenly attack them and subdue Jax and Rip.

Mick puts up a fight until the pirate commander, John Valor, holds a gun to his head. Mick finally yields and Rip tells Jax that they're dealing with time pirates. Valor introduces himself and says that Eve was on her way back to the Vanishing Point when they escaped. Eve destroyed her time drive per protocol, and Valor figured that another Time Master would rescue her. Rip claims that he isn't a Time Master, but Valor knows who he is from his reputation. The Time Master says that Vandal will destroy the world unless he returns to Waverider, but Valor doesn't buy it and orders a boarding party. Rip warns that he ordered his crew to open fire on any boarding ship. Valor doesn't believe it, but Rip warns that his crew is hardened warriors.

On Waverider's bridge, Ray is making captain's logs and arguing Star Trek with Kendra. Len is irritated with them, and Sara figures that Mick's problem is with Len because he knocked him out. The criminal figures that Mick will get back to normal eventually, but Sara doesn't believe it. Valor calls and asks for Ray, and warns him that he has the boarding party captive. He punches Rip and tells Ray that he has ten seconds to surrender or he'll start killing his prisoners. Rip mentions the Imperix onslaught, and Gideon activates certain protocols. It advises the crew to strap themselves in and fires a warning shot on Acheron.

Martin queries Gideon on what's happening, and the AI explains. The professor is unable to make contact with Acheron, and figures that it's up to him.

Valor orders his men to set a pursuit course and return fire. He explains that he's targeting the ship's life support systems.

Martin boards Acheron and looks for the weapon targeting system.

Gideon takes evasive action but loses the telemetry control to a hull breach. Ray takes manual control, and Sara and Len go to deal with the breach.

Martin finds the system and disables it just as Valor prepares to take out Waverider's thrusters. The pirate realizes that there's a saboteur aboard the ship and sends his men to find him. Meanwhile, they continue following Waverider, figure that they'll soon run out of air.

Len starts sealing the hole with his cold gun.

Valor tells Rip to order his crew to surrender. Mick agrees with the pirate, but Rip refuses to surrender his ship. He slips in another code word, and Waverider slips away using a hologrammatic decoy. Valor realizes what Rip is doing and has him and the others locked up in the brig.

Len's cold gun runs out of charge and Gideon seals the bulkhead doors, trapping them inside as the AI warns that the breach is only partially contained. Ray and Kendra come down and Gideon warns that the door will remain sealed as long as the breach is a threat.

The pirates throw Rip, Jax, and Mick into the brig with Eve. She says that she's already tried disabling the force field without success, and promises that if they do escape then she'll take him to the Vanishing Point to stand trial. Eve tells Rip that she doesn't want help from a man who broke his oath and stole a timeship for selfish reasons.

At the hearing, Declan confirms that Rip and Miranda use false names to avoid anyone from tracking down their ancestors and wiping out their pasts. Rip recites the Time Master policy against fraternization, and Declan asks for a one-hour recess to let them consider their response.

Len and Sara try to stay warm as the ice patch slowly cracks. He asks Sara what it's like, dying, and she says that she was lonely.

Sara says that at least she's not dying alone, and Len says that he almost died the day he met Mick in Juvie. Some of the older kids jumped Len, and Mick stepped in. He's been standing up for Len ever since.

On Acheron, Martin lures a pirate into a room and knocks him out. He then takes the man's uniform. Ray dons his Atom suit and prepares to head to Acheron. He puts Kendra in command and wishes her luck.

Jax is unable to jerry-rig the door open. Mick says that it's Rip's fault, and blames Rip for filling Len's head with stories of saving the world. Irritated, Rip asks Mick what he would do. Mick doesn't have an answer, and Rip says that he only brought Mick along because he came with Len. He then apologizes for his comment, and Mick says that he has a way out. He yells for the pirates, demanding to speak to Valor about handing over Waverider. When Rip tries to stop him, Mick grabs him and says that he knows how to cut a deal. The pirates let him out and take him to Valor.

On the Acheron bridge, Mick offers Waverider in return for a trip home. Valor beats him to make his "escape" convincing.

Atom flies to the breach from the outside and welds it short. He's running short on oxygen, and figures that he will need two more minutes to finish the job.

Len wishes that he could take a few things back, like taking Mick away from 2046. Sara warns that Len is still going to have a problem with Mick if they survive, and they huddle together for warmth.

In the brig, Rip points out that Mick made the best possible choice for himself given that the others are probably dead. He tells Eve that long ago he made a more important oath than to the Time Masters. He failed to save his family, and to save his family he did something that he'll never forgive himself for.

When Rip returns to the Tribunal hall, he finds no one there. Declan tells him that the hearing was cancelled because Miranda assumed full responsibility for the affair. They dismissed the charges in return for Miranda's resignation, and Declan tells Rip that he must prove to all of them that he's the man that Miranda believes is worth resigning for.

The brig force field shuts down and Martin steps forward and invites them to join him in his escape.

Atom starts to doze off from lack of oxygen, and Kendra tells him to stay focused on his wife. She tells him to keep talking about whatever comes to mind. However, he finally drifts away from Waverider. He flies for the airlock and Kendra runs to help him. She finds him passed out on the floor, and Gideon warns that Atom has gone into cardiac arrest. Kendra pulls off Atom's chest plate and administers CPR. He finally revives and thanks Kendra. Len comes in and asks if they need a moment. Gideon reports that Mick has sent a message that he escaped captured and is heading back to Waverider. He enters Waverider from the jump ship... and pirates come in behind him.

Mick says that he's getting them home and asks Len if he's in. Len draws his gun and says that it's time for him to choose a side...

and takes out a pirate. Mick returns fire and the pirates attack while Mick goes for the time drive.

Aboard Acheron, Rip tells Eve to get off in the jump ship while he goes after Valor. Eve refuses to leave her ship, and Martin and Jax refuses to abandon their captain. Rip says that they're outnumbered and they'll need an unconventional plan.

Mick goes to the engine room. A pirate shoots Len, and Kendra, Atom, and Sara attack the boarders.

Rip reaches the bridge and shoots Valor, who returns fire.

Mick reaches the time drive and Sara tells him to step away. The criminal attacks her.

Rip and Valor fight.

Kendra and Ray take out the remaining pirates.

Mick tosses Sara across the chamber and gets his gun. As he prepares to shoot Sara, Len arrives and shoots him.

As the remaining pirates surround Martin and the others, Martin calls Rip and warns that they've run out of time. Rip breaks free and knocks out Valor, and then tells Acheron's AI Gilbert to open the exterior door. The pirates are swept out into space, while Jax, Martin, and Eve hang on. Once the pirates are clear of the ship, Rip has the AI close the door and hail Waverider.

Kendra and Atom reach the engine room, and Mick asks Len what he's going to do.

Later, Eve admits that it wouldn't be fair of her to arrest Rip after his help, and admits that he's still a Time Master. She gives him the CPU update and Gilbert reports that Vandal is in Harmony Springs, Colorado, in March 1958. Eve wonders why Rip has gone rogue, and Rip says that he's doing it for love.

Miranda finds Rip and asks him not to be mad at her. He says that he was going to resign, and Miranda says that she knew and didn't want him to give up his dream. Rip wonders how she can give it up, and Miranda says that she found love with him. She's realized that love is beautiful and powerful, and changes everything. Miranda insists that the world needs the Time Masters, and the Time Masters need Rip. She asks Rip to think of her when she realizes why she's doing what she's doing, and they kiss.

Kendra finds Ray and confirms that he's okay. He remembers Kendra saying that she needs him, and Ray says that she doesn't need anyone. After a moment, Kendra kisses him.

Later, the crew gathers and discusses what to do with Mick. Rip warns that the brig isn't suitable for long-term incarceration, and Len says that he'll handle it. Waverider lands and Len drags Mick out and kicks him away. He admits that Mick was right and wishes that there was another way. When he says that Mick is a liability to the team, Mick reminds his former partner that they used to be a team and wonders what happened to him. Len says that people change, and Mick says that deep down he's still the same punk kid that he saved in juvie. He tells Len to kill him if he can because only one of them is walking out alive. Len agrees and shoots him.

## Night of the Hawk

Season 1

Episode Number: 8

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired:	Thursday March 10, 2016
Writer:	Sarah Nicole Jones, Cortney Norris
Director:	Joe Dante
Show Stars:	Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson / Firestorm), Ciara Renee (Kendra Saunders / Hawkgirl), Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Arthur Darvill (Rip Hunter), Wentworth Miller (Leonard Snart / Captain Cold), Amy Pemberton (Gideon)
Recurring Role:	Casper Crump (Vandal Savage)
Guest Stars:	Ali Liebert (Lindsay Carlisle), Melissa Roxburgh (Betty Seaver), Daryl Shuttleworth (Sheriff Bud Ellison), Laura Mennell (Gail Knox), Levi Meaden (Tommy Fuller), Cameron Hilts (Davis Turner), Skyler Mowatt (Billy), Ben Wilkinson (Dr. Hannah), Bronwen Smith (Madeline), David Wontner (Jock 1), Douglas Armstrong (Jock 2), Garvin Cross (Stranded Motorist), Jennifer Koenig (Snooty Woman), Andrew Tait (I) (Soda Shop Owner), Dominika Steve Zybko (Young Woman)
Production Code:	4X6358
Summary:	The team tracks Savage to a small town in Oregon during the 1950s where a recent string of murders has occurred and they suspect Savage is involved. Stein and Sara go undercover at a psychiatric hospital where Savage is working as a doctor to find out his plan. Meanwhile, Ray and Kendra pose as a married couple to gain the neighborhood's trust, but an interracial couple in the 1950s isn't something that goes unnoticed.



Outside the town of Harmony Falls, Oregon, in 1958, two pairs of teenagers prepare to drag race: Tommy Fuller and his girlfriend Betty Seaver, and Davis and Billy. They take off and the tire of Billy's car blows out. The car crashes, and Betty is knocked unconscious. Tommy sees a glowing blue rock nearby and figures that it's a comet. Vandal steps out and says that he was drawn to it as well. He admits that the teenagers' presence was unexpected, but figures that it was destiny.

Waverider lands in 1958 and Rip warns that the effects of time travel increase with the length of the jaunt. They wonder why Vandal is in the small town, and Rip finds a newspaper article about a serial killer. He figures that Vandal is responsible, but they figure it's small-time for Vandal. Kendra wonders how Rip plans to find him, and Rip says that there must be a common link between the victims.

Ray and Kendra go to the home of the piano teacher that was first clear. The realtor shows Kendra and Ray the home, and they pose as husband and wife. The realtor is shocked to learn that they're married, and suggests that she has a home in another more accepting town for them. Kendra assures her that they're fine with Harmony Falls.

The second victim, Dr. Matt Miller, was killed at the town's asylum. Martin applies for Miler's job with Sara as his nurse/ assistant. The head doctor, Hannah, assures Martin that she looks like she'll fit right in.

Rip has Jax look into the disappearance of three teenagers a week before the murders began. As for Len, he and Rip go to the police station and meet with Bud Ellison, posing as FBI agents. Bud insists that there are some unexplained accidents, and Len demands to see the case files. The sheriff quickly caves and once he leaves, Len insists that Rip isn't his partner. He points out that Mick was the only person he trusted, and they all know how that turned out.

Martin, Jax, and Sara go to the local diner and Martin revels in the town's idyllic feel. Jax and Sara point out that it was only perfect for straight white men. They notice Betty sitting by herself. According to the newspaper article, she was with the three missing teenagers before they disappeared. Martin and Sara head back to the asylum and Jax approaches Betty. The other teenagers stare at them, and Jax offers Betty a French fry in a shake. Two jocks come over and tell Betty that she doesn't hang out with a loser, and Jax invites them to fight. The counterman shakes his head, and the jocks warn Jax that it isn't over before leaving.

Betty asks Jax if he wants to hang out the next night, and he agrees.

Kendra and Ray finish moving in and Ray invites Kendra to dance. As they do, Ray reminds her that they're pretending to be married, and suggests that they have fun while they can.

At the asylum, Sara complains that they're wasting time. Martin asks Sara to get him the files on violent patients, and she reluctantly agrees. Hannah starts flirting with another nurse, Lindsay Carlisle, and Sara rams a drawer into his back. He goes to clean up, and Lindsay thanks Sara for her help. She says that most of the doctors are looking for a good time and the nurses agree because they want to get married. Sara asks for a tour and Lindsay agrees. As they go, Sara gives Martin the files and tells him to get her coffee.

Lindsay shows Sara around and points out Hall H, the restricted ward for Knox's violent patients. There's a photo of Knox on the wall, and Sara realizes that it's Vandal.

Kendra answers the door and finds a couple there to welcome them. It's Gail Knox... and her husband Curtis Knox. Kendra realizes that it's Vandal.

A man has a flat and is changing it when his hat blows off. A feather falls out of the sky, and a feathered creature flies down and tears the man to shreds, and then flies off.

Vandal wonders if he and Kendra have met before, and she hastily says that she hasn't. Ray comes over and also stares at Vandal, and Vandal invites them to their party. Once the couple leaves, Ray and Kendra return to Waverider. Kendra figures that since Vandal thinks she doesn't remember him, he won't try to kill her to take her powers. Rip and Len have reviewed the files but found nothing.

Jax points out that Len made Mick disappear, and then asks if they're all going to forget their teammate. Sara says that they need to stay focused on the mission, and Rip tells Kendra and Ray to attend the party and keep an eye on Vandal. Meanwhile, Martin and Sara will find out what Vandal is up to in Hall H.

Later at the hospital, Sara is going through Vandal's files when Lindsay comes in. She assumes that Sara is looking for alcohol and offers to show her where Hannah keeps his.

Kendra and Ray arrive at the party and one of the guests assumes that Kendra is a maid. The couple quickly corrects her, and Vandal comes over to greet them. Once he goes to make drinks, Kendra tells Ray to check the back rooms. Ray worries about leaving Kendra with Vandal, and she figures that she'll be fine.

Sara and Lindsay drink, and Sara talks about some of her traveling experiences. She finally asks Lindsay if she has a girlfriend, and Lindsay refuses to discuss it. Sara assures her that she's good at keeping secrets, and Lindsay admits that she did kiss a girl once. She warns that "lesbian" is not a good word around Harmony Falls, and Sara points out that she's not from around there. Martin comes in to get Sara, and once they're alone she says that she was liberating Lindsay. He points out that Lindsay will be stuck in the 1950s after they leave, but Sara isn't convinced. An alarm goes off and guards run by.

Vandal approaches Kendra and says that Ray doesn't seem like her type. He says that he feels like he knows Kendra, and asks her if she believes in past lives.

Ray checks the back rooms and finds a locked metal door.

Vandal asks if Kendra believes in fate. As they discuss free will, the phone rings and Vandal answers it. He says that he's on his way and tells Kendra that one of his patients need attention.

He goes to the hospital and talks to the patient, Tommy. Vandal points out that he's let Tommy and his cohorts the occasional freedom to run free and feed their thirst. Tommy and the other two teenagers- -all turned into bird creatures--snarl at him as Vandal kneels to check the orderly that they killed.

Ray and Kendra return to Waverider and tell Rip that they plan to break into Vandal's locked basement room. Jax comes upshake, dressed for his date, and explains what he's doing. Rip warns that Betty is a white girl in an unenlightened town, and Jax agrees to be careful.

Back at home, Kendra watches Vandal's home through binoculars. Atom breaks in using his shrinking powers, and checks the room. He finds a wooden case and examines it, just as Vandal pulls up outside. Kendra spots him and warns Atom, who has found the Amon Dagger in the case. Vandal enters the room just as Atom shrinks out of sight.

At the asylum, Sara talks with Lindsay about being alone in an insane asylum. Lindsay admits that she gets lonely, and says that Hall H does scare her. She tries not to think about what is going on there, and Sara asks what she does think about. Lindsay kisses Sara, who after a moment backs away and says that she has to get to work.

Jax and Betty park on a road, and she abruptly kisses him. She backs away and Jax says that he thought girls from 1958 moved a little bit slower. Betty picks up on his comment, and Jax suggests that they get to know each other a little better. He asks about what the boys said about Tommy going AWOL, and Betty explains about how Tommy's car crashed. The two jocks arrive and drag Jax and Betty out, and one of them starts beating Jax. As he fights back, the transformed Tommy sweeps down and attacks the boy holding Betty. Jax tries to start the car, and Tommy calls Betty's name. He flies up to the roof and rips through the top, scratching Betty's throat. Jax brakes, knocking Tommy off, and then drives for Waverider.

A police car pulls up behind them and Jax reluctantly pulls over. He gets out and tells Bud that he needs to get Betty to a hospital. Bud sees the bleeding Betty and orders Jax to put his hands on the car, and knocks him out when he refuses. The sheriff then rags Jax back to his car.

A few minutes later, Len and Rip have Gideon trace Jax's bio signal and find Betty. They take her to Waverider and have Gideon work on her. Martin arrives and confirms that the wounds aren't consistent with a knife. Gideon suggests that talons were used, and Betty mutters that Tommy attacked her and is a bird monster. The AI checks Betty's blood and finds traces of silicate minerals, and Rip asks Betty if Tommy came into contact with a meteor. She tells Rip about the car crash, and they realize that the meteor was made of Nth metal. It mutated Tommy and his friends.

When Ray and Kendra arrive at the timeship, Martin explains that the same type of meteorite that gave her, Carter, and Vandal their powers 4,000 years ago also mutated Tommy. Len wonders if there's a way to reverse the process, and Martin admits that he might be able to create such a process. Rip sends him to work out the cure, and Ray shows them the Amon Dagger. The Time Master says that they have to both find Jax and attack Vandal. Kendra says that Vandal has always wanted her, so she can use that to get close to him. Ray worries that Vandal will kill her, and Kendra says that she can take care of herself.

Sara checks on Martin, who is analyzing Betty for traces of the Nth metal to create a cure. He figures that when they go back to the asylum, Sara will see Lindsay again. Martin warns that rushing Lindsay into the freewheeling sexual mores of that time is a bad idea, and Sara admits that she freaked out. She hasn't had much in the way of feelings since she came back to life, and was terrified when Lindsay kissed her.

Bud wakes Jax up, and Jax realizes that he's strapped to a chair at the asylum. Vandal comes in and prepares a syringe. He extracts some of the Nth metal from the meteorite and injects it into Jax. He writhes in agony as his eyes turn black.

Later, Vandal chains Jax up after Jax mutates into a bird creature. As the immortal admires his work, Bud comes in and says that there's a visitor. Kendra is waiting in his office and has the Amon Dagger hidden in her purse. He sets her purse aside and offers to take her coat.

Ray is in the lobby posing as a patient, and listening to Kendra over her radio. Sara is there and advises him to trust Kendra a little bit more, and has Rip--disguised as an orderly--take Ray to his room. Once they go, Sara looks over at Lindsay and hastily looks away when Lindsay looks back at her.

Len and Martin break into the asylum basement, and Martin warns that he's lost his psychic connection with Jax.

Kendra talks about psychoanalysis and Vandal offers to interpret her dreams. She says that she's dreamed of the two of them together, and she tries to remove the Dagger from her purse. Vandal kisses her, and then puts the Dagger to her throat. He's well aware of what she was up to.

Rip and Ray make their way through the halls, and Bud finds them. He draws his gun and prepares to take them in.

Vandal doesn't believe Kendra when she says that she came alone, and releases his test subjects.

Tommy and his friends attack Len and Martin, and Len freezes them.

Kendra hears the bird creatures screeching, and Vandal explains that he set out to build an army as powerful as Kendra. She breaks free and attacks Vandal.

The transformed Jax approaches Martin, who tries to get through to him. He advances on the professor, and Len aims his gun and tells Jax not to make him shoot. Jax slashes Len, and he shoots a pipe and escapes in the confusion.

One of the bird creatures attacks Bud in the hallway, and Rip stuns it with his gun. He sends Ray to find Kendra while he deals with the creatures.

The hospital staff panics as one of the creatures goes on a rampage. It advances on Lindsay, and Sara beats it unconscious. She tells Lindsay that she'll explain later and runs off.

Vandal knocks down Kendra and prepares to go her, and Ray runs in and shoots Vandal, knocking him back out the window.

Jax finds Len and Martin again. Sara knocks him out and says that it's time to go. Len and Martin take Jax to Waverider and Martin injects Jax with the antidote that Gideon has created. When Martin thanks Len, Len dismisses his appreciation. The professor says that what he did was heroic no matter what Len claims. Jax reverts to normal as they watch.

Sara finds Lindsay, who confirms that Martin's antidote is working on Tommy and the others. The nurse admits that she may never get back to normal, and Sara kisses her. Lindsay realizes that Sara has to go, and Sara says that one day she might be back.

Jax brings Betty a new car and she wishes he didn't have to go. He says that neither one of them belong in Harmony Falls, and asks her to promise that she'll leave. Tommy arrives and Betty hugs him. Jax says that the world is changing fast and leaves.

Kendra approaches Ray as he packs up. She apologizes for thinking she could kill Vandal by herself, and Ray says that he forgot why they were there. He assures Kendra that she'll kill Vandal one day, and figures that she needs a partner rather than a husband.

Kendra agrees and then kisses him.

Jax goes to Waverider's bridge and finds Len alone. He apologizes to Len, saying that he knows that he's no monster. Len doesn't want to hear it, but Jax says that he understands that Len was protecting them against Mick... and that makes him a part of the team. Martin and Rip arrive, and Len points out that they're still waiting for Sara, Ray, and Kendra. Chronos opens fire on the ship, and breaches the hull. He comes in and opens fire, and Rip and Len return fire. Jax wants to merge with Martin, but Martin warns that the transformation could destroy the ship. Rip orders a retreat to the jump ship.

Ray, Sara, and Kendra approach Waverider... and watch as it lifts off without them.



## Left Behind

Season 1

Episode Number: 9

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Thursday March 31, 2016  
Writer: Beth Schwartz, Grainne Godfree  
Director: John Showalter  
Show Stars: Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Arthur Darvill (Rip Hunter), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance/White Canary), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer/The Atom), Ciara Renee (Kendra Saunders/Hawkgirl), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Wentworth Miller (Leonard Snart/Captain Cold), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory/Heat Wave)  
Guest Stars: Matt Nable (Ra's al Ghul), Devin Mackenzie (Mr. Gates), Robert Hewko (Elderly Man), Nancy Bell (Elderly Woman), Milli Wilkinson (Talia)  
Production Code: 4X6359  
Summary: Ray, Sara and Kendra are shocked when they watch the Waverider fly off without them, leaving them stranded in the 1950s. After waiting months for their teammates to come back, the three realize they must move on with their lives. Ray and Kendra bond as a couple, but Sara decides to return to the League of Assassins and Ra's al Ghul.



Rip, Len, Martin, and Jax take refuge in the hallways after Chronos attacks, and the men realize that Chronos is timejumping Waverider. They head for the bridge to stop him, and Rip tells Martin and Jax to escape in the jumpship. They reluctantly do so while Rip and Len storm the bridge and open fire on Chronos. As they shoot, Martin and Jax hear them and Martin says that they're not leaving their friends. Jax reminds him that their fusing could destroy Waverider, but Martin says that it's preferable to losing their

friends.

Seconds later, Firestorm blasts his way onto the bridge and find Rip on the floor. Jax and Martin split apart, and Gideon reports that Chronos escaped in the jumpship with Len. Gideon warns that they have a more pressing matter than tracking the jumpship. Rip checks the controls and tells the others to strap themselves, and explains that Chronos sabotaged the navigational systems. Unless they can alter the ship's course, they will be trapped in the Temporal Zone forever. Rip reboots Gideon and warns that until she comes back on line, they're freefalling.

In 1958, Ray tells Kendra and Sara that their teammates will timejump back to just after they left. Ten minutes later, they realize that their teammates aren't coming back. Ray says that they should stay pat but Sara points out that the first rule of the League is to run when attacked, and Kendra agrees with her. Ray objects but Sara figures that Waverider isn't coming back.

**Ten Hours Later** — The trio goes back to Harmony Falls and Sara hotwires a car. She says that they can't stay there because Vandal is looking for them, and Ray reluctantly joins them.

**Ten Days Later** — The trio gets an apartment in Hub City and Ray creates a time beacon so that Waverider can track them down.

**Ten Weeks Later** — After buying some furniture, Ray continues working on the beacon while Sara and Kendra play Life. Ray finally finishes the beacon and activates it, and it shorts out.

Sara tells Ray that the beacon is a waste of time, because their friends are dead. She says that they should give up on being rescued, and tells Kendra and Ray that she has to find somewhere that she can belong. Sara says that at least they have each other and tells them to take care, and leaves.

**Two Years Later** — Ray is teaching a college class on physics. One of his students, Gates is there and his son William is home sick. Kendra comes in as Ray tells the students that midterms are coming up. Ray and Kendra then go to the park and celebrate their second anniversary. He gives Kendra the time beacon as a gift and suggests that they destroy it together. Ray admits that he never thought he could build a life with anyone but his dead wife Anna. They agree that they're glad that they're stranded there, and Ray starts to give Kendra an engagement ring when the beacon picks up a signal.

Waverider arrives back in 1960 and Gideon reports their location. The AI says that the temporal navigation system was compromised and returned them as close to 1958 as possible.

Ray puts the rings away before Kendra can see it, and Waverider lands nearby. Rip comes out and apologizes for running late. The couple boards the timeship and Rip warns that they can't go back to 1958 and alter their personal timeline. Ray points out that he and Kendra have a life in 1960, but Kendra says that they can finally be themselves again. Jax explains what happened and Rip asks where Sara is. Ray says that they went their separate ways and lost track of her, and Gideon scans the timeline for any reference to Sara. Kendra wonders why Chronos took Len instead of Rip and figures that he had a reason.

Len wakes up aboard the jumpship, handcuffed to a stanchion. Chronos has detected Waverider as a temporal anomaly in 1960 Hub City, and Len wonders what they're doing there.

On Waverider, Ray wants to go back to their apartment with his Atom suit. Kendra doesn't see the point in going back to get their old suit, and Martin offers to go with him. Ray abruptly tells Kendra that he'll get her things and goes, and Rip wonders where Sara ended up.

In the hidden city of Nanda Parbat, the League assassins are training. Ra's al Ghul and his young daughter Talia watch them. One assassin takes down her opponent but doesn't kill him. Sara removes her mask and Ra's says that the herbs and meditation are working to contain her blood rage. She tells her superior that she has had time to learn who she is and what she is meant to do. Ra's tells Talia to watch Sara closely and learn from her.

Len asks Chronos why the bounty hunter abducted him. Chronos removes his helmet to reveal that he's Mick. Len demands answers, reminding Mick that he betrayed the team to the time pirates.

In the forest, Len shoots at Mick and deliberately misses, and then clubs him unconscious.

Len insists that he was coming back for Mick, and Mick says that by the time the Time Masters found him, he had nearly lost his mind. They took Mick to the Vanishing Point and they spent lifetimes training him so he could fight by them. Mick explains that he was glad to hunt the team because of what they did to him.

Ray asks Kendra if he can talk with her, and she reluctantly agrees. He points out that they spent the last two years together, but as soon as she saw Waverider she acted like the years never happened. Kendra says that they were trying to adapt to an impossible situation, but she's excited to be herself again. Ray insists that he was happy with the life they were building, and it feels like their moving backwards. Kendra figures that Sara moved backwards in her life, and they realize that she joined the League of Assassins.

Kendra and Ray tell the others about their theory, and Rip has Gideon bring up the Shadow Record with the names of every League member. Sara is mentioned by her League name, joining the League in 1958. Rip figures that Sara needs their help because Ra's is a homicidal fanatic, and has Gideon set course for Nanda Parbat.

Mick says that he is going to take a trip back to Central City and kill Len's sister Lisa. He plans to kill her again and again, forcing Len to watch. The ship's AI reports that Waverider has landed at Nanda Parbat, and Mick sets a course there.

At Nanda Parbat, the team sneaks into the League headquarters. An assassin attacks them and Jax knocks him out. Rip goes in alone and finds Sara's bedchamber. When he whispers her name, she instinctively holds a knife to his throat. Rip says that everyone is there and she knocks him to the floor and calls for Ra's.

The others enter the fortress when Rip doesn't return. Ray offers to shrink down and search

the place, and Kendra points out that he hasn't used it for two years and he scavenged it for parts for the beacon. Assassins surround them and Sara brings Rip in. She tells the assassins to guard them, and then takes the miniaturized Atom suit from Ray.

Once Sara is alone with the imprisoned team, she says that they shouldn't have come. She says that she's found peace with the League, and Ra's has ordered that all trespassers are to be executed. Once she leaves, Rip explains that Sara is suffering from time drift, having lost touch with her identity. Kendra realizes that her powers went dormant since they were stranded, and she didn't tell Ray for fear of telling him that she wasn't happy when he adjusted to their new life. She explains that she was starting to lose herself because of time drift, and tells Ray that they were meant for something greater than eating fondue with the neighbors.

When she says that she wants to die for a greater purpose, Rip realizes that Ra's purpose is in live to make sure the League continues with its ancient traditions intact. He says that he's going to invoke one of the traditions and calls for the calls.

As Mick leaves, Len asks him what he thinks the Time Masters are going to do with him once he delivers the team. He says that they'll toss him aside once they're done with him, and Mick points out that Len did the same thing. Len says that what matters is Mick's next move, and figures that some piece of his old self is still there. Mick says that he's wrong and dons his helmet.

Ra's grants Rip's request for an audience, and Rip says that Sara is important to all of them. He agrees to honor Sara's wish, and then demands a trial by combat per League tradition. Ra's wonders how Rip knows about their traditions, and then chooses Sara as his champion. He tells Rip that he has the same option, and Ray volunteers. Rip refuses and offers Kendra, and she objects over Ray's objections.

Once Mick leaves, Len manages to drag himself along the railing until he gets to his cold gun. He then prepares to shoot himself free.

Rip tells the others that he hopes Kendra can remind Sara of her humanity. Sara and Kendra cross swords and Sara scores first blood.

Len manages to shoot his own hand, freezing it solid.

Sara and Kendra continue fighting, and Kendra manages to knock Sara down. Her opponent renews her attack and Kendra sprouts her wings and flies up with Sara. Sara stabs her in the side and prepares to finish off Kendra. Kendra insists that she's not an assassin: she's White Canary. After a moment, Sara lowers her sword.

Chronos shoots his way in, and Sara tells Ra's to free her friends. Rip tells Ra's that he can't defeat Chronos and the League will fall without their help, and Chronos knocks Sara down. Ra's frees the team and Sara tosses Ray his miniaturized suit as Jax and Martin merge.

Once Len's hand is frozen, he breaks it and screams in agony.

The team hit Chronos from all directions, and Atom finally knocks him down. Len arrives and tells them not to kill him. Firestorm removes Chronos' helmet, revealing Mick. He goes for his gun and Sandra kicks him unconscious.

Later, Ra's tells Rip and the others that he has already figured out that they are from the future. Sara explains that she thought that they really belonged there. Ra's tells her that her soul is divided between her need to kill and her desire to show mercy, and releases her from his service. Sara thanks him and starts to go, and then tells Ra's to make sure his unborn daughter Nyssa to go the island of Lian Yu.

Aboard Waverider, an imprisoned Mick promises that he'll kill them all. Rip cuts off the loud-speaker and Len points out that he never said he killed Mick. He wonders if he should have killed Mick, and Rip says that if he had then they wouldn't have the opportunity to reform Mick. He points out that Mick was under the influence of the Time Masters when Chronos killed Aldus. Both Martin and Sara agree, and Sara needs to know that they can reach Mick for her own sakes. Len warns that Mick is a lost cause, but Rip says that there are miracles aboard the timeship.

In the medbay, Rip has Gideon regenerate Len's hand.

Kendra visits Ray in his room and points out that he didn't tell her that he was moving back in. Ray figures that she wanted some space, and hides the engagement ring. Kendra says that she fell in love with him despite the circumstances, and they agree that they don't want to lose each other. She says that for the first time in centuries she got to decide who to fall in love with. Kendra assures Ray that he's the one she wants to be with, and asks him what he wants. They kiss and Ray carries Kendra to the bed.

Later, the couple goes to the bridge and Rip says that they're ready to leave for 2147, a few decades before Vandal conquered Earth.

Rip has always known that Vandal could be located in 2147, but there's more peril there than he was willing to risk. However, now they have to stop Vandal then or die trying. The others agree and Gideon plots a course for Kasnia Conglomerate.

## Progeny

Season 1

Episode Number: 10

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired:	Thursday April 7, 2016
Writer:	Phil Klemmer, Marc Guggenheim
Director:	David Geddes
Show Stars:	Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Arthur Darvill (Rip Hunter), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance/White Canary), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer/The Atom), Ciara Renee (Kendra Saunders/Hawkgirl), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Wentworth Miller (Leonard Snart/Captain Cold), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory/Heat Wave)
Recurring Role:	Casper Crump (Vandal Savage)
Guest Stars:	Cory Gruter-Andrew (Young Per Degaton), Falk Hentschel (Carter Hall/Hawkman), Jewel Staite (Dr. Brice), Matthew Harrison (Tor Degaton)
Production Code:	4X6360
Summary:	Rip tells the team they are headed to the future to take out a powerful ally that Savage needs in order to conquer the world. However, when Rip reveals the ally is a 14 year-old boy who will one day grow into an evil dictator, the team is split about the morality of killing a child, even if it does save the world. Meanwhile, Sara talks Snart through a rough patch and Ray learns something that could impact his future.



Rip checks on Mick in his cell, and Mick insists that he doesn't take orders from Rip. The Time Hunter says that he came to ask for Mick's help, and then apologizes for failing him. He admits that brought Mick along under false pretenses. When Mick's true nature revealed itself, Rip asked Len to deal with him. He says that Mick's quarrel should be with him, and Mick assures him that he wants to kill both of them. Gideon interrupts to announce that they've arrived in 2147, and Rip has the AI set course for the Kas-

nian Conglomerate.

Jax and Sara put on uniforms to match the local setting, and Rip explains that in two years, Vandal will attend a meeting of the Conglomerate's shareholders. In 20 years, Vandal uses Kasnia as a foothold to take over the world. Rip plans to find out how Vandal did it and stop him. They leave with Martin, Ray, and Len, and Rip explains that in five years a ruthless dictator, Peg Degaton, releases the Armageddon Virus and kills most of the population. Autonomous Atom suits fly up and gun down a civilian. Rip explains that Per's father Tor uses the security troops to maintain order, and Ray wants to check the suits to see how they're programmed.

Rip, Sara, and Len go to the building where the shareholder meeting is. Rip uses a pair of contact lenses to get past the scanner, and the guard says that only he's allowed. Inside, the board discusses the world outside of Conglomerate walls, and Tor says that they can't cause chaos. Vandal warns that the world's population is unsustainable and they must thin the herd. Tor insists that his decision will stand and leaves, and Rip follows Vandal out. Per approaches Vandal and asks how the meeting is, and Vandal tells his student that Tor doesn't have what it takes to run a country. As Vandal leaves the boy off, Rip overhears them discussing Per's studies.

Back at Waverider, Rip tells the others that Vandal is Per's tutor. In five years, Tor dies and Per unleashes the Armageddon Virus.

It decimates the world's population and leaves it ripe for conquest. Vandal then kills Per and takes his power for himself. Rip wants to stop Vandal's rise to power by depriving him of Per, and Len says that they kill Per themselves. Martin points out that they're discussing murdering a child, and Rip explains that in the future, Per is considered a tyrant on the level of Hitler. Len points out that if they don't kill Per then Vandal will, and Martin points out that they will kill Per in cold blood just like Vandal killed Rip's son. Ray sides with Martin, and Rip suggests that they remove Per from the timeline as an alternative. While Len kidnaps Per, Ray and Martin will sabotage the robot army. Sara doesn't see the point, but Rip points out that the same technology leads to Vandal's rise to power. She gives in and joins the kidnapping team.

As the others go, Ray notices Kendra looking concerned. He figures that she can sense Vandal, and Kendra tells Ray not to worry about her.

Once he leaves, Kendra remembers living with Carter in the 1950s. Carter realizes that something is wrong, and Kendra finally says that she senses Vandal and they should go. She warns that Vandal won't stop until Vandal catches them, just as their son Aldus comes out. Kendra assures Carter and Aldus that she loves them both.

Len sets up in on a street and Sara sets up a sniper's post on a rooftop. Gideon has given them Per's route to his next class. Len dons a pair of targeting glasses and spots Per coming, surrounded by a squad of bodyguards. Sara aims and fires, taking out a bodyguard. Rip joins the formation, wearing a similar uniform. Len then shoots the lead bodyguards. When Per takes cover, Rip knocks out the bodyguard protecting the boy.

Ray, Jax, and Martin go to the factory that is manufacturing the robot enforcement officers. Dr. Brice shows them around and explains how crime rates have dropped since the program began, and Ray points out that their tech utilizes dwarf-star material.

Brice says that her distant relative founded the company and points out a bust of the founder... who looks just like Ray.

Back on Waverider, Ray worries about how his robots will be used to conquer the world. Ray wonders how he can be someone's ancestor when he wasn't involved with anyone before he left 2016. Jax suggests that Felicity may have ghosted him because she knew she was pregnant, and Ray figures that when he left 2016, he set off the chain of events that led to the robots' creation. As Ray walks off, Kendra finds him and points out that he doesn't look fine. He says that he needs an energy bar and quickly walks off.

Kendra makes up fake ID papers for her and Carter, and wonders how they'll tell Aldus that they change their identities and move on every few years. She wonders if they're selfish for trying to raise a child when Vandal will come after them. Carter insists that their love is immortal and they kiss.

Sara and Rip watch the sleeping Per, and Gideon monitors his dreams. Rip has the AI check the timeline, and it says that they did nothing. The Time Hunter tells the rest of the team, and warns that they can't easily alter history. Len wants to kill Per and Rip agrees, pointing out that the boy will kill billions when he becomes an adult. Jax suggests that they talk to Per, and Sara agrees based on her own experience.

Later, Sara visits Mick and tells them about their decision concerning Per. She says that no one thinks Mick can change, and Mick reminds her that Len marooned her. Sara points out that she and Len almost died, and Len was thinking about his friendship with Mick. She says that Mick should know that Len is Mick's loyal friend, but Mick isn't impressed. As she goes, Mick points out that killing a kid isn't very heroic.

Tor summons Vandal to the conference room and says that everyone in the Conglomerate has submitted biosamples can be tracked. They have no samples of Rip, Len, and Sara. Vandal recognizes them from the surveillance footage and says that he can get Per back. He's sure that they didn't kill Per because they're weak.

In the Waverider medbay, Rip prepares to kill the sleeping Per. He takes a knife... and cuts the tranquilizer feed.

The Waverider jump ship taking off, and Gideon confirms that Rip is piloting it. They discover that Rip turned off his transponder, and Sara figures that Rip doesn't want them stopping him from killing Per. Ray insists that Rip isn't a murderer, but Martin figures that Rip is saving his son by killing Per.

Rip tells Per that he'll soon be home.

Kendra sits in her quarters and remembers her past.

Carter and Kendra prepare to leave, and Kendra tells Aldus that they're going on a trip. Aldus realizes that Vandal has found them and asks why he's chasing them. The couple tells their son the full story about how they became reincarnated lovers thousands of years ago.

Ray comes in and Kendra tells him that she's been having memory and feeling flashes of Carter. She says that it feels like she's cheating on Carter with Ray, and asks Ray what's wrong. Ray explains that he has a child in 2016, and his descendant has created the robots that Vandal will use to conquer the world. He didn't tell Kendra because he didn't want her to think less of him, and they wonder what it means for them.

Sara checks with Len in the cargo bay and says that he should talk with Mick. He insists that he doesn't have any feelings about Mick, and Sara points out that it didn't seem that way when they were dying during the pirate attack. She figures that Len marooning Mick is still weighing on his conscience and tells him to deal with it.

Rip lands the jump ship at a neutral site by a lake. He explains that Jonas always wanted to swim, but never learned because he was killed. Rip draws his gun and prepares to shoot Per, and Per says that he's not going to kill him. He says that Rip is like Tor, weak, and Vandal has taught him what a killer looks like... and Rip is no killer. After a moment, Rip lowers his gun and warns that Vandal will eventually betray Per. He tells Per to be the man that Tor wants him to be, not the man Vandal is shaping him to be. Rip then turns and goes back to the jump ship.

Kendra senses Vandal approaching, just as Gideon announces that Tor's forces have surrounded the ship. They fire on the cloaked ship, revealing it, and Gideon says that the robots have already disabled its weapon systems. The team flies out and attacks the assault force, while Tor and Vandal watch. Atom tries to draw off the robots, but one of them shoots him and brings him down.

Hawkgirl goes to him, and Atom warns that the robots are too fast. Firestorm holds off the robots while Atom and Hawkgirl take out their command center. They fly to the nearby building and Atom knocks out the technician in charge. Brice comes in and demands to know where Atom got his suit. She insists that the robots are designed to bring peace, and Ray un.masks and says that he designed them. He explains that he's Brice's ancestor, and Brice says that the bust is of Sidney Palmer, Ray's brother. Ray realizes that Sidney went to work for Felicity after he left in 2016, and let the defense industry pervert the technology. Kendra asks Brice for her help disabling the robot, figuring that she'll do what's right if she's a Palmer.

The robots shut down but Vandal takes Sara hostage. He offers to exchange her for Rip. Rip arrives with Per and offers to trade the boy for Sara. Per tells Tor not to do it, and Vandal agrees. Tor takes the knife from Vandal and orders his men to lower their weapons. After a moment, Rip shoves Vandal forward and Sara rejoins her teammates.

Later, Len visits Mick and points out that they both have reasons to want each other dead. He offers to open the cell door and they fight. If Mick kills him, he takes the jump ship and leaves the team alone. If Mick dies, he figures that it's better than being locked up. When Mick agrees, Len opens the cell door.

Kendra visits Ray and asks him not to give up on the two of them. He points out that she and Carter spent lifetimes together falling in love, and wonders why they will be any different. Kendra assures Ray that Carter is her past and Ray is his future, and kisses him.

Per approaches Vandal and says that he wants to resume his study. Vandal starts telling him about Oedipus Rex, and how his father tried to kill him. Eventually Oedipus became the king, and Vandal hands Per a dagger.

Gideon informs Rip that they guaranteed Per's rise to power. The Armageddon virus was unleashed in several days rather than five years.

Per kills his father and then elects Vandal as his proxy. Vandal meets with the board and reopens the discussion concerning the use of the Armageddon Virus.

Rip wonders if he did the right thing.

Mick and Len slug it out, and Mick finally drops him. Len reminds him of their deal, and Mick says that he doesn't know what he wants. Whether he stays or leaves, he's dead. They meet with the others and Mick explains that since he failed, the Time Masters will send mechanized Hunters to erase the team from the face of history. His only advice to the team is run.





## The Magnificent Eight

Season 1

Episode Number: 11

Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Thursday April 14, 2016  
Writer: Greg Berlanti, Marc Guggenheim  
Director: Thor Freudenthal  
Show Stars: Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer/The Atom), Arthur Darvill (Rip Hunter), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance/White Canary), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson), Ciara Renee (Kendra Saunders/Hawkgirl), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory/Heat Wave), Wentworth Miller (Leonard Snart/Captain Cold)  
Guest Stars: Johnathon Schaech (Jonah Hex), Anna Deavere Smith (Kate Manser), Anna Galvin (Sarah Neal), Brent Stait (Jeb Stillwater)  
Production Code: 4X6361  
Summary: When the team needs a place to hide out, Rip sets a course for the Old West. Upon arrival, they start a fight with a gang of outlaws that puts a small town in jeopardy. Luckily, Rip's old friend Jonah Hex steps in to save them.



Waverider timejumps to Salvation in 1871, far enough that even Rip feels the side effects. Mick has dozed through the whole thing, and Rip explains that they're in the Dakota Territories in 1871. He figures that they can hide out there while the Hunters look for the other fragmentations. The Time Master tells the others that Fragmentations are "blind spots" in the timeline where his people can't see. Ray and the others want to go exploring, and Mick agrees to keep an eye on them and assures Rip that he'll be good.

The team fabricates period-appropriate clothing and Rip provides suitable weapons.

He explains that he'll stay on Waverider to plot their next move against Vandal. The team goes into Salvation and everyone looks at the newcomers. They go to a saloon and Mick goes to get a drink. A waitress bumps into Martin, and the others belly up to the bar. Kendra bumps into an older woman, Kate Manser, and Kendra gets a memory-flash of Kate at a cabin in a valley. When she recovers, Kendra discovers that Kate has gone.

Mick tells Sara that it's been years since he had a drink, and doesn't remember how long he was Chronos. Sara points out that he seems to have changed but doesn't know if she likes it. Mick points out that Sara can handle her liquor, and they end up having a drink-off. Meanwhile, Martin sits down to play some poker, and Len watches. The professor wins, impressing Len, and says that his father was a gambler and taught him the game. Martin tells Len that "like father like son" isn't always inevitable. He wins another hand and the losing ruffian, Billy Conlon, grabs the waitress. When Martin objects, Conlon goes for his gun and Len casually shoots him dead. More men stand up, and don't care that Len put the man down in a fair fight. A fight breaks out and their teammates jump in except for Mick, who is passed out on at the bar.

One man, who has remained seated the entire time, finally fires a shot to get everyone's attention. He stands up, revealing his scarred face, and says that the fight is over. Martin thanks

the man, who introduces himself as Jonah Hex. As they leave, Jonah asks them where they're really from, recognizing them as time travelers, and asks where Rip is.

The team take Jonah to Waverider, and Rip recognizes Jonah. Jonah says that he broke up a barroom brawl, and explains that Len killed a member of the Jeb Stillwater gang. Now the whole gang will tear apart the town looking for revenge. Ray is ready to defend the town, but Rip figures that the Hunters will detect the temporal disturbance and come looking for them. The scientist says that they signed on to the mission to be heroes, and he doesn't plan on running.

Kendra heads off on her own and Sara goes after her. Gideon confirms that the valley in the memory flash was Albano Gulch, and Kendra tells Sara that she hopes Kate can help her find Carter. Sara offers to go with her and Kendra agrees.

Jonah and Ray go to the Salvation jail. Ray offers to help against the gang, and the sheriff immediately gives Ray a sheriff's badge and says that he's leaving before his luck runs out and the gang kills him. Jonah congratulates Ray and warns that there are a few warrants out for him.

The next day, Martin goes back to the saloon and pays the bartender for information on Jeb. The bartender says that Jeb will find the team after they killed his man, but is glad to give them directions in return for more money. Meanwhile, Martin notices a woman- -Sarah Neal- at a table, crying. He goes over and introduces himself. Sarah says that her boy Bertie is dying of tuberculosis and there's nothing anyone can do for him. Martin goes with Sarah to her home, and Bertie says that he wants to ride a stagecoach. The professor tells him to get better so he can do so.

Jeb and his gang ride into Salvation and Ray steps out to confront them. The outlaw is unimpressed, and points out that Ray is outnumbered. As Jeb goes for his gun, Len shoots it out of his hand from a sniper's post. Ray says that he has sharpshooters all around, and Jeb rides off with his men. As the townspeople cheer, Mick and Jax watch. Back at Waverider, Jonah warns Ray that once they leave, the Stillwaters will come back and Salvation will end up like Calvert. Rip abruptly cuts off any discussion of Calvert, and talks to Jonah privately. The team checks Gideon to find out what Calvert is, and the AI explains that Calvert was wiped out in 1868.

As Sara and Kendra ride to Albano Gulch, Sara admits that she enjoys the simple time. She tells Kendra that she hasn't had much simplicity in her life. Kendra says that she's been having more memory flashes recently, and Kendra has another flash of Kate's cabin. She points out the direction and the women continue on.

Martin is getting a vial from the medbay when Rip and Ray confront him. Gideon admits that she told them, and Martin insists that the medicine is contemporary. Martin explains that the medicine exists in the 19th century, but Ray points out that it won't be used for medical purposes for another 70 years. The professor says that he can't turn his back on Bertie any more than Ray could turn his back on Salvation, and Rip points out that Ray is using 19th century means. Martin doesn't want to hear it, and points out that Calvert was destroyed. Rip explains that after a mission, he stayed in Calvert for a while with Jonah. He became subject to time drift and had to tear himself away to return to his own time. A day after he left, ex-Confederate Quentin Turnbull destroyed Calvert. Rip insists that Martin can't alter the timeline and save Bertie, and Martin tells him that he refuses to live with the regret he can see in Rip's face. Jonah returns with the information from the bartender, and Ray says that it's time to ride. The bounty hunter asks Rip if he's coming along, and is disgusted when Rip refuses.

Kendra and Sara arrive at the cabin, and Kate aims a rifle at them. She tells them to get off her land, and Kendra realizes that Kate is one of her past selves. They go inside and Kate shows them a sketch of her and her love, who was Hannibal Hawkes in 1830. In the sketch, Kate is wearing a bracelet. She explains that they wore it in their first lives, and she got it from Vandal when he attacked them in Jefferson City. The couple lost the bracelet to bandits, and Kendra figures that she can use the bracelet to kill Vandal. Kate points out that she can't kill Vandal with a bracelet, and tells Kendra to stop fighting her destiny. She figures that they're doomed to repeat the same cycle of death and rebirth. When Kate tried to break the cycle by finding another love, she discovered that he could never be her soulmate like Carter was. Fate broke them apart and Kate vowed to never do that to anyone again. She tells Kendra that she'll never be able to love anyone else, because in all their past lives it always ends in tragedy.

The men ride out toward the Stillwater hideout.

Martin gives the drug to Bertie and he gets better. He makes Sarah promise to burn the medicine once Bertie fully heals, and she agrees.

Ray and the others ride up on the hideout and take on Jeb's men. When one of them prepares to shoot Mick, Len shoots the gun out of the outlaw's hands. Ray knocks Jeb out from behind and places him under arrest. As they ride off with their prisoner, one of the outlaws manages to pull Jax from his horse. Jonah advises Ray, Len, and Mick to leave before the outlaws take them down, figuring that they either live to fight later or die. He rides off and the others reluctantly take his advice.

Back at Waverider, Martin suggests that they trade Jeb for Jax. Ray points out that if they do then Salvation is still in danger.

Jonah suggests that they have a quick-draw. Martin insists that there must be another way, and Jonah figures that Rip won't approve using their futuristic weaponry. Ray volunteers and when Rip objects, says that he forfeited his right to speak up when he refused to help them earlier. Rip explains that he had trouble leaving Calvert because of all of the opportunities for heroism. He admits to Jonah that he knew what would happen if he left. Jonah slugs him, furious that he abandoned the town. Rip says that if he had stayed then he would no longer have been a Time Master. Now that he no longer is, Rip agrees to face Jeb in the quick draw at high noon.

As Kendra and Sara return to Waverider, Sara tells Kendra that Kendra is her own person and she has Ray. She figures that things won't turn out the same way that they did for Kate.

The gang rides into Salvation and finds the team waiting for him. Rip says that he'll be drawing for Ray, and Len gives Jeb a gun.

The two men draw, but Rip gets his shot off first. The outlaws free Jax and ride off, but three Hunters walk into town and open fire as the townspeople take cover. Mick runs to greet them, while Rip gives Jonah his future gun and Ray his Atom suit, pointing out that the Hunters aren't concerned about using futuristic weapons in plain sight. Martin and Jax merge into Firestorm and attack as well. Mick attacks one of the Hunters, saying that he was always on his side. He grabs his opponent's knife and stabs him to death with it. As the Hunter dies, he says that the Time Masters have initiated Omega Protocol and the Pilgrim is coming for them.

Once the other Hunters are down, Jonah prepares to ride off. Rip suggests that Salvation needs a sheriff, but Jonah figures he's not the law-and-order type. The bounty hunter says that it'd be okay if they met again, and rides away. Len joins Rip, who says that skepticism and disbelief will assure that no one will believe the townspeople if they say anything about what happened.

At the saloon, Sarah and Bertie thank Martin. Bertie says that his last name is Wells, and Martin realizes that the boy is science fiction writer H.G. Wells.

Back on Waverider, Ray asks Kendra why she seems off. She says that she met a woman but doesn't have to listen to her, and they kiss. The couple goes to the bridge, and Mick explains that the Omega Protocol means that the Pilgrim will go back into the past and kill their defenseless younger selves.

Central City: 1990 The Pilgrim prepares to kill a young Mick as he watches his house burn.



## Last Refuge

Season 1

Episode Number: 12

Season Episode: 12

Originally aired:	Thursday April 21, 2016
Writer:	Chris Fedak, Matthew Maala
Director:	Rachel Talalay
Show Stars:	Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance/White Canary), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer/The Atom), Ciara Renee (Kendra Saunders/Hawkgirl), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Wentworth Miller (Leonard Snart/Captain Cold), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory/Heat Wave), Arthur Darvill (Rip Hunter)
Guest Stars:	Paul Blackthorne (Quentin Lance), Faye Kingslee (The Pilgrim), Eli Goree (James Jackson), Mitchell Kummen (Young Mick Rory), Martin Donovan (Zaman Druze), Ray Boulay (Kaylex Druzan), Aiden Longworth (Young Rip Hunter), Barbara Kottmeier (Anna Loring), Celia Imrie (Mary Xavier)
Production Code:	4X6362
Summary:	The team is targeted by The Pilgrim, a deadly assassin who wants to erase the Legends from the time line by killing their younger, non-superhero selves. As a protective countermeasure, Rip instructs Sara, Snart, Rory, Professor Stein and Jax to kidnap their past selves before The Pilgrim gets to them.



**Time Master's Council** — The Time Masters sentence Kaylex Druzan to death via Omega Protocol. Zaman informs Drazan that the Pilgrim has made contact with Drazan's younger self. Drazan gasps and disappears, and the Pilgrim enters the chamber. She is informed that her next assignment is to dispose of Rip's team, and she is to hunt down their younger selves and eliminate them.

**Central City: 1990** — Len, Mick, and Rip are posing as firefighters at a young Mick's home as it burns. Rip tells them to keep an eye out for the Pilgrim.

Sara and Jax run out of the house and

tells the others that Young Mick isn't inside, but his parents are dead.

Nearby, Young Mick watches the house burn. The Pilgrim is behind him and prepares to kill him. Atom arrives and blasts her unconscious, and tells Young Mick to come with him if he wants to live.

Later as Waverider timejumps, Jax and Mick watch Young Mick. Jax explains that he told Young Mick that they are secret agents for ARGUS. Disgusted, Mick walks off.

Kendra and Sandra are sparring and discussing the situation. Sara figures that Kendra is ignoring Kate's advice to break up with ray, and Kendra wants to spring it on Ray when the time is right.

When Mick arrives on the bridge, Martin suggests that Young Mick might need a shoulder to cry on after losing his family. Mick says that he doesn't cry and thanks Ray for saving him, and Rip explains that the Omega Protocol calls for precision. Multiple attempts by the Pilgrim at one

target could do irreparable temporal damage, so she only has one chance to kill each of them. Gideon informs them that the Pilgrim timeship is heading to Starling City in 2007. They figure that the killer is going after Sara next.

**Starling City: 2007** — At the station, Quentin has arrested Young Sara and handcuffed her to a desk. The Pilgrim fights her way in, taking out any cops in her way, and Quentin frees Young Sara and tells her to get out. As she runs, the Pilgrim leaps through the window and shoves Quentin across the room. The killer prepares to shoot Young Sara, and White Canary shows up and attacks her. Heatwave comes in behind White Canary and watches as the Pilgrim takes on out White Canary. Young Sara realizes who her adult self is, and Heat Wave finally kills the Pilgrim with a heat blast.

Back on Waverider, Sara locks up Young Sara in the cargo bay with Young Mick. Meanwhile, Gideon is unable to track the Pilgrim. Rip warns that without a way to track her, she could target any of them at any point in time. He explains that the Time Masters are helping her conceal her track, and the important thing is not to panic. Rip points out that she can't remove him or Kendra from the timeline. Len points out that Rip has never told them anything about his past, and Rip insists that they're not as valuable if they know nothing about his past.

Sara notices their younger selves on the security cameras, fighting. She goes to the cargo bay and Young Sara complains that Young Mick said that she smelled nice. Sara tells Young Mick that he's not the other prisoner's type, and says that they're safer where they are. Younger Sara demands answers, and Sara tells her that they look alike because they're like family. She assures her younger self that Quentin will never lose her and leaves.

In his quarters, Ray is eating some of Rip's secret stash of cereal when Kendra comes in. He admits that he's on edge because of the threat to him in the past. When things get crazy, Ray thinks of the two years the two of them were together in Hub City. He tells Kendra that he was about to propose to her, when he suddenly collapses in pain. Kendra calls Gideon for help, and they get Ray to the medbay. The AI confirms that Ray is suffering from severe internal injuries, and finds a temporal anomaly in Ray's timeline in December 19, 2014, near Palmer Technologies. Ray sets course for 2014.

**Star City: 2014** — The Pilgrim slams Ray across a room and then prepares to kill him. Firestorm arrives and fires a nuclear blast, and the Pilgrim turns it back on him. Rip grabs Young Ray and they try to escape, and the Pilgrim blasts them down.

Kendra stays with Ray and tells him that however long they have, she wants to spend it with him.

Rip grabs a hard-light projector from the Atom suit and blasts the Pilgrim through the window.

On Waverider, Ray's vitals stabilize. Kendra tells him that she meant what he said, and he figures that she found the engagement ring. It's lying on the floor, and Ray tells Kendra to take it.

When the others return to Waverider, Rip explains that the Pilgrim can manipulate time in her immediate vicinity. Len points out that the Pilgrim won't be going after Rip, and Rip ignores him and has Gideon plot set a course for the birth points of the teammates the Pilgrim hasn't targeted yet. Mick warns that if they take too long getting their captives home then they will all disappear from the timeline.

Sara checks on Kendra, who explains that their Ray is healing quickly now that his past self is in the hospital. Kendra shows her friend the engagement ring, and explains that Ray proposed to her. She admits that she's never thought about marriage and doesn't know what to do. Sara asks Kendra if she likes babies, and says that she needs her help. Then she'll help Kendra figure out what she should say to Ray. They leave, unaware that Ray overheard them.

**Central City: 1972** — Posing as nurses, Sara and Kendra go to the hospital maternity ward and find a baby Len. The women coo over the baby and then leave with it.

In the cargo bay, Young Mick tries to jimmy the door open. When Young Sara touches the lock, Gideon reads her as her older self.

Mick arrives with Kendra, Sara, and Baby Snart, and they put their younger selves in charge of the baby. The team then prepares to abduct the baby Martin and Jax. Rip says that none of them should participate in abducting their younger selves for fear of a paradox. Martin is

intrigued by the concept of holding his younger self, and Jax says that his father James shipped out before his mother went into labor, and died two weeks later in Somalia.

**Ivy Town: 1950** — Rip and Mick arrive as Mrs. Stein gives birth to her son with her husband's self. They claim that they were heading for the nearby hospital and saw the car. The two men take the baby and tells the Steins to meet them at the hospital.

**Central City: 1993** — Ray and Martin go to the hospital where Jax is being born. They see James and Martin says that he needs to find Jax to give him a moment with his soon-to-be-dead father. They bring Jax in and he recognizes James, and Martin tells him to speak from his heart. Jax says that he thought James was supposed to be shipping out, and James explains that his flight out was delayed. He says that he was able to see his son before he shipped out, and says that he hopes Jax will get to raise a child one day. James says to leave, and asks Jax to have a nurse tell his wife that he'll be home as soon as he can. As James goes, Jax says that there's something he has to tell him. However, he reconsiders and simply offers his congratulations.

The Pilgrim enters the maternity ward a few minutes later and discovers that the baby is gone.

Waverider arrives at a building in an indeterminate time. Rip leads the others outside and explains that they need a safe harbor to keep their younger selves. A woman, Mary Xavier, comes out and Rip calls Mary "Mother." Inside, Mary serves tea and explains that she's Rip's adopted mother. She addresses Rip by his birth name as Michael, and explains that the Time Masters adopt new identities.

Mary assures them that her loyalty is to her children, not the Time Masters. Rip tells the others that the Time Masters recruit orphans from throughout history and bring them to the Refuge.

Mick talks to his younger self, who is playing with a match. The older man knows that his younger self set the house on fire, and Young Mick insists that he didn't want to kill his family. Mick says that his younger self fell in love with the flames but realized that he couldn't control them, and ran. He tells Young Mick that he'll kill him if there are any more "accidents," and Young Mick says that he sounds just like his dad.

Rip is watching the children when Mary gives him some mince pies for his friends. He admits that he put the others at risk to save his family, and Mary assures him that he hasn't been selfish. She always knew that he was intended for great things, and tells him to stop wallowing and get the job done. Mary assures Michael that she can deal with the Time Masters and tells him to go on.

Later on Waverider, Martin approaches Jax and says that he knows how he's feeling through their psychic connection. Jax says that he should have saved James, and explains that he spent his whole life imagining what his father would think of what he was done.

Ray approaches Kendra and says that he overheard Kendra and Sara talking earlier. He says that he understands if she wants to let him down, and Kendra says that she wants to be with him. However, she says that her previous self said that they can't last. Ray tells Kendra that she can choose her own happiness, or believe her past self, and asks Kendra to tell him when she decides.

Rip calls everyone to the bridge and says that Gideon has intercepted a trans-chronal beacon. It's the Pilgrim, who says that if she can't find him then she'll go after the families of the team members. She has James, and promises that all of them will suffer and die unless they surrender their younger selves to her. Rip has Gideon hail the Pilgrim and he offers himself if she spares the lives of his crew and their loved ones. The Pilgrim refuses, saying that her orders are to eliminate the entire team. Rip counters by saying that he's offering his own younger self: Rip Hunter before he became a Time Master. If she eliminates him then the team will never have existed.

Waverider goes to an abandoned Time Masters outpost. Rip goes in with Martin, Jax, and Mick. Mary arrives with Rip's younger self, one of the children from the Refuge. The woman warns that she doesn't approve of Rip's plan, but figures he will ignore her. The Pilgrim arrives and says that all of her prisoners are onboard her ship. She insists that the Time Masters sanctioned her actions, and wonders where the others are. Rip says that they're around and the Pilgrim agrees to a prisoner exchange. She teleports James in and agrees to release the others once she has Young Rip.

Rip tells his younger self that he'll be fine and sends him forward. A miniaturized atom moves forward with him and lands on the boy's shoulder. He then fires a hard-light beam at the Pilgrim,

who reverses time on him. Captain Cold and White Canary charge forward, and Heat Wave combines fire with his partner. The Pilgrim sends their energies back at each other and then at firestorm when he attacks her. Kendra flies in and the Pilgrim tries to reverse time on all of them. However, Young Rip stabs her in the leg and she loses concentration. The combined energies hit her, reducing her to ash. Jax asks James if he's okay, and he offers to explain. Mary takes Young Rip away, and Rip explains that his younger self was a cutpurse, and he knew what his younger self would do if threatened.

Later back at the Refuge, Young Rip joins the other children. Mary assures Rip that she'll look after his friends, and Rip says that the first day that he was there, he knew he was home. She says that's why she knows he'll be back and Rip leaves.

Mick finds his younger self holding a lit match to his hand, and says that he's him. He tells Young Mick that it wasn't his fault, and Younger Mick admits that he ran out without warning away because he was a kid. Mick says that he spent his whole life blaming his younger self for something he didn't mean to do, He tells Young Mick to be better than him and leaves.

On Waverider, Sara tells Quentin that he'll have to take an amnesia pill to erase his short-term memory. As he takes the pill, Quentin says that he always knew that she would protect people and he's proud of her.

Rip approaches Martin, who says that his wife Clarissa doesn't seem to remember him. The Time Master explains until they return the younger selves to the timeline, none of them will have ever existed. Martin thought he would return to the moment he left and Clarissa would never know he was gone, so he didn't say goodbye. Rip insists that he won't risk Martin's marriage to save his wife.

James takes in everything that he saw Jax do, and says that now he knows that if Jax became the man he saw, he must have done something right. He says that he wants to be there to see it happen, and Jax tells him to keep an eye out for an IED. James realizes that Jax knows his future, and the two men hug.

Ray leaves his wife Anna in his quarters, and finds Kendra in the hallway. She says that she was afraid of losing Ray, and realized that there is never going to be a right time to get married. Kendra takes out the ring and puts it on, and says that she wants to marry him.

The team gets back together and Jax tells Rip what he did. Rip suggests that time wants things to happen, and perhaps it wants Jax and his father to be together. Mick says that he just got through giving his younger self advice. Rip warns that time is beginning to set with the new timeline where they didn't exist, and they need to quickly locate Vandal. The only way to find him in time is the one place they know where he'll be: when he conquers Earth in 2166. Rip figures that they have no choice because they have literally run out of time.



## Leviathan

Season 1

Episode Number: 13

Season Episode: 13

Originally aired:	Thursday April 28, 2016
Writer:	Sarah Nicole Jones, Ray Utarnachitt
Director:	Gregory Smith
Show Stars:	Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance/White Canary), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer/The Atom), Ciara Renee (Kendra Saunders/Hawkgirl), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Wentworth Miller (Leonard Snart/Captain Cold), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory/Heat Wave), Arthur Darvill (Rip Hunter)
Recurring Role:	Casper Crump (Vandal Savage), Falk Hentschel (Carter Hall/Hawkman)
Guest Stars:	Jessica Sipos (Cassandra Savage), Aidan Dee (Aide), Sean Kennedy (II) (Aide 2)
Production Code:	4X6363
Summary:	Rip takes the team to 2166 London, three months before his family is killed. He believes this is their final opportunity to take out Savage, who is at the height of his power. They discover two key elements to defeating him, one of which is Savage's daughter.



Waverider arrives above London in 2146 and is caught in an aerial bombardment. Rip confirms that Vandal's forces are the ones opening fire, and repeats their mission to find Vandal where they know that they can find him. He confirms that Vandal will kill his wife and son in three days' time, but they will save them by stopping Vandal now.

Gideon slips Waverider beneath the artillery fire and Rip has the AI set them down near the encampment of the remaining resistance forces. He insists that

they have to move out immediately because Vandal will be out in the open that night.

Later, Vandal is with a woman, Cassandra, giving a speech to his forces. Rip, Sara, Mick, and Len are disguised in uniform and watching from the crowd, and realize that they can't grab Vandal at that time. Once he leaves the stage, Kendra tells the field team that Jax is in the jumpship ready to extract them. Cassandra goes by and Len suspects that she noticed them. Rip isn't convinced, and the field team follows Cassandra and her soldiers.

Kendra has Gideon do a close scan of Cassandra and notices that she's wearing Kendra's bracelet from ancient Egypt.

Once Vandal, Cassandra, and their soldiers have moved off, Mick trips Rip. The soldiers turn and Sara and Rip attack the soldiers while Len and Mick go after Vandal. Sara and Cassandra fight, and Kendra tells Sara that she needs to take Cassandra's bracelet.

More soldiers move in and Rip orders the team to fall back. As Jax moves in, Len contemplates shooting Cassandra and then leaves with the others.

Back on Waverider, Len explains that they staged the distraction. Kendra tells the team about the bracelet, and Sara wonders how they're going to kill Vandal with it. Rip figures that Len and Mick can steal it, just as Gideon detects resistance fighters approaching. Before Rip leaves to talk to them, he tells Sara to get Kendra ready to kill Vandal with the bracelet.

Ray, Martin, and Jax accompany Rip out, and the resistance fighters ambush them. Rip says that his wife and son live in Whitechapel, and warns that the same fate will befall them if they don't accept the team's help. He points out that they'd be dead if they were with Rip, and the leader takes them to the encampment. She explains that Whitechapel fell eleven days ago, and Rip is sure his family isn't there. The leader leaves them to get acclimated, and Jax gives a child a candy bar. More children run up, and Martin tells Jax that they should return to the ship and get additional provisions.

Ray asks Rip about his family, and Rip says that he doesn't want to discuss it. When Ray points out that Rip isn't trying to get his family to safety, Rip explains that after trying to kill Vandal in Ancient Egypt, he traveled to 2146 and tried to save Miranda and Jonas, but they were cut down by Vandal's soldiers. He jumped back and tried to save them again and again, and each time his family died. Time wants his family to die and the timeline to remain unchanged.

The leader comes back and says that they have no record of Rip, and the others disappeared 150 years ago. Rip says that they have to get to Vandal as possible, and the leader says that someone tried to kill Vandal earlier and he's gone to ground in the citadel's bunker. A Delta Camp calls in requesting help, and the leader takes a team there. By the time they get there, the rebels are dead.

The leader explains that London is the last patch of free ground on Earth, and wonders what the team can do against soldiers with such power.

Back on Waverider, Ray suggests that he and Martin examine soil samples and wreckage from the camp to determine what kind of weaponry Vandal is using. On the bridge, Mick and Len say that they're working on a plan to get the bracelet. Rip explains about the weapon Vandal used to wipe out the camp, and Kendra agrees to go through Boardman's notebooks. In the cargo hold, she and Sara check the books again. Among the items there is Hawkman's mace, and Kendra says that she tries not to think about him because he's her pat and Ray is her future. As she touches the mace, she recalls a memory from the past.

In Iowa City in 1941, Carter is training with his mace when Kendra comes in, dressed up. She reminds him that he missed their anniversaries, and Carter gives her his mace as an anniversary gift. He says that it's time for her to learn how to use it, and wants to know that if he goes first then she can protect herself. Kendra says that she doesn't want to consider facing life without him, and Carter assures her that he'll always be near. She takes the mace and wonders if she'll be strong enough to kill Vandal, and Carter assure her that she has everything that she needs.

Kendra tells Sara that she knows what they can use to kill Savage.

In the bunker, Cassandra is sparring with her guards. She spares them and warns that the rebels won't show them any such mercy. Mick and Len come in, weapons drawn, and order her to hand over the bracelet. Alarms go off and Cassandra addresses Len by name, asking what he's going to do. Len and Mick take Cassandra to Waverider and lock her up, and she says that she knows who all of them are.

She addresses Rip by his Egyptian name, and explains that she's Vandal's daughter.

In Rip's office, Rip tells the rest of the team what he's learned. Kendra says that she knows what to do with the bracelet, and will need Mick to burn something. Mick suggests that they send Vandal one of Cassandra's fingers, and keeps sending them until he offers his life. Sara suggests that Cassandra knows the details of Vandal's defenses, and Len says that he's on it.

In the brig, Len asks Cassandra how he's going to get the information he wants. She says that Vandal has prepared her for torture, and Len notes that her father sounds a lot like his. Cassandra explains that Per Degaton was a madman who unleashed the Armageddon Virus 14 years ago. Her mother was among the millions that died, and Vandal stood up to Degaton. Cassandra insists that Vandal is the only one capable of putting the world back together. She says that her suffering is a small price to pay, and Len points out that he said nothing about torture.

Mick melts down the bracelet and Kendra pours it over the mace head. He wonders if she can kill Vandal after thousands of years of never having done so. Kendra says that she's sure she can do it, and Mick says that if she isn't then she'll end up like Carter.

Ray and Martin discover that Vandal's weapon is some kind of giant, and the impact craters around the rebel camp are footprints. The ship shakes as something huge approaches it.

An aide informs Vandal that they've located the rebels who abducted Cassandra and sent the Leviathan to confront them. Vandal tells his people to find Cassandra and kill her abductors.

Cassandra hears the footsteps and tells Len that Vandal is coming for her.

Martin and Ray go to the rebel camp and watch as they prepare to fight. They take the children to Waverider and Martin reminds Rip that he recruited them to save the world, including the refugees. Rip orders Gideon to take off as soon as the remaining refugees are onboard. On the bridge, Rip has everyone strap themselves in and turns on the floodlights. Facing them is a giant humanoid robot based on the tom suit, standing 200' tall. Waverider opens fire but the energy weapons have no effect. The Leviathan grabs Waverider and throws it over the hilltops.

After the timeship crashes, Leviathan determines that the occupants are still alive and moves in. Gideon warns that it will arrive within the hour, and that their engine is no longer functional. Rip wants to take the jumpship and tries to outrun it, and Martin points out that it won't carry the refugees. As they talk, Martin realizes that he's taken a piece of metal in the stomach. Rip takes Martin to the medbay, and Jax arrives. Martin tells Jax to take care of the refugees, and then passes out as Gideon administers a sedative.

Len returns to the brig and releases Cassandra, and explains that he's going to show her what Vandal is really like. He leads Cassandra to the hold and explains that most of the refugees are dead, and the survivors are all they could save. Cassandra insists that Vandal was trying to save her, and Len points out that the refugees are unarmed civilians. Vandal unleashes Leviathan on a bunch of tents. The criminal says that it took a long time to accept that his father was a monster, and figures that she's smarter.

Cassandra is unimpressed, and Len tells her that Vandal was the one who unleashed the Armageddon Virus. She doesn't believe it, and Len has Gideon run the footage from 2147. Cassandra insists that it isn't true, but Len figures that deep down she knows it is.

Ray finds Rip, who warns that they can't repair the engines in thirty minutes. He insists that everyone onboard is as dead as his family, and Ray says that he believes in choices, not fate. He tells Rip that they can choose to fight, even if it's futile, but Rip points out that they have to kill Vandal and their chances are impossible. Kendra and Len arrive and Kendra says that she's found a way to kill Vandal. Len says that Cassandra can get them in, and Ray says that he can stop Leviathan. Rip says that he figures that it was fate that compelled him to bring the team together and change the future once and for all.

As Kendra prepares to go after Vandal, she meets with Ray. He assures her that she can do it, and refuses to let her say any goodbyes. They kiss and Leviathan's footsteps echo throughout the ship.

Outside, Jax wires up Ray's atom suit to Waverider's auxiliary time drive and reverse the polarity of the dwarf star matrix. Once Jax is done, he tells Ray that he's the real hero. Ray has him stand back and then activates the Atom suit. As Jax looks on, the Atom grows to giant and charges toward Leviathan. The two fight and Ray manages to topple the titanic robot.

Vandal's aide informs him that Leviathan is encountering resistance. Vandal realizes that it's the Atom, and another aide tells Vandal that Cassandra has returned. The immortal tyrant goes to greet his daughter and wonders how she escaped. He realizes that her bracelet is gone, and that Cassandra is lying when she claims she lost it in the escape. Cassandra tells Vandal to try and tell her that he wasn't responsible for the release of the Virus.

Leviathan and Atom continue fighting.

The team steps out of the shadows, guns aimed at Vandal. Cassandra tells her father that he's a monster, just as soldiers arrive.

Jax tells the Atom to open fire with his hard-light beams, and the hero opens fire.

Vandal realizes that Hawkgirl is there, just as she flies down and snatches him away. While her teammates take on Vandal's soldiers, Hawkgirl hits Vandal and he realizes that her mace can hurt him.

Atom slams an electrical tower into Leviathan and then hits it full-force with his blasters.

Hawkgirl smashes Vandal down and keeps beating him.

Cassandra saves Len, killing one of his attackers.

Leviathan flies up and fires a blast at Atom, knocking him down. Jay tells his friend to get up.

Hawkgirl prepares to strike the death blow, but a soldier arrives and opens fire on her. She prepares to kill him, knocking off his helmet, only to realize that it's Carter. As Kendra goes to him, Vandal explains that Carter reincarnated and doesn't remember who he is. When Vandal discovered Carter, he brainwashed him into forgetting his past lives. Kendra grabs Vandal, and he says that he's the only one who can unlock Carter's mind.

Jax reminds the stunned Atom of what he said about believing in choices. Atom recovers and punches the charging Leviathan, smashing its head off. The robot goes down and Atom shrinks back to normal. Rip arrives and tells Kendra to finish Vandal. She tells Rip that it's Carter.

Reinforcements arrive and Mick yells at Kendra to finish it. Rip points out that if Kendra doesn't kill Vandal then his wife and son will die. After a moment, Kendra releases Vandal and says that she can't do it. Rip says that they need to get Vandal and Carter back to Waverider and knocks Vandal unconscious.

The next morning, Len takes Cassandra to the rebel camp. When the leader wonders why she shouldn't kill Cassandra, Cassandra says that she knows the soldiers' tactics and weaknesses. She tells the leader to ask Len why she changed her mind.

On Waverider, Ray asks Kendra what happened. Kendra says that they need to talk.

Martin wakes up and Rip confirms that he's okay. He tells Martin what happened and confirms that the refugees are safe. Martin wonders if time will assert itself and cause them to die, and Rip says that for once, time is on their side. He then goes to see Vandal in the brig. Vandal points out that Rip has failed to kill himself, and notes that he has placed Kendra in an impossible position. She has to choose between her soulmate and Rip's. Rip says that there is no such thing as destiny, and Vandal warns that time will tell if there is still hope for Rip's family.

## River of Time

Season 1

Episode Number: 14

Season Episode: 14

Originally aired:	Thursday May 5, 2016
Writer:	Cortney Norris, Anderson Mackenzie
Director:	Alice Troughton
Show Stars:	Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance/White Canary), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer/The Atom), Ciara Renee (Kendra Saunders/Hawkgirl), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Wentworth Miller (Leonard Snart/Captain Cold), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory/Heat Wave), Arthur Darvill (Rip Hunter)
Recurring Role:	Casper Crump (Vandal Savage), Falk Hentschel (Carter Hall/Hawkman)
Guest Stars:	Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Martin Donovan (Zaman Druce), Isabella Hofmann (Clarissa Stein), Stacie Greenwell (Beverly Jackson), Katrina Law (Nyssa Raatko), Donald Sales (Time Master Gatekeeper), David Chin (Time Master Guard)
Production Code:	4X6364
Summary:	The team captures Vandal Savage, but Kendra struggles with whether to kill him or not when he tells her he can reunite her with Carter. Rip decides they will deliver Savage to the Time Masters but that doesn't sit well with Snart and Rory. Meanwhile, Savage taunts Ray about his place in Kendra's life.



**Ancient Egypt: 1700 BC** — Rip wakes up in a cell and Vandal arrives. Vandal demands to know who Rip is, and Rip says that he's the man who is trying to save the world from Rip. Rip staggers to his feet and says that he will never give up. Vandal warns that soon the meteors will come and destroy the city, and Rip with it. He wonders what Rip knows of the future that he doesn't.

**Now** — Mick and Sara are drinking to celebrate Vandal's capture. Martin points out that Vandal still has Carter brainwashed, and Len warns that the impris-

oned Vandal is a threat as long as he's alive. Kendra refuses to kill Vandal and leave Carter a brainwashed drone, but Mick and Len don't see a problem with that. Brandon and Jax arrive and report that the scans of Leviathan have revealed that the technology is more advanced from its time period of 2166. Rip figures that Vandal has been involved with temporal manipulation, meaning that the Time Council will want to stop him instead of killing them. Mick points out that the Time Council is at the edge of the timeline, and Gideon confirms that Waverider's time drive is stable. Rip tells the AI to plot a course for the Vanishing Point so they can deliver Vandal for trial.

Later, Rip visits Vandal. Vandal wonders how he escaped in 1700 BC, but Rip refuses to answer. He wonders how Vandal learned how to travel through time, and Vandal says that he learned it from Rip once he realized he was moving through history. The immortal insists that they're both doing what it takes to save the world, but Rip doesn't believe it. However, Vandal

says that he has witnessed his children's' deaths, and that he's playing a far deeper game than Rip could ever imagine.

Leaving the brig, Rip tells Gabriel to go to maximum power. The AI warns that Ray weakened the engines when he siphoned power, but Rip override sit.

Kendra and Ray check on an imprisoned Carter. He believes that he's Scythian Torvil, adjunct to Vandal. Kendra tries to get through to him, and Carter knows her name because Vandal warned her of his enemies. He promises to kill her painlessly if she lets him go.

As Waverider shakes from the stress, Sara visits Rip in his office. She wonders if Rip is pushing the timeship too hard, and says that she's had Gideon confirm that the timeline didn't change. Rip's family still dies, and Rip insists that once they get to the Vanishing Point then everything will be well. He's sure that Waverider will hold together... just as an explosion rocks the timeship.

The team goes to the bridge, and Gideon reports that the time drive needs repairs. He sends Sara to check on the prisoners, and then asks Jax to help him. Martin wonders if they're marooned, and Rip explains that the jumpship has an auxiliary time drive that can make a one-time jump to 2016. Jax goes off to repairs, and Martin remembers what Len said about Vandal's presence being a danger to them all.

When Sara arrives in the brig, Vandal asks if she's spoken with Laurel recently. She isn't impressed, and Vandal tells her that Rip's obsession to save his family will get his team killed. He claims that Rip chose the team because they were easy to manipulate.

Sara doesn't believe him and walks out.

As Jax repairs the time drive from the engine room, Rip confirms that the radiation levels are three degree above maximum. He tells Martin that Jax should finish before the radiation affects him, but Martin doesn't believe him. Meanwhile, a blast of energy knocks Jax back.

**The Past** — Jax is working in his garage in Central City, and his mother Beverly wonders why he missed their meeting. Beverly gives Jax a watch that she bought as a present for her husband, and says that Jax can use it to get to their dinner at Grandma Louise's. Jax says that he will be there, but he has to stop at the university first to say goodbye to a friend who is leaving town.

**Now** — Rip and Martin get Jax out and wake him up. He tells them that he got the time drive working, and Gideon confirms that Jax has suffered an extreme amount of temporal radiation. His internal organs are aging at an accelerated rate and the rest of his body will soon follow.

In the kitchen, Mick is eating as Len looks on. He reminds Mick of their former partner, Alexa, and that he's sensing that something is going wrong.

In his office, Gideon reports that the time drive has been restored but will require a master reboot. Rip has the AI double-check to see what happened in his family's future. Gideon warns that the timeline remains unchanged. Sara comes in and overhears him talking, and tells him what Vandal said. Rip admits that he would sell the team out to save his family, and explains about Jax's condition.

He wonders if he sent Jax on a suicide mission so he'd be alive to save his family. Sara is less than thrilled that their captain cares more about his family than his crew, and walks out.

Kendra shows Carter a photo of Aldus and asks if Carter remembers, and insists that they were together and happy. Carter manages to grab her neck with his legs, and Ray knocks him off and pulls Kendra away. He punches Carter unconscious and confirms that Kendra is alive, and says that he's going to end it. Ray goes to the brig and demands that Vandal tell him how to free Carter's mind. Vandal asks if he wants him to, pointing out that Ray will lose Kendra once she's reunited with Carter. Carter has stood between Vandal and Kendra, and says that Kendra once loved him as she claims to love Ray. Vandal found her in one of her lives and they fell in love, and she didn't remember that he killed her and Carter. They were happy until Carter came, poisoning Kendra against him. Ray doesn't believe it, and insists that Vandal is his only enemy. Vandal says that he's experienced the same things that Ray is going through, and points out that Kendra wouldn't be the first woman that Ray lost.

**The Past** — Felicity arrives in Ray's office at Palmer Tech, and he says that he's there to drop off a note. She knows from Oliver that he's going off to fight Vandal, and points out that Ray has a life there. Ray notes that everyone thinks that he's dead, and he'll come back to the world once he stops Vandal. Felicity says that there may be a future Mrs. Palmer somewhere in the timeline, and Ray tells her that he's going off to save the world rather than fall in love.

**Now** — Ray goes back to Carter and hears Kendra reading love poetry to Carter, trying to get through to him. She looks up and sees Ray, and he walks away. Kendra goes after him and insists she's just trying to help Carter remember who he is. She tells Ray that he knows that she loves him, and Ray says that it's not enough. He repeats what Vandal said, and figures that the prisoner is right. Ray tells Kendra that he can't do it anymore unless she can tell him that he's anything more than Carter's placeholder. Kendra doesn't respond, and Ray walks off.

In the medbay, Gideon confirms Jax's aging condition. Len and Mick are there, and Len figures that it's Rip's fault. Martin insists that they're trying to resolve the matter without bloodshed, but Mick figures that they should talk to Rip. Jax doesn't see how that will help his situation, but Mick says that they're talking about all of them. Len agrees and says that Jax deserves better. He and Mick confront Rip in his office, and Sara joins them. Rip asks them for a little faith, but Len isn't interested. Sara agrees with them, and Rip offers to let them go back to 2016 in the jumpship. The two criminals walk out, and Rip asks what Sara is going to do.

She says that she's never been one to run to the fight.

**The Past** — Sara meets with an imprisoned Nyssa, who is shocked to see her soul restored. When Sara says that she will help her escape, Nyssa tells her that she's in the cell because of her choices. She tells Sara to leave Nanda Parbat far behind for the love they share.

**Now** — Martin visits Vandal and asks him if he remembers a night in 1975 at the Greyhill Building. He wants Vandal to share some of his immortality with Jax, and Vandal says that it's Carter's blood that works the magic. He suggests that Ray is happy to spill some of Carter's blood, and Martin figures that Vandal would be happy to pit them all against each other. Martin realizes that they're not entirely stranded and thanks Vandal for giving him a solution to his problem.

Later, Martin takes Jax to the jumpship and explains that it's preprogrammed to return to 2016. He's made some additional adjustments, and the trip will reverse Jax's condition. Jax refuses to leave the team, and Martin injects with him with a mild sedative. He straps Jax in and says that he's thinking of him, then walks out. Jax warns that Martin will die if they're separated, and Martin tells him to live his life and give his love to Clarissa. Martin launches the jumpship and it disappears into the timestream.

**The Past** — Clarissa drops in on Martin and invites him to lunch. He says that he has to meet some colleagues for an experiment in time travel, and promises that he'll be home before Clarissa knows it. As she goes, Martin says that everything he does is driven by his love for her.

**Now** — Len and Mick arrive and realize that the jumpship is gone. Martin insists that he did what he had to, to save Jax's life. Now they have to do whatever is necessary to repair Waverider and deliver Vandal to the Vanishing Point.

Ray returns to the bridge and tells Vandal that Kendra is free to do what she wants. Vandal says that Ray masquerades his weakness as goodness, and taunts Ray into letting him out so that they can fight. Ray attacks him, but Vandal gets him in a choke hold and renders him unconscious. He then uses Ray's hand to open the cell door and walks out.

On the bridge, Gideon reports that the time drive has reinitialized. Ray arrives and tells them that Vandal has escaped, and Gideon reports that Vandal has already freed Carter and disengages the computer. The AI shuts down, and Rip tells Mick and Ray to recapture Vandal while he, Martin, and Sara out how to pilot the ship without Gideon. The trio goes through Rip's navigational charts, and Rip has Martin act as engineer while Sara navigates the ship.

Captain Cold and Hawkgirl have caught up to Vandal and Carter, and Atom and Heat Wave join them. The two sides exchange fire.

On the bridge, Martin confirms that he can provide a 25% burst in energy.

Carter closes in on the heroes, and Heat Wave and Captain Cold charge at Vandal while Hawkgirl and Atom take on Carter.

Sara plots a course and Rip takes Waverider to the Vanishing Point.

Hawkgirl tells Atom to help the others. Atom goes after Vandal, preventing his teammates from getting a clear shot. Vandal grabs Atom's arm and redirects his energy blast at the wall, knocking the two criminals down before knocking out Atom.

Rip realize that Vandal and Carter are approaching the bridge, and goes to confront them. Sara takes the controls and pilots Waverider.

Carter defeats Hawkgirl, but Rip arrives and stuns him. Vandal opens fire on Kendra, and Rip leaps forward to take the blast on his shoulder. Vandal grabs Hawkgirl and says that he's sorry it has to end. Carter clutches at his head as memories of his past lives overwhelm him. He then attacks Vandal, who finally stabs Carter in the chest. Carter calls Kendra's name... and then passes out.

Furious, Kendra attacks Vandal and knocks him unconscious. Rip confirms that Carter is alive, and that Kendra saved them all.

Waverider arrives at the Vanishing Point and the station snares the timeship in a tractor beam. A technician orders them to disengage their weapons, and is surprised to see Rip. Rip requests an immediate assembly of the Time Council so that he can justify his actions.

As Rip escorts Vandal off of the timeship, Vandal again asks how Rip escaped his prison. Rip says that he bribed the guard with a novelty pen, and warns that the Vanishing Point guards won't be so easily swayed.

Ray is in the medbay checking on Carter when Kendra comes in. She's surprised that Ray is taking things so well, and Ray points out that Carter saved her life and has always been a part of the team. Kendra insists that what she and Ray had was real, and Ray explains that Kendra showed him that he could find love again after Anna died.

Rip enters the Time Council chamber with Vandal and shows him to Zaman and the others. Zaman points out that Rip argued before to remove Vandal from the timeline, and Rip presents the proof that Vandal has been manipulating time. He also has a recorded confession of Vandal boasting that he has time travel. Zaman congratulates Rip and calls Vandal forward, and says that it is his duty to return Vandal to Earth immediately. He tells Rip that Vandal is needed in 2166. Rip figures that the Time Council is in league with Vandal, and Zaman says that Rip was never able to take the long view of history. The guards take Rip away and Zaman sends others to search Waverider for Rip's team.

On Waverider, the guards arrive and take Martin into custody. Len and Sara are playing cards in a separate room, and Len realizes that something is wrong.

Mick is sitting in his quarters and realizes that he's out of alcohol. The guards come in and arrest Mick, and bring Ray and Kendra along as well.

Vandal and the guards tell an imprisoned Rip that his team has been captured. He shows Rip the novelty pen Rip used to bribe the Egyptian guard, and says that he died. Vandal says that he's been heading back to 2166 to meet Rip's family, and Rip screams in fury.



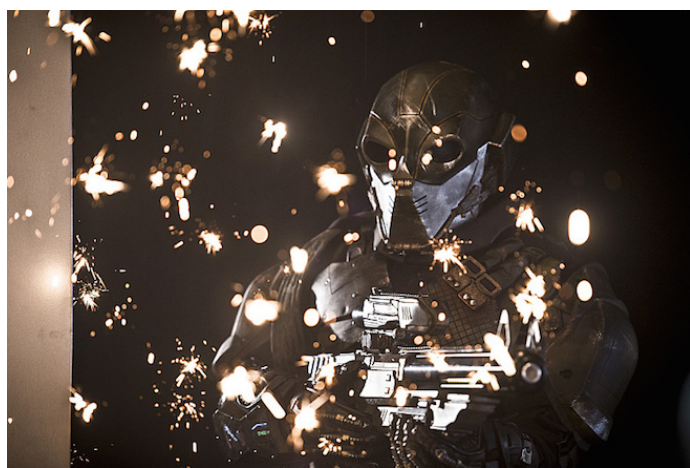
## Destiny

Season 1

Episode Number: 15

Season Episode: 15

Originally aired:	Thursday May 12, 2016
Writer:	Marc Guggenheim, Phil Klemmer, Chris Fedak
Director:	Olatunde Osunsanmi
Show Stars:	Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance/White Canary), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer/The Atom), Ciara Renee (Kendra Saunders/Hawkgirl), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Wentworth Miller (Leonard Snart/Captain Cold), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory/Heat Wave), Arthur Darvill (Rip Hunter)
Recurring Role:	Casper Crump (Vandal Savage)
Guest Stars:	Martin Donovan (Zaman Druce), Peter Bryant (Duclan), Joseph John Coleman (Time Master Trooper), Mackenzie Gray (Time Master), Paolo Maiolo (Time Master Captain 1), Joshua Ferguson (Time Master Captain 2), Norma Bastidas (Time Master Captain 3), Donny Lucas (Time Master Captain 4)
Production Code:	4X6365
Summary:	The Time Masters show Rip the source of their power, and how they've manipulated the team from the start. Meanwhile, Sara and Leonard plot a way to save their teammates, while Jax tries to convince the pre-mission Martin to help him get back to the Vanishing Point.



**Star City, 2016** — Rip shows his recruits an image of the future after Vandal has conquered the world, and hopes that they won't let him and the world down. He then gives them an address to meet him at if their answer is yes. Once the team is alone, Len says that he isn't interested in saving the world. He leaves with Mick, and Jax says that he's not going to sign on just to die in the future. Martin goes after him, and tells Jax that he has confidence that they can save the world. He asks Jax to come to his office tomorrow if he changes his mind, but Jax says that he won't. Once Jax walks off, Jax from

the future comes in and tells Martin that he needs his help because the team is in trouble.

**The Vanishing Point** — In his cell, Martin is slowly dying because he can't merge with Jax. He wonders why the Time Masters are keeping them alive, and Mick says that they'll all be dead soon. As for Mick, they'll try to brainwash him into Chronos again, and he only kept his sanity the first time because he focused on how much he hated the team. Time Master guards come in and take Mick out. As they remove Kendra as well, she fights free momentarily but a guard stuns her and they drag her away.

Guards take Rip to Druce, who orders the guards away. Once they're alone, Rip asks his mentor why the Time Masters didn't kill the team when they had the chance. Druce asks where Sara and Len are, and Rip refuses to answer. The older Time Master explains that in 2175, Earth is attacked by a warlike race of aliens from Thanagar. Without Vandal to unite Earth under one rule, the Thanagars lay waste to the planet. Rip insists that Vandal isn't the world's only hope,

and Druse tells him that they've checked the timeline and there is no other hope. He has one more thing to show Rip to convince him.

On *Waverider*, Sara and Len emerge from hiding. Len is ready to leave, but Sara refuses to abandon her friends. She points out that they're surrounded by timeships, and Len draws on his gun. Sara tells him not to act like the cold-hearted bastard who told her to kill Martin. Len says that she seemed to have a problem with being a killer, but she doesn't. Sara tells him to prove it and shoot her. An old-fashioned phone on Rip's desk, and Sara answers it as Len lowers his gun. It's Gideon, who says that she moved her operating system to a latency core when the Time Masters tried to wipe it. The AI tells Sara where the team is, and warns that they're only alive for the moment.

Kendra wakes up aboard a jumpship with Vandal. She's strapped to a chair, and Vandal explains that the time masters gave him the jumpship. Carter is in stasis in the cargo hold, and he's taking them to an appointment that he has with destiny.

Declan prepares to brainwash the strapped-down Mick, and explains that they've made some refinements. Once they're finished, Chronos will be feared throughout history. Declan begins the procedure.

Druse takes Rip to the Oculus viewing chamber, the Time Masters' source for all of their information on the timeline. The Oculus gives them ability to shape the timeline, and Druse explains that they've been helping Vandal gain time travel. Once they realized that only Vandal can save the world, they've been using the Oculus to manipulate Rip. Everything the team has done has benefited Vandal, providing the outcome that history requires. Druse shows Rip the timeline, past and future. The elder Time Master says that there is no free will except at the Vanishing Point. Rip steps back and Druse says that what Rip saw will happen, The Time Masters counted on Rip's anger and his going rogue, and they ordered Vandal to kill his family to provide the necessary impetus.

Later, the guards lock Rip up next to the others. He explains that the Time Masters showed him the truth, and everything they've done was orchestrated by his superiors. When Ray doesn't believe it, Rip says that he saw the timeline... and Ray's death.

**Central City, 2016** — At S.T.A.R. Labs, Jax tells Martin that the team is in some kind of trouble. He refuses to give Martin greater knowledge of the future, just as Martin burns out some equipment. Jax says that he forgot how arrogant Martin "was," and Martin wonders why he's referring to him in the past tense. Jax says that Martin doesn't die, and tells Martin to help him reroute the temporal buffer.

Martin reluctantly goes back to work.

Declan apologizes to Mick for the pain of the induction procedure, and forces him to say his name: Chronos. The guards release Mick, and he dons the Chronos armor. Declan tells him to start his duties by hunting down Len and Sara.

In the hangar, Len and Sara follow Gideon's instructions and put devices on the other ships.

Martin points out to Ray that he's about to die and Mick is being brainwashed. Ray refuses to accept that their future is already written, and says that Rip and Martin are both quitters. He reminds them that Sara and Len are on the loose and they still have a chance.

On *Waverider*, Sara and Len wait for Gideon to finish bringing the time drive online. Sara notices that he's wearing a ring, and Len explains that it's from the first job that he pulled with Mick. It's a reminder that even the best-laid plans can go sideways.

Gideon finishes its work and Sara time-jumps *Waverider*.

Druse gets word that *Waverider* is escaping and orders the other ships to pursue. The devices go out, overriding the ships' AIs and shutting down the timeships.

Druse confronts Rip and tells him that with the others gone, he's lost any reason to keep them alive. He tells the guards to kill the prisoners, starting with Rip. The guard says that *Waverider* is heading for the present, just as Sara opens fire on the Vanishing Point. Captain Cold enters the brig and takes out Druse, and Chronos arrives with Declan. Declan orders Chronos to fire, and Captain Cold tells his friend to put the gun down. After a moment, Chronos shoots Declan and removes his helmet. As Declan lies on the ground, Mick crushes his skull with his boot.

The team gets to *Waverider* and Len takes Martin to the medbay. Gideon tells Rip that they have a slight problem, just as the Time Masters lock onto the ship with a tractor beam. Sara orders Gideon to prepare to jump, while Rip and Ray try to override the tractor beam. Ray uses

the operating system in the Chronos armor to send the override from an alternate source, and the tractor beam disengages.

In 2016, Jax and Martin finish repowering the jumpship. Martin says goodbye to the future version of his friend, and apologizes for being an insufferable know-it-all. Jax says that he understands that Martin is just looking out for him, and tells Martin that eventually he gets over Martin drugging his past self. He offers to tell Martin the future, and Martin says that he knows something must have gotten right on the adventure because of what Jax has become.

Len returns to the bridge and Rip explains about the Oculus and how the Time Masters manipulated them. He figures that Ray's death isn't part of their plan, but anything they do might be what the Time Masters want. Ray says that they need to destroy the Oculus, and Rip confirms that it doesn't work in the Vanishing Point. Everyone agrees and Rip has Gideon plot a course to the Oculus Wellspring.

Later, Ray grabs something to eat. Mick comes in and warns that Ray's future death may still happen. Ray wonders how Mick resisted the brainwashing the second time, and Mick says that he focused on the team this time and how screwed that they'd be without him. He tells Ray that he can survive anything the Time Masters throw at him, grabs some fast food, and leaves.

Len checks in on Sara and offers a game of cards. When she refuses, he offers to apologize for pulling a gun on her. Len wonders what she thinks of Rip's plan, and Sara points out that everything they've considered has been scripted for them. She still feels responsible for everything that she's done, and Len says that it's things he hasn't done that keep him up, and wonders about a future for the two of them. Sara tells him that if he wants to steal a kiss, he'd better be one hell of a thief, and walks out.

Martin visits Rip in Rip's office, and admits that learning that what he's done is predetermined is liberating. He's determined that they have a chance of destroying the Oculus. Waverider arrives at the Oculus Wellspring, and Martin explains that the scaled-down supernova that powers the Oculus is at the bottom of the Wellspring. Atom will destroy the contained supernova, causing an explosion. The timeship arrives and the team heads out. Druse and the guards are waiting, and the Time Master says that the team coming there is destiny. He orders his guards to kill the team, but Jax arrives in the jumpship and opens fire on the guards. Once they're down, Jax emerges and Martin assures him that he's right on time. They merge into Firestorm, and they head to the Wellspring.

The team enters the structure and Atom approaches the contained supernova. He works on activating the self-destruct, while the others guard the entrance to buy him the time.

**London, 2167** — Vandal's timeship arrives and he prepares to leave. Kendra begs him not to kill Rip's family, and Vandal says that it's already been done. He joins his men and looks for Rip's family.

Firestorm, Captain Cold, and White Canary fight the arriving reinforcements. Meanwhile, Atom rigs the self-destruct and says that once he's done, they have two minutes to escape. Ray removes his gauntlets and helmets for the fine work, and Rip realizes that his vision from the Oculus is coming true. He warns Ray that's how he dies, and Ray says that it doesn't matter because he's always wanted to make a difference. Creating a future for them without the Time Master's influence counts. The guards pour in and Heatwave and Rip open fire. A stray shot knocks Rip down, and Heatwave pulls him back from the edge and insists that he's not doing it because he likes Rip.

A failsafe activates within the core and Ray tells the others that he has to maintain contact with the failsafe to blow up the Oculus.

Vandal finds Rip's family and his men kill Miranda.

Rip refuses to abandon Ray, but Ray points out that Rip has already seen the future and he's dead. Realizing what he has to do, Heatwave knocks Ray out, holds down the failsafe, and tells Rip that he wants revenge on the Time Masters. Rip shrinks Ray down and reluctantly leaves.

Vandal asks Jonas if he's brave or foolish, and Jonas spits in his face.

Rip tells the others that they're leaving. When Captain Cold asks where Heatwave is, Rip explains what he's doing and Captain Cold and White Canary go to get him. They blast their way to the containment device and Heatwave tells them to get out. Captain Cold refuses to abandon his friend, and knocks Heatwave out. He tells White Canary to get Heatwave out, and she kisses Captain Cold before going.

Vandal tells Jonas that he's foolish and kills him.

Druse tells Captain Cold to shut down the failsafe. Captain Cold says that there are no strings on him... and the core explodes.

Waverider soars clear as the Vanishing Point is consumed by the explosion.

As Waverider proceeds through the void, Ray says that Len was a hero. The others consider their teammates sacrifice, and a crying Sara that Len was a hero whether he wanted to be or not.

In the hold, Rip sits alone and asks Gideon for a report on the timeline. There's no data because of the Oculus' destruction, and the AI reviews news accounts from 2166. Gideon reports that Vandal has killed Miranda and Jonas.

As Mick looks at Len's ring, Ray joins him. Mick says that he wants to be alone, but Ray tells him that Gideon has confirmed that the Oculus is destroyed. They now have free will, and Len didn't die for nothing. Mick explains that Len put the ring on him, and he still feels like killing someone for his friend. Ray reminds him that Vandal still has Carter and Kendra, and Mick says that Vandal will do nicely.

Vandal returns to the jumpship and tries to contact Druse. The Council informs him that Druse is dead and they've lost the ability to manipulate time. They can't help Vandal any longer, and without the Oculus time will no longer unfold as they anticipated. Kendra laughs and tells Vandal that his friends have cut him loose, and wonders how long he can hold onto power without the Time Masters.

Vandal says that with the jumpship, he now has the ability to change the world. With that, he pilots the ship into the timestream.

## Legendary

Season 1

Episode Number: 16

Season Episode: 16

Originally aired: Thursday May 19, 2016  
Writer:  
Director: Dermott Downs  
Show Stars: Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Arthur Darvill (Rip Hunter), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson / Firestorm), Ciara Renee (Kendra Saunders / Hawkgirl), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Wentworth Miller (Leonard Snart / Captain Cold), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave)  
Recurring Role: Casper Crump (Vandal Savage), Falk Hentschel (Carter Hall / Hawkman)  
Guest Stars: Paul Blackthorne (Quentin Lance), Patrick J. Adams (Rex Tyler), Isabella Hofmann (Clarissa Stein), Alex Duncan (I) (Miranda Coburn), Kiefer O'Reilly (Jonas), Shane Leydon (Carmine Broome), Yuriy Kis (Arms Dealer), Blair Penner (U.S. Army Sergeant), Art Kitching (Nazi Commandant), Cameron Hilts (Davis Hawk-Monster)  
Production Code: 4X6366  
Summary: Rip is returning the team to Central City a few months after they first left. They return to their normal lives and must decide individually whether to sacrifice everything in order to save the world. Meanwhile, Sara visits with her father, who delivers some heartbreaking news about her sister.



**Star City: 2016** — Waverider lands and Rip explains that due to their destruction of the Oculus, Vandal is lost to history. He's brought them all home because they have no way to kill Vandal now that Vandal is holding Kendra and Carter. Ray and the others object, but Rip says that he'll return their younger selves to the timelines and it will be like nothing ever happened. He explains that he had to bring them back to May 2016 rather than January, and they realize that "Rip" is a hologram. He's still aboard Waverider, and flies the ship away before they can do anything. The hologram apologizes that everything he asked of them came to

nothing and wishes them luck before disappearing.

Sara goes to the bunker and finds Quentin there. They hug and then Quentin tells her that Damien is still causing problems... and killed Laurel. Sara breaks into tears and her father holds her.

**Central City** — Heatwave is working with a new partner armed with Len's cold gun. When Xxx shoots a security guard, Heatwave complains that he wasted ammo and kills him. He picks up the cold gun and gets into the getaway car, and finds Ray waiting for him. Ray says that they should talk, and Heatwave tells him to drive. They drive away as the police arrive and go to a

parking garage. Mick says that he likes stealing stuff, and Ray suggests that he maybe Mick wasn't meant to do it anymore. He then apologizes for Len dying instead of him, and Mick says that it was Len's fault. Ray suggests that maybe Len wanted them to be partners and keep an eye out for each other while they finish the mission.

At home, Martin and Clarissa are playing trivia. Martin wins because of his knowledge of history, and Clarissa points out that he rarely talks about his "sabbatical." He says that he left some important work unfinished.

The next day, Martin and Jax go to the field where they left Waverider. Ray and Mick are there, and Sara arrives and asks how they get Waverider back.

Rip is watching the hologram of his family when Gideon interrupts to tell him that they've received a transmission from 2016.

Ray and Martin are working on their communication devices when Waverider lands and Rip comes out. Mick confirms that he's not a hologram, and the team says that the mission isn't over until Vandal is captured. Rip admits that he hasn't found Vandal, but hasn't gotten into trouble, and Mick warns that he's not taking off without us. After a moment, Rip leads them onto the timeship.

**Saint-Lo, France: 1944** — Kendra runs through the forest until she comes to an American soldier. She explains that she was being helmet, and recognizes the soldier's helmet. Kendra asks for a piece of paper, and says that she needs his helmet. She writes on the paper and puts the note in the helmet, and the soldier puts it on. Vandal arrives and kills the soldier, and Kendra attacks the immortal. Vandal soon subdues her and renders her unconscious with a choke hold.

Once the team is aboard Waverider, Sara punches Rip and then says that he knew Laurel was going to die. She tells Rip to take her back so she can save Laurel, and Rip says that he can't. Rip stuns her and has Mick take Sara to sleep it off. Jax trips over a military helmet, and Rip says that it was put away. He explains that temporal changes can physically move an object from one place to another, and finds Kendra's note inside. He then tells Gideon to plot a course for 1944, and tells the others that Kendra is there.

Aboard his jumpship, Vandal wakes up Kendra. Carter is tied up as well, still recovering from Vandal's brainwashing. He vows to kill Vandal, and Vandal takes a blood sample from him and explains that it's the key to unlocking the Thangarian technology that gave them their powers. The Thanagarians sent the meteorites that gave them their powers, and he can use it to erase time, and then return to 1700 BC and gain godlike power for himself.

On Waverider, Rip visits Sara's quarters and asks her not to kill him. Sara begs him to take her back five months, and Rip says that he can't. He explains that when he recruited her, he altered the timeline. If Sara had stayed behind, then Damien would have killed Sara, Laurel, and Quentin. Sara insists that there has to be a way, but Rip warns that there isn't. Crying, Sara says that she can't do it without Laurel. Rip assures her that she's one of the strongest people he's ever met, and she can still save Kendra and Carter. Gideon interrupts to say that they're timejumping to 1944, and Sara says that they're on their way.

Waverider arrives in 1944 and Gideon locates Vandal.

Vandal is standing in the middle of the road when a Nazi convoy arrives. They're forced to truck, and Vandal says that there's something they have that he needs. They prepare to shoot Vandal, who starts killing them with the aid of his men. The team arrives and attacks the remaining Nazis, while Gideon tracks the jumpship. The AI sends Firestorm to it, and he breaks in and frees Kendra.

She assures Firestorm that Carter is okay.

While the Nazis occupy the team, Vandal has his soldiers take a Nazi crate to the jumpship. Firestorm leads Kendra and Carter back to the others, but soldiers intercept them and attack. When Firestorm instinctively grabs a gun barrel, it dissolves. Carter knocks out the soldiers, while Martin tells Jax that he transmuted the molecular properties of the rifle. As they fly off, one of Vandal's soldiers shoots Kendra and she plummets back to Earth, unconscious. Rip orders the team to fall back, and says that they will rescue Kendra eventually.

Once Waverider departs into the timestream, Carter takes in the ship's controls. He doesn't remember his life as Carter Hall, and Carter describes what Vandal said about the Thanagarians. Gideon plays surveillance footage of Vandal opening the crate to reveal a meteorite, and Jax recognizes it from 1958. Carter tells them that Vandal plans to go back to 1700 BC.

As Martin leaves the bridge, Jax asks him to help him repeat the transmutation they performed earlier. Martin finally gives in and realizes that Jax has selected Ray and Kendra's lucky vase to transmute. They merge and Firestorm focuses, but the vase shatters.

The two men split apart and Martin suggests that they need a Nazi to duplicate the original circumstances. He then gets an idea and realizes what Vandal is planning to do.

Martin and Jax go to Rip's office and Martin explains that Vandal plans to detonate each meteor in a different time period.

Destroying the Earth three times would create a temporal paradox, returning Earth to the point of the first chronothermic reaction: 1700 BC. 1958 was the year of a rare alignment with Earth and Thanagar. The 1944 meteorite is useless to Vandal without the alignment, and the planets are in sync are 1975 and 2021. Since Vandal is immortal, he can detonate all three meteorites.

**Harmony Falls: 1958** — Outside of town, the future Vandal meets with his counterpart of that time, while Kendra watches from the car. The future Vandal says that he's going to give his past self a use for the meteorite that will let them alter the course of destiny. He then hands his counterpart the vial of blood.

On *Waverider*, Martin says that they have to kill Vandal. The radiation from the meteorites makes Vandal vulnerable, and he will receive triple exposure from detonating the three meteorites. Once Vandal is mortal, they split into teams of two and kill Vandal in the three different periods.

**St. Roch: 2021** — Vandal has his men open the Nazi crate with the meteorite while Kendra is forced to look on. When they go back to 1700 BC, he will be the pharaoh. Rip and Hawkman hide nearby, and wait for the other teams to reach their position.

**Harmony Falls: 1958** — The teenagers find the meteorite and Vandal steps out of the shadow. Atom and Heatwave head for the location, and Ray reminds his partner that the meteorite will go critical when Vandal starts the ritual in all three time periods.

**Norway: 1975** — White Canary, Jax, and Martin watch as the team takes on Vandal at the weapon sale. Nearby, Vandal kills the man who has brought the meteorite while nearby, Firestorm absorbs the nuclear blast. Vandal then pours the blood on the meteorite and begins the ritual.

In the other two periods, the Vandals begin the ritual as well. As Atom and Heatwave prepare to attack, one of Vandal's bird creatures prepare to attack them.

Rip and Hawkman attack Vandal's men.

Firestorm and White Canary attack the 1975 Vandal.

Atom fights the bird creature while Heatwave attacks Vandal.

In 2021, a soldier shoots Hawkman. Enraged, Kendra bursts free and attacks.

In 1975, Vandal fires a missile launcher at the team and then attacks White canary. She deflects his knives and he says that she's too late, and White Canary attacks him.

In 2021, Hawkman recovers and yells a warning to Rip, just as a soldier shoots him over the edge. However, Rip lands on *Waverider* and it raises him up. The Hawks leap over the edge and attack Vandal together.

In their respective periods, Heatwave, White Canary, and the Hawks take down Vandal and kill him. Rip grabs his Vandal and drives Kendra's knife into his chest. Vandal says that his death won't save the lives of his family, and Rip shoves him into a nearby generator. There's a burst of energy and Rip tells Vandal's corpse to never speak his family's names again.

The meteorites in all three periods start glowing, and in 1958 Atom miniaturizes the meteorite.

Firestorm concentrates, Jax and Martin working together, and they transmute the meteorite into water. Gideon takes both teams back to their teammates in 2021. The final meteorite is glowing, and Firestorm tries to transmute it. Atom's suit is out of power, and Rip warns that the meteorite won't destroy time... but it will destroy Earth. They turn to Rip, only to realize that he's aboard *Waverider*. He brings the meteorite aboard and flies the timeship off, and explains that he's flying *Waverider* into the sun. Rip says goodbye to his teammates, and refuses to let anyone else die for his choices. Heatwave says that he doesn't want to lose another friend, and Rip says that it's been an honor to serve as his captain before the radio cuts out.

Rip pilots Waverider into the sun as the timeship collapses around him. There's a burst of energy... and Rip hears his family calling to him. The ship is frozen in time, and Miranda and Jonah are on the bridge. Rip hugs his family as Waverider falls into the sun.

Rip snaps out of his momentary dream and Gideon says that it's still there. The AI says that it's not ready to die, and Rip agrees.

He has Gideon transfer all available power to the time drive and get ready to eject the meteorite.

**20 Minutes Ago** — The team turns to Rip, only to realize that that he has disappeared and so has Waverider. They board the ruined ship and Rip explains that he ejected the meteorite into the sun and then timejumped away. The team goes to the bridge and Rip says that his journey is just beginning. With the Time Masters rendered powerless, someone needs to be responsible for the timeline. Rip asks if any of them would like to join him.

**Star City: 2016** — Sara and Quentin go to Laurel's grave, and Sara apologizes for not staying to help against Damien. Quentin assures her that her time travel mission is important, and Sara says that family is also important. She explains that Laurel convinced her to go the first time, and now she's going to do it for her. Quentin tells his daughter that Laurel would be proud of her, and he knows because he is.

Clarissa and Martin are playing trivia, and he says that he's declined the invitation to a new sabbatical. She says that it's important that he accepts, but Martin refuses to leave his wife. Jax comes in and says that they're meant for changing history.

Clarissa agrees and hugs Martin.

**Central City: 2013** — Mick goes to a strip bar and joins Len at the bar. Len wonders why Mick is staring at him, and says that he came in response to Mick's message. Mick says that he just wanted to talk, and just wanted to make sure he said what he had to say. Len snaps at him and Mick says that Len is the best guy he's ever known. He tells his friend that he's a hero to him, and Len says that he's got it.

Outside, Mick joins Rip and Ray, and says that he's fine. Rip says that he can bring Mick back again if he wants, and Mick tells him to let it be.

**Star City: 2016** — Everyone arrives to meet Rip, and Kendra and Carter say that they're going to start fresh and see what happens. Kendra thanks all of them, and Ray wishes them nothing but the best. Once they fly off, the others prepare to board the timeship. However, another Waverider crashes nearby. A man steps out of the ship and asks the team if it's May 2016. Once they confirm that it is, the man says that Rip is exactly where he said he would be. He tells them that they'll die if they get aboard Waverider, and says that Mick told him that. When Rip wonders who he is, the man says that his name is Rex Tyler: a member of the Justice Society of America.



# **Season Two**



## Out of Time

Season 2

Episode Number: 17

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Thursday October 13, 2016  
Writer: Greg Berlanti, Chris Fedak, Marc Guggenheim, Phil Klemmer  
Director: Dermott Downs  
Show Stars: Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer/The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance/White Canary), Arthur Darvill (Rip Hunter), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson/Firestorm), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory/Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Hank Heywood), Matt Letscher (Eobard Thawne/Reverse Flash), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe/Vixen)  
Recurring Role: Stephen Amell (Green Arrow)  
Guest Stars: Neal McDonough (Damien Darhk), John Rubinstein (Albert Einstein), Matthew MacCaull (Commander Steel), Kwesi Ameyaw (Dr. Mid-Nite), Sarah Grey (Stargirl)  
Production Code: T13.20001  
Summary: Dr. Nate Heywood, an unconventional historian, makes a shocking discovery. Nate then seeks out Oliver Queen for help to find the scattered Legends. Once reunited, they try to protect Albert Einstein from being kidnapped before the Nazis destroy New York City with a nuclear bomb. Meanwhile, Ray notices that Sara has a mission of her own, which leads them both to face her nemesis, Damien Darhk.



Historian Hank Heywood runs down the hallway of City Hall as a bodyguard chases after him. Another bodyguard knocks Hank down, and Oliver Queen comes out to see what the commotion is. Hank explains that they wouldn't let him in without an appointment, and says that he's there to talk about Sara and the rest of the Legends... because they're in trouble.

Oliver agrees to give him five minutes and says that he doesn't know about the Legends. Hank says that Oliver is Green Arrow, and explains that he's exhausted all normal avenues so Oliver is the only

one left who will think he isn't crazy. The historian explains that he specialized in deductive reconstructions, and Sara and Ray Palmer are travelling through time. A quantum physicist helped him identify subliminal temporal alterations, and Hank thinks the Legends are responsible. He shows Oliver manuscripts apparently describing Ray, Sara, and Waverider. There was a sighting of Waverider in 1942 New York diving into the Atlantic Ocean at the same time as the underwater detonation of an atomic bomb... three years before the first atomic bomb was invented. Oliver figure that the Legends are dead if they were in a nuclear bomb explosion.

**Atlantic Ocean, 24 Hours Later** — Oliver and Hank takes a sub to on Hank's coordinates and spots the wreckage of Waverider. Boarding, they find Mick in stasis. The power comes on and the stasis field disappears, and Mick instinctively attacks Oliver. Oliver slams him back down and demands answers. Mick grabs a beer and explains that Rip knocked him out, and that the

Legends were protecting history because the Time Masters were blown up. The Legends took over and dealt with aberrations.

**France 1637** — The Legends travel to save the King of France. A miniaturized Atom is watching over him while the others are outside as the King and Queen prepare to consummate their marriage. Sara is disguised as a servant, and the Queen notices her necklace. When Sara says that her sister gave it to her, the Queen starts flirting with her. Meanwhile, Martin spots the assassins armed with advanced weaponry.

The King opens the door and one of the assassins prepares to shoot him. Atom flies forward and attacks him. Outside, Rip and Martin fight the assassins while Mick gets inside and gets the King out of the way as an assassin shoots at him. Jax knocks out the assassin, and Mick wonders where Sara is.

The Queen throws Sara onto her bed and kisses her.

Rip fights with the assassin and yells at everyone to get back to the ship. The two men fence while Jax fights the other assassin.

Rip knocks his men over a balcony, and Jax's opponent draws his gun. Jax runs and leaps off the balcony, landing on Martin. The two of them merge into Firestorm, and Atom arrives and takes out the last assassin. Mick arrives with the panicked King, and Sara comes out and says that the Queen is ready for the King. The Legends board Waverider and depart.

**Now** — Mick says that they got into trouble by visiting a time they were told not to: 1942. Rex Tyler warned them not to before vanishing.

**Then** — Martin tells the others that he and Gideon have calculated the location of another aberration. Rip points out how they screwed off and storms off to the library. Sara comes in and Rip warns that the team is ill-equipped to take the Time Masters' place. A time quake hits Waverider, and Gideon determines that it originated in New York City in 1942.

**Now** — Mick says that the Nazis nuked NYC in 1942.

**Then** — The team confirms that New York was blown up, and figures that Nazis were responsible and aided by time travelers. The Legends are immune to the historical alteration because the consequences haven't caught up to them yet. Rip points out that Rex told them not to go there, but the others believe that they should. Their leader points out that they could make things worse, and Sara says that they've got it.

In the library, Sara has Gideon pull up the records on Damien Dahrk. The AI determines that Damien was spotted in New York. Ray comes in and wonders if she's having grief issues. She makes it clear that she doesn't want to discuss it and leaves, and Martin comes in. Gideon brings up news reports showing that the Allies won World War II... two more years and claiming 12 million more lives. Einstein went missing just prior to the attack on New York, and Martin figures that the Nazis kidnapped Einstein and forced him to build a nuclear bomb. The two men realize that their best option is to kidnap Einstein first.

Later, Rip asks Jax to stay on the ship because he's the only one he trusts to overhaul the time drive. Jax complains that Rip has been giving him a lot of jobs, and Rip threatens to let Mick do it instead. Convinced, Jax reluctantly agrees to do the overhaul.

The team arrives in New York and Gideon tells them that there's a cocktail party that evening at Columbia University. Sara walks off and when Ray asks where she's going, she claims that she had a grandfather in the FBI and is going to check in in case they need backup. He then secretly follows her in case she needs backup. Sara gets into a taxi, unaware that a miniaturized Atom is hiding in the hood.

At the cocktail party, the team spots Einstein hitting on women. Rip spots the Nazi spies nearby from their fake uniforms.

Sara goes to a warehouse and draws a gun, and Atom flies in behind her. Damien and his men arrive and Sara prepares to shoot him, and Atom comes up behind her and announces that he's there. She moves them both out of sight while Damien addresses the workers in German.

At the party, the spies draw guns and move in on Einstein. Martin goes up to Einstein with Mick and tries to strike up a conversation about relativity. Einstein is not amused that Martin has chased off the woman he was flirting with, and Mick leads him off.

At the warehouse, the Germans thank Damien for the uranium that he's provided them with. He warns them that it's useless without the proper expertise to weaponize it, and the German

spy leader says that his people will deal with it. Atom points out that Damien is supplying the Nazis with uranium, and Sara figures that if she kills Damien then it will save her sister. Her teammate says that until they find out where the uranium is, they can't kill Damien.

At the party, Martin tells Einstein that his life is in danger. He yells that he's being kidnapped, and the Germans open fire. Rip knocks them out and shoots them down, and an exasperated Martin finally punches Einstein unconscious when the scientist keeps arguing.

Later back on Waverider, Sara tells Jax what happened. Einstein is in the brig, and Gideon tells them that they can't leave 1942 because the Nazis still destroy New York with a nuclear bomb. Sara realizes that the Nazis got the bomb from someone other than Einstein.

Einstein wakes up and demands to know why he's imprisoned. Martin wants to discuss unified theory with him, and Einstein points out that he hasn't published his theory yet. Mick explains that the Nazis were going to abduct him and force him to make a nuclear bomb, and Einstein insists that no one is insane enough to set off a nuclear bomb. When Martin asks for his help saving New York, Einstein doesn't believe he's serious until he deduces that they're time travelers. He admits that he's the only man who could do such a feat, but admits that there is a woman: Einstein's ex-wife Mileva Maric.

On the bridge, Martin tells the others that Mileva is a nuclear physicist and had no one guarding her. The Germans learned that they secretly collaborated, and Ray figures that she's with Damien's uranium. He explains about Sara's side mission, and points out that there are no rules about changing time. She tells Ray that without his suit, he's nothing but a self-righteous rich guy. Ray says that he can use his Atom suit to track the trace radiation on Damien.

At a shipyard in New Jersey, Mileva finishes the bomb. Damien says that they still need her and tells his men to get her and the bomb onboard the waiting submarine. The Legends and Einstein are nearby, and Ray says that they should all follow the plan. He opens fire on the Germans and his teammates join in. Damien leaves and White Canary goes after him despite Rip's orders. He realizes that the League trained her and easily holds her off.

Atom gets to the bomb and starts disarming it. However, the radiation damages his suit and Rip orders White Canary to fall back. She continues her attack, while the atom suit starts short-circuiting. Heat Wave is wounded by gunfire and the Atom suit malfunctions.

Rip tells White Canary what is happening and warns that they have to fall back, and Atom gets Heat Wave to safety. White Canary heads back, taking out any Germans in her way.

The team lifts off in Waverider, and Rip tells Jax that he's tracking the uranium register. He asks Jax to make modifications to the time drive, and says that the alterations he's requested are more of an exercise. Jax realizes that Rip has been training him to know the ship's secrets in his absence. He finds a reference to a "Timescatter" and Rip explains that it's a last ditch option that he hopes they'll never have to use.

Waverider descends into the ocean and the team joins Rip on the bridge. The submarine fires a torpedo at Waverider, and Ray fires a missile scoring a hit. Damien confirms that the weapon is ready and has the crew launch it. The torpedo streaks by them toward New York and the Legends realize that it's the nuclear bomb. Rip sets Waverider to a collision course with the torpedo as Jax arrives on the bridge and says that the modifications are complete. The former Time Master admits that he doesn't know if the time ship can handle the blast... and teleports everyone away except Mick. He explains that he's teleported the others throughout time, but Mick is too injured to survive the journey. Rip stuns Mick unconscious and Gideon confirms that they have 30 seconds to intercept.

Rip carries Mick to the sickbay and puts him in the stasis field. Gideon tells Rip that she's there. The torpedo hits Waverider and explodes.

**Now** — Mick figures that Rip time-scattered himself with the others, and he'll have to find them. Oliver volunteers Hank to help Mick find the team, and Mick accepts. Once Mick leaves, Oliver tells Hank that he's been waiting his whole life for a chance to travel through time. Once Oliver leaves, Hank checks the records, he tells Mick that he has a lead on Ray. They take off and travel 70 million years into the past to South Dakota. Ray is on the run with a T-Rex chasing him. He turns to fight, and Heat Wave blasts the dinosaur.

**Tintagel, England 821** — The King complains about the festival. He calls his wizards in: Martin and Jax. They try to entertain him with their technology, but the King orders his men to cut off their heads. Hank, Mick, and Ray arrive and the team fight their way out Sara is being hung

as a witch in Salem in 1693. She breaks free and fights her way clear just as Hank and her teammates arrive. Back on Waverider, Hank says that he's had no luck determining if Rip was stranded in time. They activate Gideon and ask it where Rip is, and the AI says that it doesn't know. It plays Rip's final message, and Rip says that he decided to go down with his ship. He admits that they're the best team he could ever hope for, and advises them to stick together.

Ray wonders what they do now, and Martin figures that they have to keep going because they need to find the rogue time traveler who is helping Damien and the Nazis. Hank suggests that they safeguard the Einsteins by making one alteration to history.

**Columbia 1942** — Hank, Martin, and Mick intercept Einstein as Einstein arrives with his bodyguards. They want him to announce that Mileva has been his silent partner for 30 years, which will keep her safe. Einstein does as requested and introduces Mileva.

The others are watching, and Martin says that she'll be in the public eye and safe.

Aboard the German submarine, Damien tells the German spy that there won't be another bomb because his partner wants to move on to other things. Eobard Thawne–Reverse Flash–speeds in and knocks out the crew.

Hank, Martin, and Mick meet their teammates out at a construction site near where they parked Waverider. Sara apologizes to Ray about what she said earlier, and he promises that they'll get justice for Laurel. The Justice Society of America–five superheroes–arrive and tell the Legends that they're coming with them.

## The Justice Society of America

Season 2

Episode Number: 18

Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Thursday October 20, 2016  
Writer: Chris Fedak, Sarah Nicole Jones  
Director: Michael Grossman  
Show Stars: Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer/The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance/White Canary), Arthur Darvill (Rip Hunter), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson/Firestorm), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory/Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Hank Heywood)  
Guest Stars: Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Mari/Vixen), Patrick J. Adams (Rex Tyler/Hourman), Matthew MacCaull (Henry Heywood/Commander Steel), Dan Payne (Todd Rice/Obsidian), Sarah Grey (Courtney Whitmore/Stargirl), Kwesi Ameyaw (Dr. Mid-Nite)  
Production Code: T13.20002  
Summary: The Legends travel to Nazi-occupied Paris and are surrounded by the Justice Society of America. They discover a time aberration that threatens the JSA, but the JSA doesn't want their help. Meanwhile, Nate tries to prove he should be part of the team.



In 1942, the Legends face off against the newly-arrived Justice Society of America. Nick realizes that their leader is Commander Steel, and he wonders who Nick is. Ray tries to calm things down, saying that Rex told them about the JSA, but Stargirl points out that Rex never mentioned them. Commander Steel asks why they were impersonating OSS agents, and Martin explains their trying to protect Einstein. Steel and Vixen says that they're going into custody, and punches Nick when he tries to object.

Obsidian tosses Jax away and blacks out the area, and Sara attacks Vixen.

Firestorm flies into the sky and blats the JSA, and Stargirl parries his attacks. Vixen takes on the powers of a gorilla and tosses Sara away, and Dr. Mid-Nite spots his foes in the darkness. Stargirl brings firestorm down, and Ray surrenders.

Later at JSA Headquarters, the JSA lock up the Legends and the team argues among themselves. The JSA are monitoring them after Hourman has no idea who they are since they met in his future. Vixen suggests that they lock them up in Leavenworth, and Hourman figures that they should question them first.

In the cell, Nate explains that the JSA are the greatest group of heroes in U.S. history. Steel and Vixen come in, and Nate recites the numbers on Steel's dog tags which aren't in any records. He shows Steel the dog tags around his own neck and says that Steel gave them to his wife after the birth of his son in 1958. The son then passed them down to his son: Nate.

In Paris, Eobard Thawne meets with a Nazi commander and confirms that he located the item. The commander reports that he found the item in Berlin but Hitler refuses to part with it. Eobard says that he has something better to offer him, and holds up a vial that will give one person super-powers to match the JSA. He offers it in return for the item.

Steel takes the Legends in to the JSA meeting room and Hourman says that he doesn't know any of them. He assumes that Martin is the team leader rather than Sara, and Martin explains that they're heroes from the future and Hourman risked his life to save them in 2016.

In 2016, Rex tells the team that if they go to 1942 then they will die. When Martin asks for proof, Rex warns that the consequences will be catastrophic if they go to 1942... and disappears.

Hourman doesn't believe the team's claim. FDR calls and Hourman takes the call, and Nate apologizes to Nick and says that in 2016 he's dead. Steel says that risking his life is part of the job. Hourman says that Baron Krieger has been spotted in Paris, and Steel agrees to let Vixen go ahead on recon. Ray offers the Legends' help, but Hourman says that they'll handle it on their own. Martin agrees and says that it's best if they go on their way.

Once Waverider leaves, Ray admires the JSA's teamwork. Sara isn't so impressed, and Ray points out that they don't have a leader without Rip. Martin points out that he's most suited and agrees.

Nate is in the library doing research on Steel when Sara comes in. He admits that meeting his grandfather felt empty, and Sara tells him that they're dropping him of in 2016. Nate insists that he's more than a historian, and notices that Steel's dog tags are gone.

Sara realizes that history has changed, erasing them from existence, and Nate checks his notes on the JSA. He then says that they have to go back to 1942 because the JSA's mission in Paris ended with them all dying.

Waverider travels to Paris 1942 and Nate says that they're looking for Krieger. Krieger and his men frequent a Nazi nightclub, and Martin says that he can pose as Hitler's favorite singer, Max Lorenz. Once they're alone, Jax warns that Martin's plan is dangerous and Martin isn't an experienced field operative. Martin reminds him that he's now the captain and walks off.

Sara checks in on Nate as he changes his clothing to period garb. He points out that she speaks six different languages, and Sara wonders why he became a historian. Nate says that it's a long story and asks if he can have a gun, insisting that he can take care of himself. Sara points out that even the strongest and bravest of them die, and she's just trying to make sure that Nate gets home safely.

Martin goes to the nightclub with the team and claims that he's Max. The officer in charge immediately lets him and the others in, and Ray spots Vixen out of costume and dancing with a soldier. Ray cuts in and she warns him that their team is 24 hours from being killed. She suggests that it's because of the Legends, and Ray takes her over to them. General Gerd Von Rundstedt comes over and points out that Lorenz is over 6' tall. Martin bluffs his way through and the general insists that he honor them with a song. He tells Jax that they don't need any German music and walks off.

As Krieger arrives, Martin takes the stage and performs "Edelweiss" from *The Sound of Music*. Meanwhile, a Nazi agent meets with Krieger, who tells him to make sure that the Askaran Amulet is at the exchange the next morning. Nate listens in and tells the others that he knows Krieger's plan. Sara tells Martin to wrap it up, and once he does the Nazis in the audience salute. Rundstedt notices that Ray didn't salute, and Ray punches him rather than salute. A fight breaks out and the JSA arrive. Stargirl stuns everyone and Martin says that they came back to rescue them.

The two teams go to Waverider and Sara says that they're going to help the JSA whether they want it or not. Steel suggests that they put it to a vote, and everyone votes in favor of the Legends helping them. In the library, Gideon brings up a map of the area and Vixen pinpoints Krieger's rendezvous point. The AI confirms that the Askaran Amulet conveys occult power, and Hourman suggests that he and Martin come up with a plan while their teams gear up.

Later, Nate tells Sara that he thinks his grandfather is deliberately avoiding her. She notices that he has a blinding wound, and points out that he had a bruise earlier. Sara figures that he's a hemophiliac, and points out that he could have died earlier. Nate says that he never felt more alive than when he was fighting Nazis, but Sara refuses to let him go out and possibly killed. The historian insists that he's their expert on history, but Sara still refuses and walks off.

Ray is working on his Atom suit when Vixen comes in and points out that his superpower is wearing a suit. She complains that he blew her cover at the club, but refuses to focus on past mistakes. Vixen tells Ray that he's not really a hero and leaves.

Waverider flies to the Fontainebleau Forest and locates Krieger's caravan. The two teams intercept it and take out the soldiers. And Krieger runs off into the forest. Atom spots him and flies



down, and takes out a soldier who was going to attack Vixen from behind.

Martin orders him to focus on the convoy, but Hourman says that they have it under control and tells Atom and Vixen to deal with Krieger. As Martin and Hourman argue, Krieger injects himself with the vial that Eobard gave him and transforms into a super-strong giant. Atom's energy blasts have no effect on him, and Martin loses contact with the two heroes.

The two teams take down the convoy, and Steel opens the crate with the Amulet. Krieger arrives and attacks the heroes, and Martin hesitates trying to come up with a plan. White Canary takes command and has Heat Wave lay down cover fire while the others retreat.

Martin refuses to have the team engage without more information, and figures that Atom and Ray are on their own.

In the forest, Nazi soldiers surround the two heroes as they recover consciousness. They remove Ray from his suit and take their prisoners to a nearby bunker. Krieger reverts to normal and admires the Atom suit, and says that once he replicates the super serum and gives it to his men, the Nazis will win the war. As Krieger prepares to kill them, Ray says that as a scientist he can help them replicate the super serum as long as he doesn't shoot Vixen. Krieger agrees and walks away, and Ray tells Vixen that he has a plan.

On Waverider, Sara and Hourman argue about what to do. Hourman finally asks Martin for his decision, and he says that he needs a minute to collect his thoughts. Once the others leave, Jax says that he can feel Martin's confusion through their link. Martin wonders how Rip was able to manage the team, and Jax says that they need someone who can call the shots. He admits that he's not a field commander.

In the medbay, Steel is checking on the injured Stargirl and Obsidian. Nate comes in and talks about how he used to fantasize about meeting with grandfather. Steel admits that he was afraid to get too close to Nate because he doesn't want to be anyone's hero and inspire someone else to be a hero and get killed. Nate says that all he wanted to be was a soldier like Steel, and his grandfather tells him to live his own life, and he doesn't have to be a soldier to be a hero.

Hourman suggests that they have a squad of B-17s bomb the bunker, and admits that they will have to sacrifice Atom and Vixen. Sara says that she knows Ray has a plan to escape and they need to give him time. As Martin comes in and says that Sara speaks for all of them as the proper person to lead the team.

In the bunker, the handcuffed Ray examines the serum. He wonders who gave it to Krieger, but Krieger threatens to shoot Vixen if he doesn't get back to work. Vixen tells Ray not to do it and Krieger slaps her, and Ray goes back to work. Once Krieger leaves, Vixen says that no member of the JSA would help the Nazis. Ray says that Legends wouldn't either and takes out one Nazi guard, and Vixen takes out the other. Ray confirms that his suit is damaged and shrinks it down, and Vixen warns that they took her amulet that gives her his powers. Ray starts to inject himself with the serum, just as the bunker shakes. As more soldiers arrive and say that they're under attack, and Krieger has ordered them taken to a more secure location.

Krieger receives report that Firestorm is attacking the bunker. He has his men shut down the base and injects himself with the serum.

Firestorm leads the B-17s to the bunker. Inside, White Canary and Heat Wave fight their way into the bunker. They find Vixen's amulet and then find Ray and Vixen. Outside, Steel and Mid-Nite open fire and warn that the bombers are five minutes out. The enhanced Krieger charges out and attacks the two heroes, and Steel's bullets bounce right off him. The American hero runs and Krieger chases after him. Nate pulls up to his grandfather in a motorcycle and has Steel get in. Once he does, Nate speeds up and Krieger runs to catch up with him... just as the bombs release their payload. The first explosion takes out Krieger, and the second one hits the motorcycle, taking out Nate and Steel.

Later on Waverider, Steel, White Canary, and Martin monitor the unconscious Nate. Gideon warns that Nate's vitals are dropping, and Martin warns Steel that there's only so much Gideon can do. Meanwhile, the others wait and Ray realizes that he still has the serum.

He gives it to the medbay and injects it with Nate, explaining that he tinkered with the formula. Nate stabilizes and then starts healing.

Waverider returns to 1942 and the JSA say that they'll keep the Amulet safe. Vixen apologizes to Ray about her earlier comment, and says that giving up his chance to have superpowers to save Nate was heroic.

Nate wakes up and finds Steel at his side. Steel apologizes to not living up to the version of himself that Nate dreamed of meeting, and Nate assures him that he likes the real version better. The dog tags reappear around his neck and Steel figures that they'll both live.

At the JSA headquarters, Hourman locks the Amulet away. Reverse Flash speeds in and chokes him, and says that they've met each other a number of times. After their last encounter, Hourman traveled to 2016 to stop the Legends from coming to 1942. Reverse Flash explains that Hourman was erased from the timeline and rams his hand through his chest, then takes the Amulet. Vixen comes in and Reverse Flash speeds off, and Hourman dies in her arms.

# Shogun

Season 2

Episode Number: 19

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Thursday October 27, 2016  
Writer: Phil Klemmer, Grainne Godfree  
Director: Kevin Tancharoen  
Show Stars: Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer/The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance/White Canary), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson/Firestorm), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory/Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Hank Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe/Vixen)  
Guest Stars: Mei Melancon (Masako Yamashiro), Christopher Naoki Lee (Head Samurai), Sab Shimono (Ichiro Yamashiro), Stephen Oyoung (Shogun Tokagawa Iemitsu)  
Production Code: T13.20003  
Summary: Nate is shocked to learn he has powers and accidentally lands himself and Ray in Feudal Japan. Sara, Vixen and Rory agree to find Nate and help him master his powers so he can defend a Japanese village from the Shogun and an army of samurai warriors. Meanwhile, Jax and Stein stay back to help repair the ship and find a secret compartment but decide not to tell the rest of the team what they learn.



In the medbay on Waverider, Ray tells Martin that Gideon is keeping Nate under sedation after his recent injuries. Ray explains that he modified the Nazi serum that he injected Nate with. Vixen attacks and knocks them both out. She then goes to the bridge and knocks out Sara, and then finds and knocks out Jax.

In the mess hall, Rory is looking for knives when Vixen puts a knife to his throat from behind. She accuses him of killing Rex, and Mick tosses her off. Vixen channels the strength of a gorilla and comes at him, finally knocking him down. However, a steel encased Nate stops her,

his armored skin turning aside her knife blows. He knocks her out and admits to Mick that he doesn't know what happened to him.

In the library, Nate explains what his new abilities are once he reverts to normal. He takes the name Steel, and Sara tells Ray to teach Nate how to use his abilities. She goes to the brig to talk to Vixen, who promises to escape and finish what she started: killing Mick for killing Rex. Sara insists that Mick didn't do it, and explains that they've been tracking someone who is altering history. She asks Vixen to promise not to hurt Mick out, and releases her once she does, and they shake hands.

Jax and Ray take Nate to the cargo hold and figure his powers activated because of a heightened adrenal result. Ray puts on a blaster and shoots him.

Sara tells Vixen that they can't go back in time and save Rex, so they have to identify who they're up against. Vixen refuses to go back until Rex's kill is brought to justice, and they hear energy blasts from the cargo hold. They find Nate in steel form, shrugging off Ray's blast and

enhanced strength. He then shoves Ray back, knocking open the cargo door. The decompression knocks him out, and Ray flies after him.

Sara and Vixen go to the bridge and try to stabilize the ship, while Jax makes repairs. Once the ship steadies, Gideon warns that they can't put too much strain on the station-keeping thrusters.

Kansai Region, Japan: 1641 Nate falls out of the timestream and lands in a field. He sees a castle in the distance and realizes that he's in the Edo period... and then passes out from the strain.

Ray crashes down elsewhere and samurai warriors surround him. They assume he's a warrior as well, and Ray explains that he's looking for a friend that fell from the sky. Another warrior knocks him out from behind.

Nate wakes up on a cart and the young girl with the cart, Masako Yamashiro, says that she found him lying at the bottom of a crater.

He claims that he sailed there and they continue on. Nate figures that they're near Kyoto and he has studied Japan for years. They come to her farm and her father Ichiro comes out and asks why she's talking to a foreign stranger. He warns that the Shogun will be angry when they help a farmer, but Masako convinces Ichiro to help and they take him inside.

The Shogun and his head question Ray, demanding to know where he found his armor. Ray says that he made it, and the Shogun Tokagawa Iemitsu says that it is his now. The physicist warns that the armor is designed specifically for his body, but Tokagawa has his men take it away.

Masako bathes Nate and treats his wounds, and Nate says that he's from the United States. He realizes that Tokagawa is the shogun of the period, and points out that he's viewed as a brutal warlord. Masako explains that she is to be married to Tokagawa the next day and then her life is over.

Sara prepares to depart Waverider with Vixen and Mick. Vixen points out that Mick is a thug, and Mick says that he's risking his life for people who would do the same for him. Sara finally orders them to stop bickering or she'll maroon them, and they continue on.

Jax continues making repairs and Martin has Gideon run a diagnostic report. The AI confirms that all 36 compartments of the ship are in optimal condition, and Jax points out that there are only 35 compartments as far as he knows of. They realize that Rip had a secret compartment, and Martin has Gideon bring up the ship's schematics.

Tokagawa's samurai arrives at the farm and calls Masako out. The samurai says that they found a foreigner in the woods and Tokagawa sent him to search for any other foreigners. Masako says that she hasn't had any strangers, but Nate steps out and says that Tokagawa's wedding has been cancelled. The samurai kicks him, and Nate is unable to armor up. Nate insists that Masako doesn't want to wed, and the samurai stabs him in the stomach and walks off with his men.

Ichiro tends to Nate's wound and confirms that the sword didn't cut any vital organs. Nate tells Masako that he was just trying to help, and she warns that nobody can help him as he passes out.

That night, Sara, Amaya, and Mick track the ATOM suit's signal, and Mick figures the ninja will attack at any time.

Martin and Jax find a hidden hatch with a sequencing lock. Jax figures that Rip locked it for a reason.

The trio enters the castle and finds a man in the ATOM suit. They assume that it's Ray, but Tokagawa turns and reveals that he's wearing the suit.

Ray attacks the guards when they check on him. He breaks free and goes to find his suit.

The samurai tells the trio that they have already been defeated, and Sara attacks him. Amaya finally takes on a lion's ferocity and knocks him back, and Tokagawa opens fire on them with the suit's blasters. The trio has no choice but to flee, and run into Ray in the hallway. He runs with the rest with Tokagawa comes after them.

The next morning, Nate realizes that the serum cured his hemophilia. Masako says that samurai are trained to expect death at any time, and admires him as a warrior who fought without armor. As they start to kiss, his teammates find him and Nate does the introductions. Nate refuses to leave and explains that Tokagawa likes to murder his wives. He warns that Tokagawa can use the suit to conquer the whole region, and the others figure that it's easy to

defend a village than attack a castle. Nate warns that he's having problems accessing his powers, and Sara tells Ray to finish his training while she and Amaya see how they can defend the village.

On *Waverider*, Martin and Jax enter the compartment and find shelves of weapons. The lights come on automatically as a recording from Barry activates from 40 years in Barry's future. Barry says that he has a secret that Rip has to keep from the rest of his team.

Ray explains that the ATOM suit is impenetrable except for the alpha stabilizer. If Nate destroys it then the suit will overheat.

Nate has to get close to Tokagawa, and Ray starts hitting him with a stick to trigger his powers. Nothing happens, and Nate insists that he wants to activate his powers and save Masako and the village. Ray says that he spent years building the suit, and now he has to teach Nate how to destroy the only thing that makes him a hero. He admits that once they destroy the suit, he'll have nothing left, and walks off.

Sara and Amaya take the villagers to a temple in the forest. Amaya explains that the Totem was used to protect her village and it was passed down to her from her mother's line. The JSA recruited her and she realized that the world was larger than her village, and other people also needed protection. Amaya worries that there's no one to guard her village from people like Mick, and Sara assures her that Mick eventually does the right thing... usually.

Ray goes back to the farm and Ichiro says that he reminds him of his son. His son was a great samurai, and Ichiro built him the strongest armor and sword in all of Japan. Tokagawa resented his son's popularity so he ordered him to commit seppuku. Ichiro tells Ray that he would rather hold his son than his armor, and armor can be replaced. He then leads Ray inside.

Nate walks in the forest with Masako, who tells him that if he accepts death then he has nothing to fear. He worries what will happen to her if he dies, and Masako says that some things just come naturally. As they start to kiss, they hear horses and Masako goes to the temple. Nate confronts the armored Tokagawa in the village and sends his men to search for Masako. When Nate says that he needs a second, Tokagawa blasts him in the chest.

The samurai confirm that Masako isn't there, and Tokagawa tells them to find the villagers and kill them. He prepares to fire a final blast, but Ray steps out in samurai armor. He draws the katana that Ichiro forged, and Mick blats Tokagawa off of his horse with his flame gun. The remaining warriors go after Mick while Tokagawa vows to kill Ray.

Sara is waiting at the temple and challenges the samurai to fight. She defeats the first wave of warriors but the others surround her. Amaya attacks the second wave and both women tell the remainder to leave. When they don't, the two women fight.

Tokagawa attacks Ray, who avoids his blow. The sword has no effect on the ATOM suit, and he hits one of the servos on the suit.

Mick Burns the samurai attacking him, and sees a ninja in the trees above him. They finally emerge and attack him, managing to disarm him.

Mick takes down one and goes for his gun, but the others drag him back.

Nate wakes up.

Sara and Amaya are soon overwhelmed, and Sara wonders where Mick is. A ninja arrives and takes out the remaining samurai, and then Mick removes his hood and insists that ninjas are real.

Ray disables the armor's cooling system, and Tokagawa knocks him back. Masako picks up the sword and attacks Tokagawa, and he easily disarms her. As he strikes, Nate appears in his Steel form and catches the blade.

The head samurai runs at Sara. They both strike... and he goes down, dead from the knife in her other hand.

Steel and Ray fight Tokagawa, and Ray tosses his sword to Steel and tells him to do it. Steel hits the weak spot... and the armor explodes. Nate reverts to his human form and goes to Masako, and then apologizes to Ray. Ray says that it's okay and he's proud of him for mastering his new power.

That night, Nate and Masako say their goodbyes. She realizes that he comes from the sky and that he has to return, and kisses him.

Nate then says that the sword found a worthy owner: Masako. He tells her that her village will still need a protector. Meanwhile, Ichiro tells Ray his family name and Ray thanks him for loaning his son's armor.

Back on Waverider, Amaya approaches Mick and says that she's figured him out. She has realized that secretly he's not as bad as he acts, and says that he might have the makings of a hero. Mick says that she doesn't know him and tosses him a shuriken in case he needs proof that he met a ninja.

Sara congratulates Jax and Martin on fixing the ship, and they tell her that there are no secrets left on Waverider. Once she leaves, Martin says that Barry was clear about the team not knowing what he told Rip. He admits that there are some things that can't be unseen.

The team goes to the bridge and Gideon plays some takeoff music that Rip enjoyed. Sara tells everyone to shut up and let her do the flying, and they head off into the timestream.

## Abominations

Season 2

Episode Number: 20

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Thursday November 3, 2016  
Writer: Marc Guggenheim, Ray Utarnachitt  
Director: Michael A. Allowitz  
Show Stars: Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer/The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance/White Canary), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson/Firestorm), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory/Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Hank Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe/Vixen)  
Guest Stars: John Churchill (General Ulysses S. Grant), Dean S. Jagger (Collins), Alex Barima (Abraham), Warren Belle (Henry Scott), Tintswalo Khumbuza (Mary), Joshua Hinkson (Plantation Hand), Ryan McNeill Bolton (Lead Union Soldier), Aadin Church (Slave), Ian Hanlin (Survivor), Linley Subryan (Zombie Confederate Soldier)  
Production Code: T13.20004  
Summary: The Legends discover a time aberration in 1863 and must fight for survival during the Civil War with Confederate soldiers who have been turned into zombies. With the Civil War outcome hanging in the balance, Jax participates in a daring mission by going to a slave plantation with Amaya. Meanwhile, Sara begins to feel the burden of the decisions she has to make as the leader; and Ray struggles to find his purpose on the team.



A time pirate pilots his escape pod through the timestream. He contacts his superior, Dentar, and says that they got the TX-90 out of 2232, but his teammate was infected and he killed the others. The ship crashes and when the time pirate wakes up, he discovers that his pod has crashed in the middle of a field. He activates his temporal beacon and tells Dentar to get the Dauntless and rescue him. Confederate soldiers surround him and order him not to move, and the time pirate convulses in pain as his features darken.

Jax and Martin listen to the beginning of Barry's message, where he says that a war is coming. Martin wonders if Jax has told anyone about the message, and he insists that he hasn't. Sara calls and tells them to come to the library because they have something.

In the library, Sara plays back the survivor's message. Sara and Ray figure that he's a time pirate, and warn that if he ends up where he shouldn't be then he'll cause an aberration. They track him to Mississippi 1863 in the center of the Civil War, and Sara tells Ray that he'll stay on the timeship as backup. As Martin and Jax leave, Martin figures that Sara is trying to keep Ray safe and suggests that Jax also stay behind. Jax figure that Martin is making the suggestion because he's black, and Martin says that there's no reason for him to subject him to the horrors of 1863. His comrade says that he'd face racism anywhere they go and he can handle it.

Ray prepares costumes and packs sack lunches for the team, and wishes them luck as they leave. He keeps in contact with them over the earbuds and Sara finally shuts him off when he keeps talking. They reach the escape pod and Mick destroys it. They hear someone calling for help and go to investigate. Amaya goes over to investigate despite their orders not to interfere, and Martin and Jax become Firestorm and fly off after her.

Two Confederates are chasing a black man. Firestorm blasts them, and the others reach the man. He wonders what's going on, and Amaya refuses to abandon him. Nate realizes that the man, Henry Scott, is a dispatch for the Union army. A group of undead soldiers charge toward them, and one of them knocks Jax away before he can merge with Martin. Amaya uses her Totem to take on gorilla strength and knock one way, and Mick smashes in another's head with a rock. Once they've dispatched of the zombies, Jax checks on the mortally wounded Henry. He says that he's supposed to deliver Confederate troop movements to a Union post at Collins Plantation, and then dies.

The team returns to Waverider and Mick explains that they were attacked by zombies. Martin checks the records and says that the TX- 90 is a futuristic bio-weapon and the infected victims resemble zombies. As the team agrees that they have to deal with the problem, Mick collapses. They take him to the medbay and Martin tells him that the infected wounded him. Mick tells Ray to fix him.

In the library, Nate and Sara check the records and discover that the Union surrendered because of the zombie hordes. Jax reads Henry's mission orders, signed by General Grant, and discovers that he was supposed to infiltrate the Collins Plantation and steal Confederate troop movement orders. In the original timeline, the plans Henry stole helped Grant win the battle of Champion Hill.

Since Henry died, history was altered. Jax says that he has to fix it because he's a black man and invisible. Sara says that he's her responsibility, and Jax says that he'll take Amaya with him. She agrees and says that she and Nate will go to tell the Union about the infected soldiers.

As Nate and Sara head to the Union camp, Nate suggests that he should break the news because he's a man. Union soldiers capture them as they argue.

Jax and Amaya go to the plantation and Jax figures that they can sneak in while everyone is asleep. They see a man choking a slave, and Jax tells Amaya that they can't blow their cover and interfere. The man whips her, and the two heroes can only watch.

On Waverider, Ray creates a vaccine and Mick says that he's counting on him. When Ray injects it, Mick goes into convulsions. He transforms and Ray fires a stun beam at Mick, and then runs out with Martin as Gideon puts the ship into lockdown mode.

The Union soldiers take Ray and Sara to the camp, and escort them to Grant. Nate claims that he's Colonel, but Grant figures that he's a spy. Sara speaks up and says that they're not on either side, but they're there to warn him of a horde of zombies. Grant has no idea what a zombie is, and Sara offers to show him. She leaves Nate as a hostage and goes to get proof.

Once night falls, Jax and Amaya hear a party going on inside. Amaya complains that they didn't help the slave, and Jax says that he knows from experience that there's no way to predict what will alter history. He tells Amaya that it makes him angry but if they don't do their job then it could make things worse.

On Waverider, Martin panics at the thought of dealing with a zombie. Ray figures that he may need to administer more than one dose, and is sure that he stunned Mick. He wants to go in, but Martin refuses until Ray points out that if he's bitten then the professor will have to deal with two zombies.

Jax enters the manor house and goes to the study, and starts going through the desk drawers. As he leaves, he bumps into a woman and takes her hand. The plantation owner, Collins, demands to know what he's doing. Jax tries to apologize and walks away, and Collins takes offense at his actions. He tells his foreman to teach Jax a lesson.

Sara returns to Grant's tent with the severed head of a zombie. It's still "alive," and Sara says that it was part of a horde near the camp and they're running out of time.

Ray and Martin go into the medbay and discover that Mick is gone.

The zombies attack the Union camp and threaten to overrun the sharpshooters. Grant says that he can't spare the man from his attack on Vicksburg. Sara figures that they need backup and leaves.



Martin and Ray search for Mick, and Mick attacks Ray. Ray manages to throw him off, and he and Martin take refuge in the galley.

Collis chains Jax to a post in an outer building, punches him, and leaves. Jax realizes that the blow knocked his comm out and he can't contact Amaya.

Martin feels Jax's fear through their link, and Sara contacts them. Ray tells them what happened and that they can't provide backup.

Two other captive slaves, Abraham and Mary, ask Jax who he is. Jax asks for their help, explaining that he's a spy, and Abraham warns him that there's no way off the plantation. Their friends got caught and Collins castrated and hobbled them. Jax wonders how they don't go mad, and Mary says that they won't give Collins the satisfaction. The slaves sign a hymn to bolster their spirits.

When Amaya can't reach Jax on the comm, she goes in and the foreman asks who invited her. He says that he'll have to teach her a lesson on how to talk to her better.

As Mick claws at the door, Ray suggests that if they use a fire extinguisher to deliver the serum as a spray, then it will work. He says that he's been terrified ever since his suit was destroyed, but he needs Martin to overcome his fear the same way he has.

Nate suggests that they pick off the zombies in a nearby valley where they've gathered, but Grant warns that his men are running out of ammunition. Sara sees a crate of explosives and talks to Nate privately.

The foreman takes Amaya to the outer building and she knocks him unconscious. She then frees Jax and he says that they should free the others. When Amaya reminds him of what he said earlier, Jax admits that it's a risk but slavery is the aberration. He tells Abraham that they'll protect him and the others, and that things will get better and it starts with them not giving up. Mary recognizes Amaya's totem as Zambezi, and says that her mother was born there. She tells Abraham that she believe sin them, and Abraham agrees.

Jax opens the door and sees the zombies outside. He closes it and Abraham says that he knows where the Confederate plans are. The two of them go out, fighting their way past the zombies. Amaya takes the other slaves to safety.

In the manor house, the zombies are attacking the guests. Abraham takes Jax to the painting where the plans are hidden behind. As they leave, they run into Collins fighting the zombies. Jax says that he has to give them weapons, but Collins refuses... and the zombies take him down.

Grant warns Nate and Sara that they're almost out of ammo. She hands him a torch, and Nate runs off.

Ray climbs through the vent shaft to the medbay, and Mick is waiting for him and attacks.

Jax and Abraham run upstairs and Jax tosses a lamp into the lobby below. It explodes, destroying the zombies.

The zombies reach the camp, and Sara tells the soldiers to douse all the fires. The first wave of zombies strikes, but Nate lights the torch and calls the zombies after him.

Martin leaves the galley and is unable to reach Ray on the comms. He finds Ray unconscious in the medbay, and picks up the nearby fire extinguisher.

Nate runs to the crate of explosives and the zombies leap on top of him. Nate turns to steel and jams the torch into the crate, setting off the explosives.

Martin finds Mick and sprays him in the face with the vaccine. Mick tackles him but after a moment, the cure works and he reverts to normal.

Jax and Abraham run out of the burning manor house and meet the others. Amaya says that they have to go, but Jax watches and savors the moment before they leave.

As the sun rises, Sara and the soldiers search for Nate. He crawls out of the pile of dead zombies and throws up from the stench.

Later, Jax delivers the plans to Grant. Jax claims that he's Henry, and Grant tells the slaves that they will take care of them.

Sara tells Grant that they've spread the vaccine, and Grant says that Nate mentioned that she has regrets about putting people in harm's way. She says that she can't get used to doing it, and Grant says that his predecessors had given up. He believed in his men and the good that they're doing, and asks if Sara believe sin her mission. Sara says that she does, and Grant tells her not to regret making the tough decisions.

Back on Waverider, Ray checks on Mick. Mick thanks him for his help, and Ray offers him a hamburger. Ray finally wonders if he has a place on the team. Mick tells him that being an

outsider is a good thing, and takes out Len's cold gun and says that he's looking for a partner. He then gives it to Ray.

On the bridge, Martin finds Jax doing some scrimshaw that his mother taught him. The professor wonders if he's homesick, and points out that Jax just witnessed the very worst of humanity. Jax admits that his heart is broken, but he saw hope and dignity in the slaves. Martin believes that there are more people that cling to hope despite the darkness... including Jax.

## Compromised

Season 2

Episode Number: 21

Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Thursday November 10, 2016  
Writer: Keto Shimizu, Grainne Godfree  
Director: David Geddes  
Show Stars: Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson / Firestorm), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Matt Letscher (Eobard Thawne / Reverse Flash)  
Guest Stars: Neal McDonough (Damien Darhk), Graeme McComb (Young Martin Stein), Emily Tennant (Clarissa Stein), Lance Henriksen (Todd Rice / Obsidian), Dmitri Vantis (Boris), Adrien Cole (Drug Dealer), Randene Neill (Female Reporter), Darren Matheson (Secret Service Agent), Ronda Cavanagh (Tour Guide), Evan Frayne (U.S. Delegate)  
Production Code: T13.20005  
Summary: The team track a timequake to the 1980s Reagan White House. . . and discover that Damien is an advisor to the President. Meanwhile Amaya and Nate break into the 80s JSA headquarters to recruit help and receive a surprise, and Martin tries to stop his younger self from setting off another temporal aberration.



In Miami in 1987, Damien collects a ceremonial axe in return for his services. It was carried by the bodyguard of Emperor Nero. The DEA arrive and order everyone to surrender. As the two sides exchange fire, Eobard speeds through and takes out all of the DEA agents. Damien points out that it's been 45 years since Eobard hired him to hire New York. Eobard says that he needs a partner and knows how Eobard's plan will work out in the future. Damien wonders what's in it for him, and Eobard says that he can give him actual power.

On Waverider, Jax argues with Martin about making changes to the timestream and help people. He asks Sara what her opinion is, and she says that Rip entrusted them protect history. Jax, disgusted, walks off.

In the cargo hold, Mick has Ray train with Len's cold gun. Ray suggests that he could improve the power source, and Mick tells him that he has to be cool like Len. After slouching against the wall, Ray says that he was considered cold when he started his own tech company. Unimpressed, Mick tells him that he has to find the pain and darkness, and ray threatens to shoot him. Impressed, Mick walks off.

In the study, Nate is working on a side project when Amaya comes in. He explains that he's making a device to locate the epicenter of timequakes and fix them before they happen. Amaya tells Nate that the JSA would be impressed, and Nate asks what his grandfather was like. She says that Henry as a great man, and explains that her team didn't fraternize.

The sensor goes off and Nate tells the team that the reading is coming from Washington, DC, December 7, 1987—the White House. The date is the day before Reagan and Gorbachev signed the INF Treaty, and Martin was there for the summit as a consulting nuclear physicist. Nate points out that it's a volatile moment in history, and Amaya tells the team that the JSA has a training academy in DC and she can check with the 1987 membership and see if they have any intel or resources that they can use. Nae volunteers to go with her, and Sara agrees while the rest of them break into the White House.

He team joins a tour group in the white Hosue, and Sara tells the others to fan out and look for anyone out of place.

Nate and Amaya go to the training academy hidden inside a warehouse. They go inside and discover that the place is long-abandoned.

Amaya explains that she trained there and wonders what happened to the JSA, and Nate says that he doesn't know what happened to the JSA post-World War 2 because it was all classified top secret. They find a dusty photo of the 1942 team, while a shadowy figure watches them from the rafters.

At the White House, Martin and Jax see Martin's younger self and hide. Once young Martin goes by, Martin figure that the temporal ripples altered his younger self's schedule.

Mick and Ray see Reagan's jelly beans, and Mick reminds Ray that they don't follow the rules. Once Ray takes some, they move on just as Damien comes out with a team of Reagan's advisors. The two men hide, and once Damien and the others move on, they figure that they've found their aberration. They notify the others via the comms, and Martin advises Sara not to do anything rash. She ignores him and moves out.

Nate and Amaya are going through the JSA records when the lights go out. Amaya takes on the night vision of an owl and spots her former teammate Obsidian as he emerges from the shadows. He reverts to his human form of Todd Rice and asks Amaya why she abandoned them, and Nick knocks him out from behind.

Sara finds Damien and spots Damien, but a Secret Service agent finds her and holds her at gunpoint. Mick knocks him out and Ray tells Sara that it's not as simple as vengeance. More agents arrive and Ray and Mick open fire. They accidentally cross the streams of their weapons and the resulting explosion knocks them back. Firestorm arrives and opens fire on the agents, and Mick and Ray dive out the window and after a moment Firestorm flies out after them.

The news is soon running a report about the chaos in the White House. On Waverider, Martin points out that Sara's desire for vengeance almost got them in prison, and Jax points out that she tried to alter history for her personal benefit. Mick tells them that Ray screwed up as well, and the problem is him rather than the cold gun. Ray focuses on Damien, and Martin figures that Damien is working with the time traveler who killed Rex. He warns Sara that killing Damien 30 years before his death would alter their own history, and Sara points out that Laurel risked everything to bring her back from the dead. She says that Martin has apparently never cared about anyone and walks off.

At the warehouse, Todd wakes up and complains that Amaya never told him that she went off to find Rex's killer. Todd explains that after the War, they continued fighting the Russians. In 1956, Eisenhower sent a team on a mission to Leipzig and they never made it back. The government didn't trust Todd, and Amaya tells Nate not to probe further. Sara calls them back to Waverider, and Amaya says that she'll fix it using a time machine.

When they return to the timeship, Nate discovers that in the new timeline, Damien was credited with reviving the disarmament talks.

Gabriel accesses Damien's schedule on his secretary's computer and confirms that he has a meeting in the park at 8 that night. Sara tells Ray and Mick to find out who Damien is meeting with, and says that it's not a good idea for her to be near Damien.

That night in the park, Ray and Mick set up in a van and ray says that he's now Colonel Cold. Mick tells him that he's not giving himself a promotion, and says that he doesn't want Ray to be more like Len. He admits that he was wrong because Ray keeps reminding him of his dead friend, and tells Ray to just be himself. They report that a man just entered the park, and Ray trains a parabolic mike on them.

The man, Boris, is a KGB agent with the Soviet delegation. He tells Damien that the package is procured, and Damien tells him to deliver the package during the state dinner. Damien will then uphold his half of the bargain. Meanwhile, Ray spots young Martin entering the park. Martin

says that he and Clarissa celebrated her birthday that night. Young Martin walks up to Damien and introduces himself, and admits that he followed Damien. He explains that he's working on a transmutation project and hoped that Damien would pass it on to Reagan. Young Martin notices that Boris is wearing a Russian military watch, and Damien says something to Boris in Russian, and Boris leaves.

Sara tells Ray and Mick to move in, while Damien takes out a knife and stabs young Martin. On *Waverider*, Martin collapses. Mick and Ray run over to young Martin and take him back to the timeship.

The team gets both Martins to the medbay and Gabriel cauterizes young Martin's wound. Young Martin realizes that it's about time travel, and says that Clarissa ordered room service. Jax offers to go to the hotel and tell Clarissa that her husband is working late.

In the study, Nate finds Amaya accessing Gideon's files on Clarissa. He asks the AI if it knows where Damien is. It doesn't, and they figure that Damien's deal is going down at the state dinner. Amaya says that they can have Todd use his government contacts.

At the warehouse, Todd refuses to cooperate with Nate and Amaya. He warns that Amaya can't stay professional, and Nate realizes that Amaya and Rex were involved in 1942. Amaya denies it, and says that they were going to try and start a life for themselves after the war. That's why she left the team and wouldn't tell Todd, and Todd warns that her emotions are clouding her judgment. Amaya begs Todd not to abandon her the way that she abandoned him.

In the medbay, Martin watches his sleeping younger self and tells Ray that he can't imagine he was ever that person. Ray says that he doesn't recognize himself, and doesn't know what being himself is. Martin assures him that everyone struggles with their place in the world, and he figures all that they can do is live and discover who they truly are. Sara comes in and says that Amaya obtained invites to the State dinner, and Martin asks if Sara is feeling up to it. He says that she knows that he's cares about her, and is concerned about her conscience. Martin points out that Sara is their captain now, not an assassin, and she hopes she'll remember that when the time comes.

Later, the team arrives at the White House and Todd greets them. They spread out and look for Damien, and Martin sees Clarissa. She comes over to talk to Jax, and figures that it would just be like young Martin to lose track of time. Martin claims that he's young Martin's colleague and his name is also Martin, and invites her to dance. Clarissa agrees and they go out to the dance floor.

Sara asks Amaya what she's going to do when she finds Rex's killer. She suggests that Amaya could kill him, but Amaya says that she's not a vigilante.

Martin points out that Clarissa isn't happy to be there, and she explains that she's spent most of the trip alone. She admits that sometimes her husband has tunnel vision, and Martin assures her that young Martin loves her. Clarissa has the feeling that they've danced before.

Nate spots Damien in the hallway, and Sara tells the team to move in.

In a secret room, Damien and his men meet with Boris and his agents. He hands over a CD Rom with the codes, and Boris gives him a small case. They make the exchange, just as Sara, Amaya, Nate, Firestorm, and Obsidian arrive. Damien says that they can fight or the Legends can deal with the explosives his people have hidden in the state dining room. Ray says that he's on it, and Damien shoots Boris dead. Both teams of agents open fire on the Legends, who move forward to attack while Damien strolls out. Obsidian goes after him and Amaya goes after her former teammate. Firestorm flies to the dining room to save Clarissa, and Nate tells Sara to go after Damien while he takes care of the remaining agents.

In the dining room, Mick and Ray tell everyone to get out. They panic and run, knocking over a table with the bomb hidden underneath. Clarissa is knocked out in the rush, and Firestorm flies in and says that he's a friend of young Martin's, and flies her out.

A Russian agent attacks Sara.

Ray tries to disarm the bomb and has no idea how to defuse it. Sara tells him to figure it out and renews her attack. Meanwhile, Mick tells Ray that he was wrong to try to turn him into Len, and that Ray can science his way out of anything. Ray concentrates and says that he needs an electrical pulse from an outside source. He'll have to dismantle the cold gun to do it, and Mick agrees.

Damien tries to shoot Obsidian without effect. When Amaya arrives, Damien shoots her and Obsidian leaps in the way, solidifying to take the bullet. Sara comes up and tosses a throwing

star into Damien's hand, and Ray manage to disarm the bomb just in time while Mick has an éclair.

Amaya holds the dying Todd in her arms. Meanwhile, Damien recognizes Sara from 1942, and she says that she's sparing his life to prolong his suffering. She tells him that she knows how his plan ends and his wife is murdered, and an entire city rises up against him and he dies... defeated and alone. Eobard speeds Damien away, just as Nate arrives. She realizes that the time traveler is a speedster like Flash, and that Damien has whatever it was the KGB gave Damien. Sara reveals that she swiped the case off of Damien.

Wounded but still alive, Todd tells Amaya that he took a bullet for a fellow member of the JSA, and it was nothing.

Later on Waverider, Martin escorts his younger self through the timeship. He reminds him not to tell anyone what he's seen, and points out that young Martin almost died because of his blind devotion to his work. Young Martin insists that their research is important, but Martin tells him that the only thing that brings meaning to his life is Clarissa. His younger self insists that he loves Clarissa, and Martin tells him to cherish her. Young Martin says that he'll make sure that Clarissa will know that he loves her, and heads back to the hotel.

In the medbay, Todd says that his fighting days are over and he won't be going with her. He explains that he finally met someone and he's waiting for him at home. Gideon finishes healing Todd's wound, and Todd tells Amaya that if she's lucky enough to find love again, she should embrace it. Nate comes in and Todd says that he has to be going. Amaya hugs her friend and he leaves. Once they're alone, Amaya tells Nate that Henry loved to sing and would serenade the team. She says that when everything seemed lost, they could always count on Henry to lift their spirits.

Eobard tells Damien that the Legends have left 1987 and the item is beyond Damien's reach. Damien demands that Eobard take him with him to change his destiny, and Eobard reveals time sphere and invites Damien inside. Once Damien seats himself at the controls, Eobard speeds around the sphere and it departs into the timestream.

## Outlaw Country

Season 2

Episode Number: 22

Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Thursday November 17, 2016  
Writer: Matthew Maala, Chris Fedak  
Director: Cherie Nowlan  
Show Stars: Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson / Firestorm), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen)  
Guest Stars: Johnathon Schaech (Jonah Hex), Jeff Fahey (Quentin Turnbull), Christina Brucato (Mystery Woman), Alexander Forsyth (Bartender), Chris Cannon (Dealer), Shayne Elliott (Desperado 1), Charles Andre (Guard), Ross Noble (Office Manager), Laura Jacobs (Prostitute), Joel Cottingham (Searcher)  
Production Code: T13.20006  
Summary: The Legends travel to the Old West and learn Jonah Hex is in trouble with his arch-nemesis Quentin Turnbull, who wants to conquer the West and make it his own lawless territory. Meanwhile, Rory is ecstatic to be in the Wild West, but Sara makes Amaya work with him to keep him on task, which is easier said than done.



**Liberty, Colorado, 1874** — A searcher walks through the desert, checking a high-tech device. He follows the readings to an object buried in the dirt near a mine. As he unearths it, Quentin Turnbull and his men ride up. When the searcher offers to let Quentin go on his way, Quentin takes offense. Both men draw their guns, and the newcomer says that he knows more about the mines than Quentin does. Quentin tells him to lower his gun and start talking, and the searcher says that the ore in the mine is more valuable than gold. He shows Quentin his device and says that there's

enough in the mine for both of them, and they could be partners. Quentin tells the searcher to hand over the device, and then shoots him dead before he can and takes the device for himself.

On *Waverider*, the team tries to work out what Damien wanted with the amulet and why he's teamed up with a speedster. They explain to Amaya that the Speed Force grants a speedster chronal manipulation, and Sara tells Martin to gather everything he can on speedsters.

She figures that there's a connection between the new amulet and the one that they recovered from the Nazis in 1942.

As Martin and Jax leave, Jax wonders how long they're going to keep Barry's message a secret from the others. Martin clutches at his head in pain for a moment, and then dismisses it as a headache.

In the study, Nick figures that the amulet dates back to the Late Antiquity. He tells the others that he can't find a reference to it anywhere in the history books, and Sara tells him to keep

digging. Nate admits that he had hoped he'd be doing more as a hero than research, just as the timequake detector picks up an aberration. They realize that it's in 1874 Colorado, and Amaya gets stuck telling Rory where they're headed.

Ray and Nate suit up, and Ray tells Nate about their last adventure in the Old West. When Ray finds a sketch that Nate has been working on, Nate admits that he's been drawing his own superhero costume. Ray tells him to follow his lead, and lectures Nate on what to do.

Waverider lands in Colorado and the team rides out. Martin stays behind, and the others hear some cowboys ahead. They dismount and investigate, and discover that some bandits are lynching Jonah Hex. Nate says that he hands it and runs off, and then emerges from the forest and confronts the bandits. He turns to steel when the bandits open fire, easily deflecting their bullets. Jonah's horse rides off, leaving him hanging, and Sarah shoots the rope, saving him. Jonah attacks the head bandit, and Nate tells them to ride off.

The rest of the team walks up and Jonah recognizes them from their last encounter. Back on Waverider, Sarah explains how they arrived and Jonah asks where Rip is. They tell him that Rip's MIA, and Jonah is surprised to learn that Jonah is leading the team now. He explains that he was collecting a bounty on Quentin Turnbull, and Nate says that Turnbull Country now exists since the last time he checked the history books. The new map of the U.S. shows Quentin controlling all the land west of the Rockies.

The team heads into the nearest town and Jonah explains that everyone has either been run out of town or forced to work in the mine.

He says that Turnbull has an office above the saloon and a guard force, and Sara tosses Mick a lighter and tells him to go into the saloon and have a good time. Once he leaves, Sara explains that Mick will have to deal with Mick. She tells Amaya to keep Mick under control he gets Turnbull out of the saloon, and the others to take off their hats and guns, and infiltrate Turnbull's base of operations.

Soon, Ray, Nate, and Jax meet with Turnbull's office manager and explain that they're tax collectors there to check their books.

Once they're alone, Nate complains that he's now doing tax research while everyone is drinking.

Mick and Amaya go into the saloon and Mick orders a drink... and then two when Amaya joins him.

Ray finds a ledger showing that Turnbull is stockpiling ore in a nearby mining camp. Three of Turnbull's men come in and say that Turnbull doesn't like taxes or the Federal government. When Jax asks if Turnbull is starting his own country, the gunmen realize that he knows too much and draw their guns. Jax jumps him and the others.

As they wait down the street, Sara figures that Jonah has a vendetta with Quentin. He refuses to talk about it.

Once Nate and the others take the gunmen's outfits, Nate wants to ride out to the mining camp. After a moment, Ray reluctantly agrees.

Mick is playing cards and wins, and Amaya points out to him that he's cheating. Quentin comes down and introduces himself to Mick as the saloon owner. Mick lights the lighter and sets a bill on fire, and asks if Quentin is just going to make threats or fight. Sara checks in with Amaya, who says that Mick is starting a fire.

Nate, Ray, and Jax go to the mining camp and Quentin's men draw guns and say that they don't recognize him. Ray bluffs his way into the camp.

Martin has Gabriel ran a neuro-imaging scan again in case there's something the AI missed. It insists that it's accurate but he has it do it anyway. Gabriel reports that physiologically there's nothing wrong with him. Martin has another headache and has a vision of a woman, and tells Gabriel to run the test again.

Ray and the others enter the mine and find what Quentin is mining: dwarf star. He explains that there's enough potential energy there to power the entire Wild West... or blow it up. Nate finds the detection device nearby and figures that Quentin is using it to identify the dwarf star. Jax tries to lift the ore but is unable due to its density, and the trio goes to get the others.

Amaya tells Sara that her plan has hit a snag. Mick and Quentin are at a table drinking and sharing stories. Quentin insists that Turnbull Country is about keeping the Old West wild. An impatient Jonah tells Sara that he's done waiting and heads inside, and Sara tells Amaya to brace herself.



Jonah enters the saloon and calls Quentin out. He draws his guns, and everyone in the saloon draws guns and aims them at Jonah.

Quentin says that the ore he discovered has special qualities, and prepares to shoot him. Sara comes in and whips the gun out of Quentin's hand, and the bullet goes wild... and explodes. A fight break out and Mick, Amaya, and Jonah join in. Nate and the others get back as Sara and her people run out. Quentin shoots at them with his exploding dwarf star bullets, and the Legends retreat...

except for Mick, who's glad for the excitement. When Quentin shoots at him, Nate turns to steel and steps in front of Mick. The dwarf star bullet wounds him, and Amaya and Mick carry him off.

Back on Waverider, Gabriel confirms that the bullet is lodged in Nate's internal organs. Meanwhile, Sara confronts Jonah and says that he went off books. She demands to know what's going on between him and Quentin, and Jonah says that he's been after Quentin for eight years. Quentin and his men harassed the town of Calvert, OK, and Jonah and Rip fought back. One night, Quentin gathered every person in Calvert in the church and set it afire. Jonah was the only one who escaped, although his face was scarred. Sara says that she has a Turnbull of herself and he's still out there, but she can't kill Damien without altering history. However, she says that she can help Jonah capture Quentin.

Jax finds Martin and asks about his headache, and knows from Gideon that there's more involved. Martin says that she had a vision, just as he has another vision of the same woman. He describes what he saw and tells Jax that it's like he's having memories of a stranger... but the woman is a stranger, even though he doesn't know why.

Mick is in his quotas working out his frustrations on a punching bag. Amaya comes in and asks why he lost control. Mick says that the Mick she saw was the real him. Amaya says that animals aren't vicious by nature unless they're attacked, and Mick says that he's no victim. She knows everything that Mick has done for the team, but Mick says that they just pretend he's part of the team.

In the medbay, Nate tells Ray that he might be better suited as a researcher. He says that when he was a kid, he stood up to a bully and got beat up. From then on he was afraid until he met the Legends, and he thought he didn't have to feel afraid again. Ray suggests that Nate knows how he feels when he destroyed his ATOM suit, but he figured that there was no bravery without fear. Nate thanks him for the advice, and Ray gets an idea.

Ray tells the team that Quentin would have to use the railroad to ship the dwarf star, and figures that Quentin is going to use the ore to close Summit Pass. Nate confirms that if Quentin destroys the pass then there's no way to transport soldiers and supplies from the East coast, locking the U.S. Army out of the west. They wonder what to do with Ray, Nate, and Martin out of commission, and Nate remembers that Quentin called for a meeting at his mine. Sara tells Nate, Ray, and Jax to stop the train while the rest of them deal with Quentin.

The next day, Ray, Nate, and Jax ride out to intercept the train. Nate says that he'll stop the locomotive on his own and rides ahead. Jax and ray ride after him.

Sara, Jonah, Mick, and Amaya go to the mining camp, and Sara says that she and Jonah will draw their attention while Amaya and Mick blow up the mine. Sara asks if Jonah is going to follow orders. Once he agrees, she hands him a pair of manacles, puts on a bandanna, and then takes him into the camp. Sara takes him to Quentin. Quentin says that he has a purpose now and takes Jonah and Sara to see what he's up to.

Nate tells the others to keep their distance.

Quentin tells Jonah that he has something that will win the West back for the outlaws.

Mick and Amaya prepare the dynamite and Mick lights a fuse.

Nate dismounts, steps out in front of the train, and turns to steel.

Mick tells Amaya that she has a minute to get out. Gunmen come up behind them, and Mick and Amaya attack them. Once they take them down, Mick keeps beating them until Amaya tells him to put the animal away and get out with her. They run out of the mine as the dynamite explodes.

As Quentin takes Jonah and Sara toward the mine, the explosion knocks them back. Jonah tackles Quentin and beats him, and Quentin tells him to get it over with. The bounty hunter glances up at Sara and then punches Quentin unconscious rather than kill him.

Nate steels up and braces himself, and the train slams into him. He manages to brake it to a stop, and then reverts to normal as Jax and Ray ride up. They admit that it was badass, and Nate cheers in triumph.

Later back on Waverider, Jonah congratulates Sara and call her "captain" for the first time. They share a drink and Jonah says that he's going to turn him over to the authorities. He tells Sara that she does a good job bearing few men could, and they shake hands before he leaves.

Waverider departs and Mick sits in his cabin, looking at the cigarette lighter's flame. Amaya comes in and points out that fire has the power to destroy everything in its path. She admits that Mick was right and he is the animal that wants to watch the world burn... but that's not all he is. Amaya tells him not to deny the animal, but to not let it control him. she grabs one of his beers and says that she knows how to control wild beasts.

In the mess hall, Martin is drinking tea when Jax finds him. He suggests that when Martin interacted with his younger self in 1987, he altered his own past. The memories are from Martin's new life, replacing his old memories. Martin has another vision of the woman and then tells Jax that he's certain he loves her. He wonders if there is a Clarissa to go home to.

Ray thanks Nate for saving the dwarf star so that he can use it to power a new ATOM suit. However, first he's built a suit based on the drawings that Nate sketched, and calls him "Steel." Sara comes in and tells them that their friends back in 2016 need their help.

## Invasion!

Season 2

Episode Number: 23

Season Episode: 7

Originally aired:	Thursday December 1, 2016
Writer:	Phil Klemmer, Marc Guggenheim
Director:	Gregory Smith
Show Stars:	Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer/The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance/White Canary), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson/Firestorm), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory/Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Hank Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe/Vixen)
Recurring Role:	Stephen Amell (Green Arrow)
Guest Stars:	Grant Gustin (Barry Allen/The Flash), Melissa Benoist (Kara Danvers/Supergirl), David Ramsey (John Diggle/Spartan), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Danielle Panabaker (Caitlin Snow), Carlos Valdes (Cisco Ramon), Christina Brucato (Lily Stein), Donnelly Rhodes (Glasses), Lucia Walters (The President), Jacob Richter (Younger Glasses)
Production Code:	T13.20007
Summary:	The Legends team up with Green Arrow, Flash, Supergirl, and their teammates in 2016 to end the Dominator threat once and for all. Meanwhile, Martin continues to suffer double-memories from the temporal aberration that he caused with his younger self during the mission in 1987 DC.



The Waverider returns to Central City, after dropping Thea off in Star City. Everyone discusses what the prisoners went through and how the Dominators are probably targeting metahumans. Ollie thinks they should abduct a Dominator to interrogate. Nate suggests going back to their first attack, in 1951, to find one. Cisco offers to come too, excited about time travel. Felicity volunteers as well. Meanwhile, the new President calls.

Ollie asks Supergirl to step back from everything. Things are too crazy and he needs some normalcy back. Supergirl is not pleased.

On the Waverider, Cisco and Felicity geek out, overwhelming Nate with their science talk.

Caitlin goes to see Martin, who is working at S.T.A.R. Labs. She has brought Martin's daughter, who has a PhD in nanotechnology. Martin covers, but is clearly uncomfortable.

The Waverider lands in Redmond, Oregon. 1951. Along with Nate, Felicity, and Cisco is Mick and Amaya. Felicity is sick from time travel. Mick orders Cisco to stay on the ship with Felicity, something Cisco is not happy about.

Mick teases Nate over his Steel costume. They find the dominators fighting soldiers, and look for an opening to grab one.

Cisco is bored. Felicity accuses Cisco of wanting to come on this mission to get away from Barry. They used to dream about things like having powers and being heroes, but now that it's reality, it's hard. Felicity points out the importance of relying on friends.

The fight is over, and the Dominators drag away their prisoners. Mick sees one separate from the others, he and Steel knock it out.

Stein's daughter tries to work with her father, but he is clearly distracted. Caitlin talks to Martin alone, and he admits that his daughter is an aberration, one he created. Once they defeat the Dominators, he plans on erasing her from history.

Men in suits, including one with glasses, tranquilize Nate, Mick, and Amaya. They take them, and the captured alien as well.

Cisco and Felicity want to save the others. They find weapons.

Mick, Amaya, and Nate are locked in a room. The drugs in their systems are preventing Amaya and Nate from using their powers. In the same room is the Dominator. And it is not happy.

In Central City, 2016, The Green Arrow, The Flash, White Canary, and The Atom wait for the President. Instead, they are surrounded by men in suits with weapons. Including the old man Lyla spoke to on The Flash. He's the same man who captured the Legends in 1951.

Nate starts to question the Dominator. The Dominators try to determine how big a threat metas are. Their captors remove the Dominator from the room.

The Flash stops the guards from shooting them and the group fights until Glasses is the only man in a suit still standing. He calls the aliens xenomorphs and explains they consider Metahumans to be a huge future threat.

Cisco and Felicity break into the cell, freeing the Legends. They hear the Dominator being tortured and Nate insists they save it, to show that humans and metas can be good. They save the alien, who is being experimented on. They give it the ship that Ollie and the others used to escape in on Arrow. Cisco stole a transponder from the alien ship, so they can communicate with the Dominator. They return to 2016.

Green Arrow, The Flash, The Atom, and White Canary continue to question Glasses, who knows that The Flash is Barry Allen. By creating Flashpoint, Barry broke the truce humans have had with the aliens since 1951. They will leave earth, if Barry is sacrificed.

On the Waverider, they communicate with the same alien, now in 2016. It tells them that they will be spared for saving its life. But not Barry.

The Dominators have a weapon to kill all metahumans, and millions of regular humans will be killed by it as well. Sara wants to make contact, but the Dominator no longer responds to the transponder.

Cisco tells Nate that he can vibrate them to the ship. But if he misses, they'll be in space. They try anyway, and find the Dominator they saved on his ship. They can't convince it to stop. Back on earth, Cisco realizes he also changed time. By saving this alien in the past, they increased the threat to earth. The same mistake Barry made.

Stein's daughter loses her temper when she can't figure out the next move and storms out. Caitlin tells Martin to talk to her, she can't work because she's wondering why her Dad is so distant. They can't save the world unless he fixes their relationship.

Martin catches up to his daughter, he calls her Lily. He apologizes and they discuss loving complications. They realize how to move forward on the weapon they're making.

Barry says his goodbyes to the group, ready to sacrifice himself. They're already to fight to protect him. Even Cisco, who calls Barry his friend. Felicity realizes the ships are opening, and the metahuman bomb is being lowered.

Cisco and White Canary take the Waverider. Martin brings a weapon he invented. It needs to be placed on all the Dominators before being activated.

The gang, including Supergirl, gets ready to fight on the roof. As they fight a group of Dominators, The Flash speeds around placing the weapons on each one.

Cisco asks if the Waverider has a tractor beam, and Sara uses it to grab the bomb. It slows down, but does not stop. She calls for Firestorm to help.

During the fight, The Green Arrow is thrown off the roof. Supergirl flies out and catches him. Then she and The Flash head out to find all the other Dominators and tag them too.

Firestorm attempts to transmute the bomb.

Green Arrow gives the signal and Felicity activates the weapon, hurting all the Dominators.

Jax does not think they can change the bomb. Martin begs Jax to try, for his daughter Lily. Together, Firestorm changes the bomb to water.

Around the world, the Dominators retreat to their ships and leave the earth.

The new President honors all the heroes, in a private ceremony. This is followed by a celebration in the hanger. Ray notices that Kara looks like his cousin. Ollie apologizes to Kara. She tells him that hardship makes them stronger. Cisco presents Kara with a new invention. Now she can communicate with them, and make breaches whenever she needs them.

Jax finds Martin and asks about Lily. Martin explains he changed the past and she is the result. He begs Jax not to tell the others, he does not want Lily erased.

Nate confronts Glasses. Kara joins and says that she told the new President about the DEO and she plans on making one on this earth. And that Glasses is being transferred to Antarctica.

Kara says her goodbyes, makes a breach, and goes home. Sara talks to Ollie about like if they had not gotten on the Gambit. Maybe their fantasy world was a gift.

Diggle calls Barry one of the best men he knows and tells him to forgive himself.

Barry and Ollie talk about hanging out when there is not a massive threat. They go out for drinks and discuss how in the Dominator's fantasy and in Flashpoint, life was normal but not full. They toast a life that is not normal, but always full.



## The Chicago Way

Season 2

Episode Number: 24

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Thursday December 8, 2016  
Writer: Sarah Nicole Jones, Ray Utarnachitt  
Director: Ralph Hemecker  
Show Stars: Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer/The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance/White Canary), Arthur Darvill (Rip Hunter), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson/Firestorm), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory/Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Hank Heywood), Matt Letscher (Eobard Thawne/Reverse Flash), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe/Vixen)  
Guest Stars: Neal McDonough (Damien Darhk), Wentworth Miller (Leonard Snart/Captain Cold), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn), Isaac Keoughan (Al Capone), Cole Vigue (Eliot Ness)  
Production Code: T13.20008  
Summary: The Legends travel to 1927 Chicago and quickly realize they have been set up by Eobard Thawne, Damien Darhk and the newest member of the Legion of Doom, Malcolm Merlyn. While everyone is trying to fix what they think is the mission, Jax encourages a reluctant Stein to share his secret with the other Legends. But Stein is taken captive and Sara must decide whether to stop the Legion of Doom or save Stein. Meanwhile, Rory gets an unexpected visitor and isn't sure how to handle it.



In Chicago 1927, Al Capone and three of his men walk down a street to the docks. Damien and Eobard are waiting for them, and Capone demands to know who they are. The two villains offer their services to improve Capone's operation, but Capone has his men draw their guns. Eobard disarms them at superspeed and Damien says that they want to help. The villains warn that new enemies are coming to Chicago and the three of them can help Capone... and Malcolm Merlyn steps out of the shadows to join his teammates.

In the timestream on Waverider, Steel and Atom are in the cargo hold sparring to test Atom's new suit. Sara and Jax come in and wonder what they're doing, and Sara tells them not to make her come down there again. She and Jax leaves, and Sara says that Ray and Nate are engaging in some sibling rivalry.

Jax goes to the study where Martin is looking at a photo of his new daughter, Lily. Martin quickly puts it away and says that he was researching the amulet they took in the 80s. Jax is well aware that Martin was thinking about Lily, and Martin admits that he has been worrying about her. His partner reminds him that he changed history, and someone will figure it out eventually. Martin says that if Lily's impact on history remains small enough then her existence won't be detected.

The timequake alarm goes off and the team assembles on the bridge. The tremors originate from Union station in Chicago, 1927. Martin says that he always wanted to visit Prohibition and the team heads to Chicago.

When the team goes to Union Station, Sara stays on Waverider while the others go to Union Station. Nate spots Eliot Ness and wonders if someone tipped off Capone that Eliot is a future threat. Ray goes after Eliot and introduces himself, and warns that Eliot's life is in danger. Two officers arrive and say that they're his security detail, and Eliot goes with them. Nate comes out and Ray tells him what happened, and Nate says that the cops were on Capone's payroll.

Sara sends Jax and Martin to intercept Eliot. Martin is busy staring at a young girl with her baby, and remembers bringing up Lily.

Jax snaps him out of his reverie but they're too late to stop the cops from taking Eliot away.

Later on Waverider, Martin says that he was distracted. Nate tells Sara that Ray screwed up, and they bring up a newspaper on the day that Capone was arrested in the original timeline. In the new version of history, Capone becomes mayor D Capone's men open fire. Atom and Steel block the bullets, and Vixen goes after Eliot. Meanwhile, the team makes short work of The cops take Eliot to Capone at the docks, and Capone explains that some new friends tipped him off to Eliot's presence. They prepare to send him to the bottom of Lake Michigan.

In the study, Nate realizes that Capone took all of his enemies to Dock 39 and they set a course.

As Capone's men prepare to toss Eliot into the lake, Eliot warns that the Bureau won't stop coming after Capone. Unimpressed, Capone shoves Eliot into the sea and the agent sinks out of sight. The Legends arrive and Capone's men open fire. Atom and Steel block the bullets and the team attacks the thugs, while Vixen dives into the water to rescue Eliot. When Capone slips away, Sara tells the others to let him go. Vixen brings Eliot up and confirms that he's alive. Damien watches from the shadows and confirms that Malcolm was right and the Legends took the bait.

In the medbay on Waverider, Gideon warns that it will take a while to undo the brain damage that Eliot suffered from oxygen loss.

Nate warns that in the original timeline, Eliot and his team were supposed to obtain Capone's ledger. One of the team has to take his place. Ray and Nate argue about which of them should take Eliot's place. Sara chooses Nate and Nate figures that the ledger is at the Chelsea Club. He and Ray will get Eliot's team, bust the place up, and grab Capone's ledger. When Sara tells Mick to go with them, Mick points out that he doesn't look like a cop. Amaya says that they'd send someone undercover, and Sara agrees to go ahead with Martin and Jax, while Amaya watches over Mick.

The next day, Nate and Ray approach special agent Cole Bennett and Nate claims to be Eliot. He says that they're going to take down the Chelsea Club because they've learned that Capone hides Canadian whiskey there.

At the club, Jax and Martin sit at the bar and Sara poses as a cigarette girl. Martin asks the bartender for a club soda, while Jax wonders why someone from the future would help Capone.

On Waverider, Amaya wonders why Mick wants to stay on the ship. She talks about how she wanted to be a police officer when she was young. Once she leaves, Len appears and Mick figures that he's hallucinating. Len says that Mick isn't right in the head so he's there to set him straight. He walks out of sight and disappears.

At the club, Damien confronts Sara, Martin, and Jax. When Martin and Jax try to merge into Firestorm, Eobard separates them at superspeed, then takes Martin and Sara. Nate and Eliot's men break in and arrest everyone, and the villains slip away. Cole finds no alcohol in the club, and Jax tells Nate and Ray what happened.

Back on Waverider, the team figure that Damien set up the entire thing as a distraction. Jax tells the others about the secret armory that he and Martin found, and takes out a weapon that he figures will stop Eobard. Ray figures that he should take over since Nate's plan failed, but admits that he doesn't have one yet. Mick says that if they want to get Eobard, they have to do it his way... like a criminal.

Sara wakes up tied to a chair next to Martin. They're in a warehouse, and they figure Damien is working with the speedster. Malcolm comes in and says that they have the amulet, and he wants to broker a deal for it. If they give it to him then he will give Sara nine years of her life back. He explains that he was the one who arranged the explosion on the Queen's Gambit. When



Martin wonders why Malcolm doesn't have Eobard take him back, Sara figures that Malcolm is just an errand boy. Malcolm refuses to discuss it and says that he can give Sara and Laurel their lives back. She refuses, saying that it's not her life anymore and they can't change the past in any case. Malcolm points out that she wouldn't remember any of it if they altered her timeline. As he walks out, Sara says that she'd settle for reality. Once they're alone, Sara says that she had a good teacher: Martin.

Amaya and Mick hijack one of Capone's trucks. Once they knock out the thugs driving it, Mick and Amaya get in, and Mick reluctantly agrees to take Nate and Ray along.

Sara admits that she was tempted but tells Martin that they can't let someone like Malcolm change history. She realizes that Martin is acting strange and asks what is going on, and he explains about how he altered his own timeline and now has a daughter. Sara insists that Lily isn't real, and Martin talks about remembering the nights he spent with her growing up. He insists that the memories are real and a part of him... and he loves her. Damien comes in and says that since they didn't take the deal, they're going to be rougher. He knows that torture won't work on Sara, and his thugs take Martin away.

The thugs take Martin to Eobard, who has a device to torture Martin. The speedster uses it, while Sara hears Martin's screams.

Mick and the others arrive at Capone's warehouse and attack the waiting hoods. When Nate and Ray argue about who's to blame, Mick says that they're partners and they have to cover each other's backs. They go in and Amaya finds Sara. Meanwhile, Nate and Ray search for Capone's ledger. They find it and go to locate their teammates.

Mick searches the hallways and hallucinates Len again. Len asks if Mick wants to risk his life for his teammates, and Mick tries to ignore him. Despite that, his former partner tells him to get out before he gets killed. An alarm goes off and Len warns that it's too late.

Sara and Amaya find Martin, and join up with Nate and Ray. As they head out, Capone and his men confront them. They open fire and Nate turns into Steel to shield his teammates. The Legends take out the thug and head out, and Capone smiles in satisfaction as Damian comes in and assures him that he sold it. He assures Capone that Eobard won't be mad that they let the team go.

Back on Waverider, Martin is clearly shocked by what happened. Sara points out that Eobard and his new team want the amulet, and Martin suggests that he take a look at it. He wanders off to the study.

Amaya goes to the mess room to drink, and Mick finds her. She says that she's not after vengeance but justice, and Mick tells her that she looked good as a bad guy. Amaya hugs him and Mick abruptly walks off to get some food. Len is waiting and Mick insists that Amaya is the only friend he has since the last one blew himself up. The hallucination tells him not to let Amaya convince him to sacrifice himself and disappears.

On the bridge, Jax watches Martin on the monitors. Eobard speeds in, going through the books, and sees Sara approaching. He calls to warn her to stay out of the library. Sara doesn't hear him and goes in, and tells Martin that we need to talk about the aberration he caused. Martin says that they should do it other time, and Sara asks what he was doing.

Jax goes to the cargo hold and tells Mate and Ray that Martin is going to kill Sara. He explains that Eobard disguised himself as Martin, and goes to get the gun while Nate goes to rescue Sara and Ray suits up.

Sara asks Martin if they offered him a deal. Nate comes in and tries to get Sara out, but "Martin" stops her and says that it can wait. He then speeds off, knocking them both down, and reverts to his normal appearance. Eobard speeds off down the hallway but Jax shoots him with the gun. The speedster recovers and slams Jax into the wall, and the Atom enlarges to human and tries to blast Eobard. Eobard speeds to the bridge and by the time Atom and Jax get there, the doors close shut. Gideon reports that the cloaking shield is disengaged and the cargo bay door is opening.

Malcolm arrives with his thugs and tells them to tear the ship apart and kill anyone they find. They find Sara, who takes cover and opens fire. She calls for reinforcements, and Eobard speeds off the bridge.

Amaya runs down the hallway, and Mick grabs her and pulls her out of sight as Eobard runs by. He says that Eobard is looking for the amulet and will eventually find it, and that a criminal would run.

Steel and Atom join Sara and attack the two thugs.

Mick takes out the amulet case, and Eobard speeds in to take it. He says that it belong to him, but discovers that the case is empty. Amaya shoots Eobard in the back with the cold gun.

Malcolm goes to the bridge, and Sara comes in behind him. He admits that he killed Rex and speeds off before she can get a shot.

Malcolm draws a knife and comes at Sara.

Eobard grabs Amaya and promises that she'll soon join rex. His wrist communicator goes off and he speeds off.

Malcolm tells Sara that he gave her a chance for a better life, and she says that she already has a better life. She then knocks him down and threatens to cut his throat, and Malcolm reminds her that they still have Martin.

On the docks, Capone and his men prepare to sink Martin in the lake. Sara arrives and kills Capone's two thugs, and then punches Capone unconscious. As she unties Martin, she tells him that she made Eobard a counter-offer: the amulet for Martin's life.

The next day, Ray and Nate meet with Eliot. They tell him that he was kidnapped by an imposter, and give him Capone's ledger.

On Waverider, Mick is eating when Len appears. Amaya comes in and gives Mick a present for keeping her alive. Inside is a bottle of illegal moonshine that she stole from Capone. Amaya says that the bad guys really do have much fun, but assures Mick he isn't a bad guy. She kisses him on the cheek and leaves, and Len reappears to point out that Eobard could have killed Mick.

In the study, Martin cleans up after Eobard's mess. Sara comes in and Martin wonders why she traded the amulet and risked history.

She says that some things are more important than history, and the team is a family. Sara tells Martin that she can't save Laurel but she will protect their family... and that includes Martin's family.

Eobard, Malcolm, and Damien reunite and Eobard wants to leave. He refuses to say why, and Damien asks why they went to so much trouble to get the two amulets. Eobard says that they are one object split in two, and reassembles them. He then activates the device, revealing a compass. Eobard says that it will lead them to the Spear of Destiny, which can be used to rewrite reality itself. First they have to find Rip.

On a movie set in Los Angeles, 1967, director rip is filming a scene of a movie featuring himself.

## Raiders of the Lost Art

Season 2

Episode Number: 25

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Tuesday January 24, 2017  
Writer: Keto Shimizu, Chris Fedak  
Director: Dermott Downs  
Show Stars: Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Arthur Darvill (Rip Hunter), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson / Firestorm), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Matt Letscher (Eobard Thawne / Reverse Flash), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen)  
Guest Stars: Neal McDonough (Damien Darhk), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn), Matt Angel (George Lucas), Jesse Stretch (Biker), Martin Van Steinberg (Cop), Bruce Blain (Desk Sergeant), Simon Arblaster ("Rip"), Daniel Letto ("Vandal")  
Production Code: T13.20009  
Summary: Damien Darhk and Malcolm Merlyn try to capture Rip Hunter in 1967 and create an Aberration big enough to draw the attention of the Legends. However, when the team arrives they discover that Rip has no memories of his past due to "time drift" and is just a graduate film student. After trying to convince Rip of who he was, they discover that he possesses an incredibly powerful artifact known as the Spear of Destiny, which the Legion of Doom is after.



**New York, Six Months Ago** — As the atomic bomb explodes, Rip is thrown about Waverider. Gideon warns that it will take 15 years to repair the damage, and Rip pries open a panel to reveal a wooden staff. He then tells Gideon to initiate repairs and shuts the AI down, and then goes to the engine room. Uttering a brief prayer, Rip reaches for the power core.

**Now** — Waverider is going through the timestream, and Martin hears Mick telling someone that they're his best friend. When Martin goes in, Mick asks him what he heard and Martin says that

he's flattered. Mick says that he's not talking to him, and explains that he's been seeing Len recently. He tells Martin not to tell anyone, and orders Martin to fix him.

In the library, Nate is going through the records when Ray and Amaya come in. Nate explains that he's trying to figure out what the "Legion of Doom" wants with the two amulets. He's carbon-dated it and Gideon puts the amulets' date of origin at 30 AD. Amaya suggests that they're a single artifact in two pieces, and Nate realizes that it's the Longinus Medallion.

The team assembles and Nate explains that Longinus was the Roman soldier who pieced Christ's side during the Crucifixion. The blood got on the Medallion, giving it and the Spear magical powers. The Medallion takes the holder to the Spear, which is known as the Spear of Destiny. The team wonders what the Legion wants with the Spear, and Nate says that it can

permanently change reality. Sara blames herself for handing over the Medallion, and points out that Rip wouldn't have done it.

**Los Angeles, 1967** — Damien and Malcolm go to a theater, Damien holding the Medallion and they approach two bikers. The bikers order them to hand over their wallets, and the villains tell them to hand over their bikes.

On *Waverider*, Nate brings up a photo of Cal DeVito and explains that he's died. His death generated an aberration, and Gideon reports that the men were killed with a League of Assassins technique. Sara orders Gideon to head for the point of origin of the aberration: Hollywood, 1967. When they arrive in Hollywood, Jax admits that Martin has been surprisingly withdrawn recently. They enter a nearby studio where an actor is playing Rip Hunter and rehearsing a scene with "Vandal Savage." The director—Rip—cuts and says that he needs to think. He calls his assistant George outside and complains that the actor playing Vandal can't bring any menace to the part. George tells Rip that his thesis film is due in a month, just as Damien and Malcolm over and address Rip by name. He assumes that they're looking for the actor, Adam, just as Sara and the others arrive. They're surprised to see Rip, and Damien and Malcolm open fire as Rip and George take cover. George is hit in the arm and runs off, and tells Rip to run. When Jax tries to lead Rip away, Rip beats him with his script. The police arrive and the Legends fall back. Malcolm and Damien run off, and the police arrest Rip.

Back on *Waverider*, Sara says that they'll spring Rip from the police station and find out what's going on. Ray suggests that Rip is suffering from time drift and may have lost his memories. Sara figures that the Medallion led them there, which means Rip has the Spear.

Mick shares his childhood with Martin, who warns that he's no psychiatrist. Martin asks if there was something that might have triggered the vision, just as Sara comes in. She tells them that Rip is in 1967 and they can't sit out their mission. Martin claims that he was helping Mick with a migraine, and Sara tells Martin that he'll pose as a shrink.

At the police station, Martin goes in with Sara and Mick posing as his orderlies, and claims that Rip is his patient. Rip is there under the name "Phil Gasmer," and the desk sergeant realizes that Rip is the guy who thinks that he's being pursued by futuristic space guys. Rip doesn't recognize them, and Martin tells the sergeant that Rip is having memory problems. Once the officer leaves, Sara introduces the team and says that they're his friends and they're there to help. When Rip doesn't stop screaming, Mick punches him and they take him to the extraction point. On *Waverider*, the team spots Damien and Malcolm approaching. Malcolm kills the sergeant and continues on.

The team warns Sara that the Legion is coming, and Sara realizes that they're blocking their escape. She tells Rip to pilot *Waverider* to the station roof. They take Rip there via the elevator, but Rip breaks away from them and wonders if they're playing a joke. Sara tells him that he's a Time Master, but Rip backs away. *Waverider* appears behind him just as Damien and Malcolm open fire.

The team gets into *Waverider* and the timeship flies off.

Gideon scans Rip and tells Sara that Rip has been reprogrammed with a new identity. Ray figures that Rip altered his brain using the power from the ship's time drive. Suddenly absent-minded, Ray walks out. Gideon figures that Rip shut it down to prevent it from stopping him, and remembers that he took a piece of wood from his quarters. They figure that it's the Spear and Sara goes to tell the others. Mick suggests to Martin that they use the scanner to see what's up with his brain. Martin figures that Mick is having visions because of emotion, not neurological damage, and assures him that it's normal. Mick insists that he doesn't do feelings and tells Martin to fix his brain.

In the study, Amaya and Nate are going through the records to get a description of the Spear. Ray comes in and Nate suffers a similar bout of memory loss. They realize that they're losing memories of their past, and realize that they first started losing memories at the film set. Amaya goes over what Sara recovered, and finds a board with "G. Lucas" on it. Ray realizes that it refers to George Lucas. Amaya brings up the records and discovers that George was an insurance salesman.

Once Amaya has Gideon check for aberrations, she tells the team that the Legion scared George out making films and it affected their lives. Without the inspiration of Han Solo and Indiana Jones, Ray and Nate never became an inventor and an historian, respectively.

Gideon confirms that George is no longer enrolled in film school.

At his dorm, George throws his films away and moves out. The Legends approach him, and Nate and Ray explain that they'll lose their superpowers if George never makes his movies. If he doesn't go back to school then they don't live up to their potential. Amaya says that she'll deal with it, and tells George that Ray and Nate care about movies. She tells George to consider all of the people in the future that he will inspire, and says that he's their only help.

In Mick's quarters, Martin scans Mick and finds a receiver in his head. He explains that Len bonded with the temporal blast from the Oculus, and Mick is seeing a "time ghost." Mick realizes that the Time Masters put the receiver in his brain when he was Chronos, and starts talking to Len, insisting that he's dead. He then tells Martin to get the receiver out of his head, and Martin figures that he and Gideon can devise a way.

Sara takes Rip to the study in the hopes that it will restore his memories. She says that Rip saved her life by giving her purpose, just as Jax comes in and says that versions of them are all in Rip's movie. Rip also wrote about the Spear, and says that it's the McGuffin in his movie. The "Rip" in the movie has only one piece of it and it's scattered throughout time, and he gave his piece to his prop master... George.

Amaya, Ray, and Nate take George back to his dorm after he agrees to go back to film school. Damien and Malcolm attack and knock out the team, and Malcolm takes the Tantu Totem from Amaya. The Legion then tells George to hand over the piece of the Spear.

Damien and Malcolm take their prisoners into George's dorm room, and Ray and Nate realizes that they can't use their powers. Amaya figures that the piece isn't there, and Malcolm demands to know where it is. George says that he tossed all of the props down the garbage chute once the movie was done, and Damien asks where the city dump is.

Sara and Jax enter the medbay and find Martin performing brain surgery on Mick.

The Legion takes their prisoners to the dump, shove them into a crusher, and order them to find the piece. As they dig, George complains that they don't have superpowers, and Damien turns on the crusher to give them some "incentive." As the others brave the walls, George finds the piece. Ray tells him not to show it to their captors. Waverider arrives and blasts the villains back. Sara and Jax run out and take on the villains.

On the Waveriderbridge, Rip watches and realizes that the mission isn't going well. Gideon points out that Rip Hunter had no superpowers, and Rip asks her what he would do if he was there.

The Legends tell George that he has to believe that he will make amazing movies so Nate and Ray regain their superpowers. George finally says that he really wants to direct, and Nate transforms into Steel. He jumps out and punches Malcolm, while Ray regains his Atom suit. Amaya gets the Totem from Malcolm and throws him across the dump, while Atom flies out of the compactor and opens fire.

Damien drops the Medallion and Sara grabs it.

Reverse Flash arrives and asks who they kill first. Rip steps out, wearing his coat, and says that for the first time in recent memory he is truly alive. He aims his gun at the Legion and shoots... and nothing happens. The Legion members realize that he's bluffing, and Rip tells Gideon to fire everything. The team gets aboard the timeship but Reverse Flash grabs Rip and runs off with him. The Legends have no choice but to leave with George.

Later, Jax tells Sara that she couldn't have saved Rip. She says that she failed, but Jax points out that they got a piece of the Spear and the Medallion. He figures that nothing will stop Sara from finding Rip.

Mick tells Martin that he hasn't seen Len recently. Martin says that the receiver hasn't functioned in months, and Mick figures that he's going crazy. The professor tells him that Len is no more, and the voice Mick is hearing is his own. If "Len" is questioning Mick's moral obligation to the team, it means that Mick thinks that.

Gideon checks the timeline and confirms that all of George's movies are part of history again. Nate and Ray take Amaya to the study to treat her to a Lucas movie marathon. Ray has second thoughts when he remembers that they lost Rip. Gideon says that Rip would want them to enjoy themselves, and Ray has Gideon pick a movie.

Rip sits in an empty chamber and Reverse Flash speeds up to him. When he calls Rip "Captain Hunter," Rip insists that he's a filmmaker. Reverse Flash doesn't believe him and figures that he

knows where other parts of the Spear are. Rip realizes that they're going to torture him, and Damien and Malcolm step out of the shadows.

## The Legion of Doom

Season 2

Episode Number: 26

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired:	Tuesday January 31, 2017
Writer:	Phil Klemmer, Marc Guggenheim
Director:	Eric Laneuville
Show Stars:	Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer/The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance/White Canary), Arthur Darvill (Rip Hunter), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson/Firestorm), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory/Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Hank Heywood), Matt Letscher (Eobard Thawne/Reverse Flash), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe/Vixen)
Guest Stars:	Neal McDonough (Damien Darhk), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn), Christina Brucato (Lily Stein), Randall Batinkoff (George Washington)
Production Code:	T13.20010
Summary:	The Legends try to rescue Rip, but first must focus on locating the Spear of Destiny. Stein thinks he has the perfect person to help but knows involving her will be risky. Meanwhile, Malcolm Merlyn and Damien Darhk realize that Thawne is pitting them against each other.



**Star City, 8 Months Ago** — Malcolm is watching a news report about Arrow killing Damien. He turns off the TV and pours himself a drink, and Eobard speeds in with Damien. Eobard says that Malcolm has fallen on hard times, and explains that he's from the future. He asks if Malcolm wants to undo his own present and says that they can use something much better than time travel.

**Present Day** — Malcolm and Damien rejoin Eobard and tell him that Rip isn't fully in possession of his memories. He can't tell them where the Spear is, and Eobard complains that they lost the

Medallion. When Malcolm points out that Eobard keeps ducking out on them, Eobard speeds over and grabs Malcolm by the throat, and advises him to keep it to himself. Malcolm asks if he's supposed to be afraid of Eobard, and points out that if Eobard kills him then he won't get what he wants. He says that they can get the information from Rip via hypnosis, and Eobard tells him to be quick about it. Damien wonders what happens if the Legends find the Spear before they do, and Eobard says that the workings of the Medallion are lost to history and they'll have trouble unlocking its secrets.

On Waverider, Mick complains that his teammates are idiots. He suggests that they trade the Medallion for Rip, and Amaya points out that their priority has to be identifying Eobard. Sara agrees that they should unlock the Medallion, and Martin says that he has a colleague in Central City that can help. While they set course for Central City, Sara tells the team to try and identify Eobard.

Malcolm returns and says that Rip's memories are gone so hypnosis is useless. Damien is happy to continue with torture, and an exasperated Eobard speeds off. Back in Rip's chamber,

Damien sharpens his knife and admits that he doesn't like the situation. He's unhappy that Eobard is treating him like a henchman when they all end up dead. Damien untags Rip and tells him that he needs Rip's cooperation to end Eobard's threats. Rip insists that he doesn't know anything, but Damien says that he can't take his word and asks which eye he should take first.

Later, Damien shows Eobard and Malcolm Rip's tooth that he pulled out. There's a barcode on it, and Damien says that it's an account information for a security deposit box in Switzerland. He figures that the box holds the rest of the Spear, and it was last accessed in January 2025. Eobard's wrist bracelet goes off, and he tells Damien and Malcolm to go to 2025 and secure the Spear, and then speeds off.

In 2017, Martin and Jax go to Jitters and Martin suggests that Jax go back to Waverider. Lily comes in and Martin introduces her to Jax. They sit down and they suggest that Lily help them with their project. Martin shows her the Medallion, and she uses a device to confirm that it's giving off ionic radiation. She feeds it a radiation pulse and it generates map coordinates. Martin and Jax take Lily to Waverider and Martin claims that he kept his private life private. Sara says that she knows all about it.

Damien goes to the armory and tells Malcolm that they can storm into the bank and take the box. Malcolm objects, saying that they can use Rip to get the box. Damien agrees, but warns that if the plan fails then Malcolm with Damien. Amused, Malcolm tells Damien that he doesn't find him threatening... and holds a knife behind his back.

On Waverider, Sara tells the team that Lily is a time aberration. Now Martin showing her Waverider could cause more aberrations.

Martin figures that Gideon would have detected any temporal issues, and Jax says that Lily is going to hook up the Medallion to Gideon. Martin asks them not to reveal to Lily that she's an aberration. Meanwhile, the team confirms that every speedster associated with Flash is believed dead. Sara says that they'll keep working on it while Martin and Lilian work with the Medallion.

Malcolm has Rip put on a suit and wonders out loud if Eobard will kill them. He then tells Rip that they're both dealing with unstable individuals, and tells Rip to do as ordered.

Malcolm and Damien take the time sphere to Zurich 2025 and have him put an earbud in so that they can monitor him. They then tell him to access the box and bring the contents to them. Rip goes in and asks the receptionist for the box. Damien and Malcolm wait and Malcolm figures that Eobard is hiding something. Damien figures that Malcolm is trying to turn him against Eobard, but Malcolm warns that their survival depends on it.

In the study, Nate, Sara, and Amaya go over the historical files and try to work out who Eobard is. They wonder what Eobard is trying to change, and Sara figures that he's trying to fix something.

The receptionist takes Malcolm to the vault and tells him to submit to a retinal scan. Malcolm tells Rip what it is, and Rip does so. Voice ID is next, and Rip has no idea what the access code is. Malcolm tells Rip to leave, but Damien tells him to stay and points out that Malcolm's plan failed. As the receptionist starts to call security, Malcolm kills him and Damien prepares to kill Rip. The alarms go off as Malcolm says that Rip is more useful, and tells Damien to deal with the guards. The guards come in and the two assassins take them out. They then grab Rip and walk out.

Ray works with Lily so that Gideon can access the Medallion's data. Lily admits that they could override Gideon, and Ray activates the medallion. Gideon's projection disappears briefly and the AI says that she's producing the output. Ray and Lily high-five each other and Ray gets a bottle of champagne. Mick comes in to get a beer, and Ray and Lily share a toast. When Ray explains about the synthetic food, Mick says that she's a fake person. Lily wonders why everyone has been looking at her strangely, and Mick tells Lily that she's a time aberration. Once he leaves, Lily asks Ray to explain and he says that she should talk to Martin.

Back in their lair, Damien and Malcolm tie up Rip. Damien and Malcolm argue about who is to blame, and Malcolm says that they should settle disputes the same way that they do in the League: by combat.

Lily confronts Martin and demands to know what a time aberration is. Once he explains the basics, Lily realizes that she is one and Martin admits that when they first met, he didn't know that she existed. Martin explains what happened and finds the whole thing fascinating, but Lily tells him that it's a nightmare. She figures that Martin didn't originally want kids, but now he has her.



Malcolm and Damien fight with swords, and they manage to disarm each other and draw knives. Rip finally tells them to stop, and says that Eobard wants his underlings to fight among themselves. Malcolm agrees and even Damien is forced to admit that Rip has a point.

Damien is intrigued by the idea of two former members of the League going up against a speedster.

Jax finds Martin sitting alone in his quarters after sensing that Martin is drinking. Martin finally admits that he made a terrible mistake by bring Lily aboard Waverider, and Jax tells him to tell her that he loves her. The professor says that he didn't have children the first time because he was afraid he'd be the same type of father as his father. Jax tells him that changing history is what they do.

Sara and the others still work on what Eobard's theory is. Nate finally realizes that Eobard is a temporal aberration, just as Martin comes in and interrupts to ask if they've seen Lily. Undeterred, Nate suggests that Eobard somehow erased himself from history, which is why they can't find any records of him. Martin realizes that they're talking about Eobard and explains that Eddie Thawne committed suicide to eliminate Eobard's timeline. However, Eobard was predicted by the Speed Force.

In 2025, Malcolm and Damien break into the bank after hours and kill the guards. Malcolm then enters the bank manager's security override so they can enter the vault.

Rip manages to break his bonds and starts to escape. Eobard arrives and ties him back down, and Rip says that martin and Damien left him there. He quickly says that they went to the bank, and begs Eobard to let him go. Eobard speeds off without a response.

Malcolm and Damien get the box and find an electronic disc. Eobard speeds in, grabs it, and explains that it's a mnemonic archive... and contains rip's memories.

Nate figures that Eobard is running from Time. He has to keep moving to avoid his own non-existence. Martin figures that the only way to prove it is to trap Eobard in one place and see what happens.

Malcolm locks the vault door and says that they're renegotiating their partnership. Eobard tells them that if they don't open the door then he'll kill them. Malcolm points out that he's the only one who knows the code to open the door. Damien sides with Malcolm, curious to see how it plays out, and they ask why Eobard needed their help to enter the vault. Eobard's bracelet goes off and he insists that they don't have time for discussion. The speedster finally admits that he needs them as much as they need him, and if they don't open the door then "it" will kill him. Eobard tells them that something pursued him after he escaped captivity. He warns that whatever is hunting him is far worse than a time wraith. It can sense the Speed Force and it's trying to kill him.

Something roars outside the vault, and Eobard says that they're all equally dead. Malcolm and Damien say that they'll get Eobard out as long as he stops treating them as lackeys. H agrees, sure that they can't succeed, and Malcolm tells Eobard to stop running.

A few minutes later, Eobard walks out of the bank acting as bait. The creature, a decaying Flash-like figure, speeds up and Malcolm tells Eobard that as long as he stands still, he's safe. The creature speeds around Eobard but can't sense him even when it's inches away from him. Malcolm and Damien attack it, and Eobard shoves it into the vault and locks the creature in. The speedster says that they have to go, and admits that they're now partners.

On Waverider, Gideon tells Lily that Martin has ordered it to prevent Lily from leaving the ship. Martin comes in and says that she's truly his daughter. He assures Lily that she's not a mistake, and apologizes for not telling her the truth. Martin admits that he didn't want children, but in his travels he's learned that time gives them what they need... and he needed Lily in his life. Lily says that she doesn't want any more secrets between them, and Martin explains that he's Firestorm. His daughter assumes that he's joking, and says that she should be getting home. They say their goodbyes and Lily kisses Martin on the cheek.

Back at their lair, Eobard explains that he's adjusting some of Rip's memories before uploading it into his archive.

**New Jersey, 1776: Christmas Day** — Rip enters the tent of George Washington and fires a gun at him.



## Turncoat

Season 2

Episode Number: 27

Season Episode: 11

Originally aired:	Tuesday February 7, 2017
Writer:	Grainne Godfree, Matthew Maala
Director:	Alice Troughton
Show Stars:	Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer/The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance/White Canary), Arthur Darvill (Rip Hunter), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson/Firestorm), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory/Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Hank Heywood), Matt Letscher (Eobard Thawne/Reverse Flash), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe/Vixen)
Guest Stars:	Randall Batinkoff (George Washington)
Production Code:	T13.20011
Summary:	The Legends travel to the winter of 1776 to protect George Washington and the American Revolutionary War. Unfortunately, things don't go as planned, and Sara sends out Nate and Amaya to help. Meanwhile, Jax and Stein, who are busy protecting the incapacitated Waverider from their new enemy, are forced to step into roles for which they feel unprepared.



In New Jersey 1776 on Christmas Day, Rip rallies the Redcoats and says that George Washington is dead. He says that they don't have to fight fair and has two soldiers bring in a crate filled with 21st century rifles. He tells the Redcoats to grab the guns and open fire. Eobard is watching as the soldiers practice with the rifles. Rip tells him that he's created an aberration and the Legends will come to investigate, and then he'll kill them. Once Eobard is satisfied that Rip will kilt hem, he tells Rip to bring him the fragment of the Spear to him and speeds off.

On Waverider, Gideon tries to locate the next fragment of the Spear. Meanwhile, Ray tells Mick and complains that Mick doesn't clean up after himself. When he pushes Mick in the chest with a finger to make his point, Mick twists his wrist. Nate and Amaya make breakfast and they wish that they could get off of Waverider occasionally. He gets some pancake patter on his nose, and asks Amaya to scrape it off. She does and they stare at each other for a moment. An earthquake shakes Waverider, knocking them into each other.

Gideon confirms the date of origin and tells the Legends that George was murdered on Christmas Day.

The Legends assemble on the bridge and Sara figures that it's a trap. Mick dismisses George as a punk, but Nate points out that if George remains dead then he won't lead the battles against the Redcoats and the Americans will fail in their revolution. Nate knows that George was in William Keith's home in Pennsylvania the night before George crossed the Delaware, and Sara tells Mick that he'll pose as a private. Nate and Amaya will pose as wealthy newlyweds, and Martin and Jax will coordinate from the ship. Meanwhile, Ray will head out in his Atom suit and perform recon.

At the Keith house on Christmas Eve, Sara, Nate, and Amaya arrive. Mick is dressed as a private and Atom is hiding in his head. Nate tells William that they support the Sons of Liberty, and William surprised to see that Amaya is a black woman. Meanwhile, George approaches Sara and offers her a drink. She soon realizes who he is and Martin tells her over the earbud that she should get him out. Redcoats barge in firing the automatic rifles, and Mick returns fire. George refuses to retreat, and Sara and Mick both aim guns at him and order him out. Nate turns to steel to protect Amaya, and Atom takes them Redcoats out.

Outside, Rory triggers a device which fire an energy wave out in all directions. It knocks out the Atom suit and all of the power on Waverider. Atom finally manages to get Nate's attention.

Mick and Sara take George out, and Mick realizes that his flame-gun is fried. Rip steps out with Redcoats and shoots Sara in the chest. He tells Mick that he and Sara are more alike now, and has the Redcoats take Mick and George away... leaving Sara to die in the snow.

Martin and Jax find Sara and take her to the Waverider medbay. Jax suggests that they merge and use the firestorm power to bring the ship back online. However, they discover that the Quantum Stabilizer was fried with all of the other electronics. Sara tells Jax that Rip shot her, and Martin says that they still have to save George and complete their mission. She puts Jax in charge and then passes out from blood loss. Jax tells Martin that he doesn't know how to be a captain, and Martin assures him that he does.

Jax finds the others and explains that Sara put him in charge. He tells Nate and Amaya to rescue George while he and the miniaturized ray will work on restoring Gideon, and empha that they have to bring Rip back alive.

As the Redcoats lead George away, Mick tells George to take half of them and he'll take the other half. George points out that if Rip wanted them dead, they'd be dead. He offers to negotiate a prisoner exchange with the commanding officer, but Mick isn't impressed.

Amaya tracks Mick's trail of trash and Nate points out that they're outside like she wanted. They talk about The Wizard of Oz and Amaya says that she saw it with a boyfriend before Rex, but then Hitler invaded Poland the JSA left for Europe.

On Waverider, Atom prepares to go through the main duct to the Time Core and flip the breaker. Martin comes in and says that they need to remove the bullet from Sara. Rip brings a squad of Redcoats to try and break the door open, and Jax says that he'll handle Rip while Martin operates on Sara.

Amaya asks Nate what dating is like in 2017. He explains that people date for fun and describes the sexual revolution. Amaya hears someone and realizes that they're being watched. They leave the path and approach a waterfall, and two Hessians charge them. Amaya subdues one and the other one hits Nate. Nate steels up but is knocked into the waterfall, and Amaya dives after him taking on seal powers.

Once Amaya gets Nate out of the cold water, they find the nearby Hessian camp and Amaya tries to warm Nate up to ward off hypothermia. She says that he needs skin-on-skin contact and takes off her blouse, then removes his shirt and holds him.

Martin prepares to operate by candlelight and remove the bullet.

Atom enters the duct and approaches the Time Corp.

Rip and his men get the hatch open and split up to search the timeship. Jax blinds one Redcoat with a makeshift smoke bomb and knocks him out. Meanwhile, the second Redcoat finds a present waiting for him. Jax jumps him and the two men fight.

Rip searches the study for the Spear fragment. He hears the struggle and goes to investigate, and finds the Redcoat unconscious. Rip deduces that Jax is responsible and yells that he taught Jax everything he knows about Waverider.

The Redcoats take George and Mick to their camp. Cornwallis is waiting and explains that his new colonel helped him. He has the Redcoats take the prisoners to his tent for a meal before they are executed. George objects, demanding appropriate treatment as a prisoner of war. Cornwallis says that it's a rebellion and George will be hung for treason. When George says that Mick was only following orders, Cornwallis tells him that Mick will be returned to his regiment in the morning.

Nate wakes up and realizes that he's naked. Amaya coma in and says that once their clothe are dry, they'll track George and Mick. He invites her to stay in the tent with him. Amaya agrees and they kiss.

Jax goes to the cargo bay with Rip in hot pursuit. He hides but then runs out, taunting Rip as he goes. Rip tries to bribe him and then offers Jax offers to use the Spear to bring Jax's father back. He catches up to Jax as Jax refuses the offer, and Jax pries open a door and goes through as Rip shoots at him.

Mick tells George that he's going to bust them out when the Redcoats change shift, and he's taking George with him. George refuses and asks him to take a letter to Martha. Disgusted, Mick says that George is a pansy, and George insists that they must prove to the world that they don't need a title to be gentlemen. Mick says that Americans are misfits and outcasts, and proud of it. They raid, ambush, fight dirty, and never give up. Mick asks George what he's going to do.

Nate and Amaya wake up and Amaya says that they have to go after Mick and George. When Nate suggests that they stay a little longer, Amaya reminds him that they have a job to do.

Jax manages to turn on the auxiliary power, and Rip finds him. As Jax takes cover, he tries to get through to Rip. Rip dismisses his former self as a self-righteous idiot and his new allies freed him. He corners Jax and prepares to shoot, and Jax says that he knows where the fragment is.

Atom approaches the Time Core but a rat attacks him, forcing him to run.

Jax still tries to get through to Rip as he takes him to the study. He tells Rip that the fragment is wear Rip left it, just as Atom yells from the ducts. Jax sets off one of his improvised bombs and cusk into the shadows, but Rip spots a blood trail leading out of the room.

After the surgery, Sara wakes up and Martin realizes that he succeeded... and Rip comes in. Jax hears Sara choking and runs to the medbay. Rip aims his gun at Jax and demands the fragment, but Jax refuses to give it up. He ducks out of the way when Rip shoots, and Jax says that it's inside Rip's telescope. Rip hesitates and Jax begs him to let Sara go. He says that her name means nothing to her and walks out, and Jax goes to the unconscious Sara, sobbing.

Rip gets the fragment.

Martin wakes up and Jax tells him what happened. He goes to find Rip and kill him, and Martin calls to Ray through the ducts, saying that without power Sara will die.

The rat chases Ray to the reactor room and out of the duct. He then dives onto the breaker switch, turning the power back on. Gideon comes online and Martin tells the AI to restore Sara.

Come morning, Cornwallis prepares to hang George. Mick grabs a gun and shoots at a barrel of explosives, and then tackles a group of Redcoats. George head-butts Cornwallis and the two men fight back-to-back. One Redcoat prepares to shoot Mick, but Steel deflects the shot. He and Amaya take out the remaining Redcoats, and George suggests that as American, they run.

Jax catches up to Rip, gun ready. Rip figures that Jax can't pull the trigger, and says that there's no point in history so they might as well burn it all down. he tells Jax to shoot him and get it over with, and holds out his arms. Jax is unable to shoot, and Rip tells him that he's weak. As Rip walks away, Jax prepares to shoot him anyway. Sara arrives and tells him to stop, but Jax insists that the Rip they knew is gone. She reminds Jax that it's Christmas when they remember to be their better selves, and says that she's protecting Jax, not Rip. The British shout in the distance and Rip walks off.

The Legends take George back to William's house. Mick and George share a toast, and Nate and Amaya tells George that his troops are waiting outside. They've gathered the automatic rifles, and Mick tells George that it's been a pleasure. They hug and Mick gives George the letter he wrote. George explains that it's a battle strategy, not a love letter to Martha, and tells Mick that he represents the best of what their new nation can be.

As Waveriderleaves, Gideon tells Sara that history is back on track. The only change is a statue in DC that looks like Mick. Jax comes in and says that it's good to have Sara bac. He figures that he's done being in charge, but Sara tells him that he did a good job. Jax wonders how she makes the right choice when there isn't one, and Sara says that she remembers the mission and what she's fighting for... and try to hold onto her humanity. The two of them share a toast.

In the messroom, the Legends celebrate Christmas and Martin has Sara cut the turkey. Ray gives Mick a rat for as a Christmas present. Meanwhile, Nate gives Amaya a present. She says that their night together was fun but still doesn't think teammates should fraternize. Nate agrees and walks off. Amaya opens the box and finds a pair of ruby slippers.

Sara calls for a toast and points out that they lost America. She promises to save Rip and get the rest of the Spear back, because the Legion isn't a family like they are... and nobody fights like family.



## Camelot/3000

Season 2

Episode Number: 28

Season Episode: 12

Originally aired: Tuesday February 21, 2017  
Writer: Anderson Mackenzie  
Director: Antonio Negret  
Show Stars: Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer/The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance/White Canary), Arthur Darvill (Rip Hunter), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson/Firestorm), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory/Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe/Vixen)  
Guest Stars: Neal McDonough (Damien Darhk), Sarah Grey (Courtney Whitmore/Stargirl), Kwesi Ameyaw (Dr. Mid-Nite), Elyse Levesque (Guinevere), Nils Hognestad (King Arthur)  
Production Code: T13.20012  
Summary: The Legends travel to King Arthur's Camelot and join forces with the Knights of the Round Table to protect a shard of the Spear of Destiny from the now-evil Rip Hunter.



Detroit, 3000 — Charles McNider is working in a lab when Rip arrives and greets Charles by name. Charles explains that he was able to regain his eyesight thanks to future technique, and Rip notices that Charles is working with a bio-morphic implant that can modify its host's neural impulses. Rip figures that it can amplify violent impulses, and tells Charles that a new threat is after the Spear fragments.

He plans to take the shard under Charles' protection to the Vanishing Point, and Charles points out that Rip said that the Time Masters can't be trusted. Realizing that his pretense has

failed, Rip shoots Charles. Charles promises that Rip will never find it, but Rip figures that Charles has hidden the fragment inside of him and takes out a knife.

On *Waverider*, Sara tells the team that Lily's algorithm has indicated a fragment in Detroit, 3000. They set course and when Hank worries about the future, Amaya suggests that he stay on the ship. As they arrive, Hank insists that he's a time travel professional, and they argue until Sara tells them to shut up. She tells Nate to stay on the ship, and Gideon warns that the medallion isn't sensing the fragment.

Sara has it locate the last location of the fragment, and the Legends go to Charles' lab. There is blood on the floor and Sara finds Charles' corpse. Amaya explains that Charles is Dr. Mid-Nite of the Justice Society, and Mick points out that Charles wrote "RIP on the floor. The Legends realize that it's the name of Mid-Nite's killer: Rip.

Back on *Waverider*, the team figures that Rip remembers where the pieces of the Spear are. Amaya complains that Sara let Rip leave, and Sara says that they're not killers. As Amaya points out that Sara's sentiment might be why the team loses so often, Gideon reports that the algorithm has found another fragment of the Spear on Britannia in 507 AD. Nate and Ray suit up in armor and Ray looks forward to walking through the Age of Legends. He says that he was obsessed with

Arthurian lore. Meanwhile, Mick visits Martin and confirms that he'll be skipping the mission as well. The former criminal realizes that Martin is up to something, and figures that he stole something. Martin finally shows him an implant that he took from Mid-Nite's lab.

As the team heads through the forest, Nate explains that the medieval era was a time of chaos. As he lectures them about disease, Sara realizes that they're being followed. Knights drop their camouflage and their armored leader rides out. Ray requests an audience with King Arthur, and the leader removes her helmet and identifies herself as Guinevere. She agrees to take them to Camelot.

When Guinevere and her men take the team to Camelot, Arthur and his knights are gathered around the Round Table. Guinevere explains that she came across the Legends as she tracked the Black Knight, and Arthur says that the Black Knight has been abducting his knights. He says that his wisest advisor will measure the truth of their words, and summons Merlin. A robed figure comes out and removes his hood... and reveals that she is Stargirl.

The Legends take Stargirl back to Waverider, and Stargirl explains that she adopted the identity of Merlin to fit into the era. Sara tells her about Charles' death, and Stargirl explains that the JSA's last mission was to recover the Spear and keep it from falling into enemy hands. They were joined by Rip, who said the Spear too powerful for anyone individual to possess. They broke the Spear into four pieces and Rip took them to three different pieces. To protect her piece of the Spear, Stargirl fashioned Camelot into the Camelot of legend.

Later at Camelot, the team feasts with the knights. Stargirl assures Amaya that the Spear fragment is same. Meanwhile, Sara congratulates Guinevere on ambushing her, and Guinevere says that she was a warrior before she was a queen. She says that Arthur is on the hunt and the two women share a toast.

In the forest, Arthur fights the Black Knight. The Black Knight finally defeats Arthur, who tells his opponent to do his reverse.

Damien lifts his visor, and Rip steps out to say that they have something worse than death in mind for Arthur.

Nate, Ray, and Jax drink and Ray spots Galahad seated at the Siege Perilous. He goes over to introduce himself, and Galahad invites him to sit. Ray fawns over him, saying that he's a big admirer, and Galahad says that he is but a servant who serves Arthur. Arthur comes in holding the Black Knight prisoner, but grabs Stargirl when she goes over to them. Damien and Rip remove their helmets and reveal that they have Arthur under a mind control device attached to his temple. Rip advises Stargirl to hand over the fragment or Arthur will kill her. Stargirl refuses to give it up, and Sara attacks the Legion's knights. The other Legends join in, and Arthur stabs Galahad and then threatens to kill himself under Rip's control. Damien tells them to give them the fragment by dawn or he'll return with an army of mind-controlled soldiers to bring Camelot down. Ray confirms that Galahad is dead and picks up his sword.

The next morning, Guinevere covers over Galahad's body. Sara tells her that she has to believe that Arthur can be saved, and Stargirl tells her that the Knights will look to Guinevere to be strong. When Guinevere says that Arthur is the queen, Stargirl tells her that she is a natural born commander and she can lead. Amaya tells Stargirl that they need to get the fragment out of Camelot. Stargirl points out that they couldn't protect Mid-Nite, and she's not taking the fragment anywhere.

Jax takes Rips' technology to Waverider, and Martin admits that he took an implant from Charles' lab. He says that the components appear to be a set, and they could be a transmitter and a receiver. Martin says that they need someone with a powerful brain to use the transmitter, and figures that his brain is powerful enough. All they need is a subject... and Jax and Martin look at Mick.

That night, Damien tells Arthur and his mind-controlled knights to prepare to march. Rip repeats the command, using the device, and Arthur obeys.

Martin hooks the receiver up to Mick's head and Martin commands him to stand up. Mick reports that he's hungry, and Martin realizes that it's not working. However, he notices that Rip is sending a signal to Arthur and his men.

Guinevere reviews her troops and tells them that evil draws close and hope is lost. However, she says that they must rise to the challenge as Arthur would have wanted, and they must remember who they are. The Knights cheer, and a scout reports that the dark army is approaching. The knights go to fight and Ray prepares to join them. Nate wonders if the dream is worth the



risk, and Ray says that the dream meant the world to himself as a child and he still remembers. Nate checks his manuscript and finds a picture of Ray's funeral at Camelot.

In Camelot, Sara finds Amaya looking for the fragment. A light glows in Excalibur's handle as it rests in a stone at the center of the court. Sara asks if Amaya wants to go behind Stargirl's back, and Amaya says that there's no time for sentiment. With that, Amaya channels the strength of a gorilla and pulls Excalibur from the stone. The Spear tip is on the end of Excalibur. Stargirl comes in and orders Amaya to put the fragment down.

Rip and Damien approach Camelot with their troops, and Damien insists that they should meet on the battlefield rather than lay siege to Camelot. Rip points out that he's already received two fragments of the Spear, and Damien tells him to speak to him with respect.

Stargirl reminds Amaya that she left them, and Amaya insists that doing the right thing is more important. When Stargirl says that her heart belongs in Camelot, Amaya realizes that she's fallen in love with Stargirl. She warns that once the Legion get the fragment, the world as they know it is over. Stargirl tells Amaya to fulfill her oath and protect the Spear. The battle horns sound, and Sara and Amaya go out to join the knights.

Nate finds Ray arming himself with a light saber. When Nate tells him that Amaya has the fragment and there's no need to fight, Ray refuses to leave. He points out that the Knights are willing to die for an ideal: that they can all stand up for what is right. Ray refuses to walk away from that, and Nate warns him that if he doesn't leave then he's going to die. He explains about seeing Ray's funeral in the manuscript, but Ray figures that is the stuff that legends are made of.

Sara prepares Waverider for departure, and Jax objects to leaving people in trouble. As Nate realize, they realize that Ray isn't with him.

Guinevere knights Ray and declares him a defender of Camelot.

Nate finds the picture of Ray being knighted in the manuscript. Amaya says that they can't risk losing the Spear fragment, and Martin says that they just need a little more time to perfect the mind control transmitter. Mick refuses to let Ray fight alone, and Sara orders him to sit down. He tells her not to threaten him, and she prepares to fight him. Martin stands with Mick, and Amaya says that she won't lose a second team. She tells Sara to listen to her gut and let the team come before tactics. After a moment, Sara agrees and tells Martin, Jax, and Mick to take out the mind control device. Meanwhile, she, Amaya, and Nate will join the Knights.

In the lab, Jax gives the receiver to Martin and the transmitter to Mick. He suggests that it's about intensity, not brain power.

Mick and Martin put on the devices, and Mick takes control of Martin's mind. They tell Mick to rest his brain until they're ready to take control of the Legion's army.

The two sides prepare to meet on the field of battle. They charge forward and Stargirl uses her star staff as a magic staff. Sara and her teammates leap into the battle, and Nate finds Ray and says that he came to fight for a friend.

Jax tells Mick to fill his mind with images of violence and overload the On the battlefield, the mind control devices short out. Arthur charges toward Rip and cuts him down. Damien rides over to Rip and tells him that he doesn't do rescues, and rides off. Ray goes after Damien, and Sara goes to Rip. He figures that she's there to finish him off, just as Waverider arrives. Sara tells rip that she's saving his life.

Ray tracks down Damien, who steps out and tells him to give it up. Activating his light saber, Ray charges forward and the two men fight. Ray finally knocks Damien down and tells him to submit, but Damien shoots him in the chest with an energy gun. After Damien leaves, Nate finds Ray and runs to his friend. Ray is still alive, and reveals that he wore his Atom suit beneath his armor.

Later at Camelot, Arthur thanks Amaya for her services. Amaya approaches Stargirl afterward, and Stargirl says that she's staying.

She's found a new home, just like Amaya has found a new home with the Legends. Once they hug, Nate tells Amaya that Ray is paying his respects to Guinevere.

Sara is saying goodbye to Guinevere, and Guinevere asks if she really has to leave. Ray comes in to say goodbye, and apologizes for interrupting. Guinevere assures Ray that there will always be a seat at the Round Table for him. As Ray and Sara go, Ray tells his teammate that every good legend ends with a kiss. Sara goes back and kisses Sara, and says goodbye.

Waverider departs and Nate admits to Ray that legends and histories aren't so different after all. He asks if Ray wants to know what the manuscript says, but Ray says that he'd rather make up his future as they go. The teammates leave... and the manuscript shows Ray being crowned king.

Jax visits Rip in his cell and says that he's glad Sara stopped him from killing Rip. However, he says that if Rip even thinks about hurting anyone on his team, he will end him. Rip isn't impressed, and Jax leaves. Once he's alone, Rip calls to Gideon and the AI responds.

## Land of the Lost

Season 2

Episode Number: 29

Season Episode: 13

Originally aired: Tuesday March 7, 2017  
Writer: Andrew Kreisberg, Andrew Wilder  
Director: Alexandra La Roche  
Show Stars: Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer/The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance/White Canary), Arthur Darvill (Rip Hunter), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson/Firestorm), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory/Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Matt Letscher (Eobard Thawne/Reverse Flash), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe/Vixen)  
Guest Stars: Sean McLean (John Swigart)  
Production Code: T13.20013  
Summary: Rip is captured and forces the Waverider to crash, which strands the Legends seventy million years in the past. Ray leads Amaya and Nate to recover a vital piece of the ship. Meanwhile, in an effort to get the "good" Rip back, Rory suggests they enter Rip's mind, but what Sara and Jax discover in his subconscious is not pleasant and they must fight evil versions of themselves; and Nate and Amaya continue to get closer, but it could cause serious ramifications.



Waverider flies through the timestream and Jax reports that they have to give Gideon time to communicate with the medallion and learn where the last Spear fragment is. Nate and Amaya arrive and Nate figures that the Legion already has his grandfather. Gideon speaks up, saying that it's processing data as fast as it can, and Sara promises that they'll save Nate's grandfather and the fabric of reality. As Sara walks down the hallway, Jax goes after her and she explains that Rip didn't tell her anything. She figures that as long as Rip is in the brig, he can't hurt anyone.

In the brig, Rip says a code phrase and Gideon begs him to not make it do it. He repeats the phrase and Gideon opens the brig door and puts Waverider into lockdown. The AI tells Sara that it has to fire the captain's orders, and Sara realizes that Rip has taken command.

Rip walks out of the brig and goes to the armory.

The Legends gather on the bridge and Gideon explains that Rip issued an override command and is heading to the jumpship. Sara tells Mick to stop Rip, just as the ship shakes. Jax confirms that Gideon has taken over navigational controls and says that he can reboot the ship if he shuts down Waverider.

Rip goes to the study and gets the medallion. He then initiates Spectrum Protocol.

On the bridge, the self-destruct sequence identifies. Jax struggles to shut down the system.

Mick, Nate, and Amaya find Rip and tell him to put down the medallion. Rip destroys the medallion and Mick punches him unconscious.

Jax shuts down Waverider and Sara takes manual control. They crash-land in a frozen wilderness and Gideon reports that they've landed in the Cretaceous period, 65 million B.C. The AI

apologizes, and Ray realizes that they're in the same time period where Rip sent him. The ship's primary temporary delineator was lost during impact, and Martin suggests that if they recover it and affect repairs then they can leave. Ray goes with Nate and Amaya.

Sara finds Mick and tells him that she needs him to threaten Rip into telling them where the final piece of the Spear is. Mick suggests that they get into his head like the Time Masters did with him, using cognitive intrusion. Gideon says that the Time Masters used it as an extreme method of coercion, and it's standard equipment on timeships.

Ray, Nate, and Amaya head out to find the delineator and Amaya assures Nate that his grandfather Hank can hold off the Legion if anyone can. They get a lock on the delineator but Ray realizes that it's in "Gertrude's" territory. They hear a T-rex roar in the distance and Ray realizes that Gertrude isn't hibernating.

Sara, Mick, Martin take Rip to the medbay, and Mick says that he'll figure out the CI device with Martin's help. Gideon warns that the process is danger, and Sara insists on going. Jax says that he'll go with her, figuring that if there's any of the old Rip inside then he has to find out.

The trio approaches the delineator and Ray goes on ahead. Amaya spots a snake over Nate's shoulder and picks it off, and then tosses it away. She explains that animals only lash out when they're endangered, and admits that there's one guard that can catch her off guard. Nate realizes that she's flirting with him, and Amaya explains that Courtney gave her some advice on staying true to herself.

She figures that it's time for her to forget the old rules, and exploring their relationship is not the worst idea. As they start to kiss, Ray runs past them and yells at them to run. They hear the T-rex coming nearer and join Ray.

In the medbay, Martin inserts the CI probes into Jax's and Sara's skulls. Mick admits that he doesn't know what they will experience in Rip's subconscious, but Martin figures that it will be somewhere familiar to Rip. Gideon has warned them that if they stay in the mindscape longer than an hour then they will be trapped together, and Martin gives them devices that will let them shock themselves out.

Martin initiates the procedure and Jax and Sara find themselves in a medbay filled with mist. They move out into Waverider and go to the bridge. Savage's troops march past, and Sara and Jax hide. They figure that if Rip's mind is filled with all of the bad stuff that Rip remembers, then there could be enemies from every era. They go to the armory and grab guns, and Jax shoots a trooper as he comes in. the memory of White Canary appears and tells Sara that she doesn't belong there.

The evil Sara knocks out Jax and faces Sara. She attacks and Sara fends her off. But Jax revives and stuns evil Sara unconscious. He helps Sara up, and they figure that there are evil versions of the others in Rip's memories. They head out to find Rip, get what they need, and live.

The trio manages to ditch Gertrude, and Nate points out that the dinosaur doesn't like Ray very much. Ray admits that he ate one of her eggs, and then finds the shelter that he built when he was stranded there. He sprayed the place with male T-rex urine to keep Gertrude away. Amaya doesn't want to know where Ray found the urine. Inside are dolls that Ray made to deal with his loneliness. Ray goes to get some iguanas to make soup, and Amaya points out that they're nothing they can do but wait. The two of them start to kiss, just as Ray returns with an impaled iguana.

Sara and Jax find an evil Ray and Mick, and Sara tells Jax to find Rip while she fights them. The evil Ray crushes her bracelet and knocks her unconscious. She wakes up in the brig and sees a figure in the floor. It's Rip, who cowers back in fear and says that Sara put him in there.

Jax hears someone clanging out an SOS on the pipes and goes to investigate. It's Gideon in human form, who explains that she's as real as anything in Rip's mind. She warns that it won't be easy getting the information from Rip's mind, and Eobard didn't corrupt her because it never occurred to him to corrupt her. Soon Rip's true memories will be lost forever.

Sara tells Rip that everything on the ship is in his mind. He blasts her away with a wave of mental force when she gets too close.

As Ray's shelter, Amaya goes to get some more firewood. Once they're alone, Ray tells Nate that he can't date Amaya. Nate doesn't see the problem, and Ray explains that he's met Amaya's granddaughter. Eventually Amaya has to go home to 1942 and will have a granddaughter who will inherit the Totem. If Nate ends up with Amaya then it alters the timeline. He's avoided telling

Amaya about the future because in the future her daughter will end up in foster care after her village is destroyed. Nate wants to tell Amaya, but Rip warns that he can't.

Martin paces nervously and Mick tells him to sit down. He reminds Martin that he had a partner and he and Len got along so well because they were friends and had each other's backs. Martin points out that Len is dead, but Mick says that Martin won't be around too much longer and Jax has to learn how to handle things himself. He tells Martin to stop treating Martin less like a kid and more like a partner.

In the mindscape, Sara wakes up and figures that since it's Rip's mind, he controls everything. She says that she needs his help to recover the Spear fragments, and only Rip knows where the last fragment is. Sara tells him that he's Captain Rip Hunter and it's his mind and his rules. She holds out her hand, and Rip takes it. He concentrates but is unable to blast the door open. Jax and Gideon arrive and let them out. As they head through the ship, Rip admits that he doesn't know where Hank is. Gideon says that they'll have to get Rip out so that he can remember. They have to remind Rip of who he truly is, and all of the artifacts of Rip's former life are in the parlor. When they go to the parlor, they find the evil Jax and Sara waiting for them, and evil Jax has the Firestorm powers. The two Saras fight while Jax runs and the evil Jax flies after him. Sara knocks out her counterpart and says that the difference is that she and Jax are real.

The trio finds the delineator in the middle of a T-rex's nest. Ray figures that Gertrude is his problem.

Jax runs to the cargo hold and opens the outer door. The evil Jax is sucked out into the void and Jax reseals the door.

Ray gets the delineator, and Nate and Amaya joins him. Gertrude arrives and Nate transforms and prepares to fight the dinosaur.

However, Amaya runs forward and invokes the powers of a dinosaur. After a moment, Gertrude calms down and Amaya strokes its snout.

The dinosaur then backs off and leaves. Amaya goes back to the men and says that she and Gertrude had a little chat.

Jax finds Sara and they go to find Rip. The evil Jax is waiting with the evil Ray and Mick, and Jax realizes that only Rip can kill them. Rip and Gideon are there, and Rip says that he doesn't know what is real or imaginary anymore. Gideon tells him that Jax and Sara are real, and Rip leaps in the way of the evil beings' energy blasts and says that they will do as he commands. He blasts each of them away but tells the others that he doesn't know who he is... but they have to leave. The "ship" starts to fall apart now that Rip knows the truth. Rip thanks Sara and Jax for believing in him, and Sara tells Jax that he has to use the bracelet and tell Martin to get her out.

Back in the real world, Jax wakes up and explains what happened to Jax. He grabs a fibrillator and revives Sara.

As *Waverider* collapses around them, Rip tells Gideon that she was what got him through his imprisonment. Gideon says it's her purpose, and warns that unless he lets her go then he won't exist, either. Rip tells her that he can't leave her, and Gideon assures him that she'll always be there. They kiss and... Rip wakes up in the real world. They tell him that he's home.

Later, the others return to *Waverider* and Atom hooks the delineator up. On the bridge, Amaya kisses Nate and tells him to meet her in her quarters that night. Ray comes in and apologizes to Nate for being overly cautious. Nate tells him that he was right and he can't keep their relationship casual, and figures that they can't let it progress. Once Ray leaves, Nate figures that he'll break it off the next day.

Martin checks on Jax and says that he was reminded that partners have to believe in each other. The professor says that he has to remember that Jax is smart and resourceful, and leaves.

Sara finds Rip putting on his old clothes, and he says that he remembers everything. He apologizes for what he did under the Legion's under influence, and Gideon announces that they're ready to jump. Once Sara leaves, Rip tells Gideon that he's sorry for what he put her through. She knows about their kiss, and says that she enjoyed it. Rip says that he did as well.

Rip goes to the bridge and finds everyone waiting for him. He greets each of them and welcomes the new team members, and Sara asks him where the last fragment is. Rip says that does.

At NASA Flight Operations in 1970, Eobard—posing as a doctor—confirms that John Swigart was bumped up to the prime crew for Apollo 13. He says that he's going to run a few tests, and says that they'll see if Swigart ends up is on the craft.



## Moonshot

Season 2

Episode Number: 30

Season Episode: 14

Originally aired: Tuesday March 14, 2017  
Writer: Grainne Godfree  
Director: Kevin Mock  
Show Stars: Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer/The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance/White Canary), Arthur Darvill (Rip Hunter), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson/Firestorm), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory/Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Matt Letscher (Eobard Thawne/Reverse Flash), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe/Vixen)  
Guest Stars: Matthew MacCaull (Commander Steel)  
Production Code: T13.20014  
Summary: The Legends track Commander Steel to NASA headquarters in 1970 and learn where Nate's grandfather hid the last fragment of the Spear of Destiny. They also notice a time aberration during the Apollo 13 mission and believe the Legion of Doom might be involved. As the Legends journey into space to intercept Apollo 13, the Waverider suffers massive internal damage and Ray's life is left in jeopardy when he is stranded on the moon.



In Manhattan in 1965, Rip takes Henry Heywood to New York City and explains that he has to disappear with the Spear fragment and start a new life. Henry figures that his wife Bettie will assume that he died in Leipzig and be left to raise their baby on her own.

Rip assures her that Hank's sacrifice will save the world, and Henry asks Rip to give his grandson his dog tags.

The Legends arrive seconds later but don't see Henry in the few seconds that passed in 1967. Amaya warns that Henry is a master of concealment and infiltration, and Sara assures them that if they

can't find Henry then neither can the Legion.

The Legends return to Waverider and they figure that Henry will look for work in a job that was patriotic. He was a fighter pilot before he joined the JSA, and Martin points out that NASA called on test pilots in 1968 to become astronauts. Gideon brings up the historical archives, and they find a photo of Henry at NASA on April 13, 1970. Ray realizes that it was the day that Apollo 13 was endangered. Rip says that they need to find a way to contact Henry, and Sara takes command and says that they have to infiltrate NASA.

At ASA in Florida on 1970, the team takes a tour while Rip is in the press room with Ray. The two of them see Henry talking to the flight director, and Henry sees Rip. Henry punches Rip and the press takes photos. When Henry helps Rip up, he whispers that he's a son of a bitch and then tells the press that Rip doesn't have the proper credentials. The guards escort Henry to an interrogation room.

Henry and Ray go there and Henry explains that he was never supposed to see Rip again. A guard brings in Sara, Amaya, and Nate, explaining that they asked for him. Henry and Amaya

hug, and then Nate hugs his grandfather. Nate explains that there's a Legion that are hunting the fragment of the Spear, and Dr. Mid-Nite trying to protect his fragment. Henry says that he hid his fragment somewhere safe, and Nate realizes that he put it on the flag that Neil Armstrong planted on the Moon. Ray says that Henry has to figure out how to save the Apollo 13 astronauts, and Henry confirms that everything is going great. They realize that history has changed.

Aboard Apollo 13, the three astronauts report to Houston that they're entering the dark side of the moon and will be losing their signal. A disguised Eobard injects Lovell and Haise with a sedative, and then drops his disguise.

The Legends head out and Sara figures that they have to intercept Apollo 13 before it lands on the moon. Henry goes to introduce the rest of the team to the Flight Director because they need someone monitoring on the ground.

In the control room, Henry tells the Director that Martin, Jax, and Mick are British flight controllers there to study their procedures. Mick is busy stealing pens, and the Director lets them stay as long as they don't interfere. Once they're alone, Henry says that he's going with Nate into space to keep the Legion from getting the fragment.

Waverider heads into space with the remaining team, and Martin reports that they have 17 minutes until Apollo 13 regains radio control. Rip tells Henry that they need to have a private chat, but Henry isn't interested. Nate overhears them talking and goes after Henry to the cargo bay. Henry explains that his wife spent the last 14 years raising his son, and it's Rip's fault for asking him to abandon his family. Nate explains that Rip's family was killed, and wonders what his father Hank would be like if Henry hadn't disappeared. Henry says that he will get Rip to take him back to the day in 1956 when he abandoned his wife and son, and no time will pass. Amaya overhears them, and comes in and says that they found Apollo 13.

The cloaked Waverider approaches Apollo 13 and Henry warns that it's in the wrong position. Sara says that Ray will fly over in shrunken form and tell them what's going on inside. Atom flies over and enters the command module, and finds Lovell and Haise unconscious. Eobard is entering the lunar module, and Atom promises that he'll stop him. He flies into the module after Eobard, and Eobard spots him. Atom grows to human and punches him, and the two men struggle in zero-g.

Sara tells Martin that they've run into power, and Jax goes to cut the feed when it comes back online in three minutes. Atom realizes that Eobard can't use his superspeed in zero-g, but Eobard says that he doesn't need it. He draws a knife and hacks at Atom's armor, and Atom disarms him. The two continue fighting and Atom finally manages to blast him back. Eobard hits a red button, and Henry explains that it separates the module from the command module. He warns that Ray will have to fly the module, just as it separates.

Jax tells Martin and Mick to create a distraction because he needs more time. Martin starts singing and Mick reluctantly joins in.

The module slams into the lunar surface, and Jax cuts the feed just in time. A technician reports that the module appeared for a second and the command module is spinning off course. Meanwhile, Ray tells Sara that he burned up too much fuel and it won't launch into his space. His suit's thrusters were damaged in the fight and he can't fly up. Sara has Gideon head for the command module, while Ray goes to get the fragment.

Amaya asks to talk to Nate privately and he goes with her. She warns that Nate knows the consequences of returning Henry to the timeline. Nate hopes that maybe returning Henry will change the fact that his father was a cold jackass. Amaya tells Nate that if he alters history then he won't be the man who found Waverider. Nate doesn't believe him and insists that his grandfather's happiness means his father will be happy.

Gideon warns of a coming impact. Sara reports that the module is heading for a meteorite beam, and she's swinging Waverider around while putting a tractor beam on it to change its trajectory. Rip says that they need to abort as Sara uses the timeship as a shield against the meteorites. Sara points out that Rip did the same thing in 1942. As they argue, the first wave of meteorites hit. Gideon reports that the jumpship has been critically impaired.

Ray steps onto the lunar surface and heads for the flag. Once he has it, he removes the fragment. Rip tells him that Waverider has sustained major damage, and Ray is stranded on the moon.

Back in the module, Ray records a video log about his plight. Eobard wonders what he's doing, and insists that he's not dying on the moon with Ray. He suggests that Ray unties him and they



work together to get back to Earth. Ray doesn't trust him and says that he already has a plan. He'll transfer the white dwarf star fuel source from his suit to power the module. Eobard warns that it's a two- person patch job, and if he's lying then they're both dead.

Waverider drifts toward the moon and Henry warns that they'll only have one chance to rescue Ray before the moon's gravity slingshots them back towards Earth. Amaya comes in and tells Henry that he can't return to 1956 because it will change the future, including Nate. Nate insists that it's conjecture, but Henry realizes that it's a possibility and asks Nate why he didn't tell him.

The historian says that Hank needs him, and he wants to protect his family. Henry tells him that the mission always comes first, and thanks Amaya for telling him the truth. Once Henry leaves, Amaya insists that she was trying to protect him. Nate tells her that they don't have a future together because she has a destiny. He tells her what Ray told him, and asks if she'll choose history over her own family.

Henry visits Rip in the parlor and apologizes for punching him. He admits that abandoning his family to save the world was a mistake, and Rip says that he couldn't find a better way to protect the fragment. Henry figures that what's done is done and all he can do is look forward. He offers Rip his hand, and the two men shake. Henry then congratulates Rip on turning the Legends around since he first met them in 1942, and Rip says that he wasn't the one who did it.

Ray frees Eobard and the two of them hook the suit's fuel source up to the module engines. Eobard admits that he's worked missing with a fellow scientist, and that he misses the comradery he had with Caitlin and Cisco. He tells Ray that he's met some of history's monsters and he's not one of them. Ray points out that he killed Barry's mother and Rex Tyler, but Eobard says that they're both scientists obsessed with achieving the impossible. He points out that Ray became the Atom because he wasn't satisfied with his small, pathetic life, and there's no shame in reaching higher. Eobard says that he wants the speed for something much more elemental: he wants to live. Martin warns that they have one minute to the intercept.

Martin gives Sara the intercept coordinates, and Eobard tells Ray that he'll just have to trust him. Ray hits the ignition and the module heads into space. They close with Waverider and dock with the attached command module. Sara disengages the tractor beam and has Jax restore the feed, and Apollo 13 heads for Earth. Lovell and Haise wake up and check in, and the Houston command crew applaud. Mick realizes that Martin doesn't seem happy, and Martin points out that Waverider is on reserve power. Their crew has an infinitesimal chance of returning home.

As Waverider plummets toward Earth, Ray and Eobard come to the bridge. Eobard tells the Legends that he's not going to kill his ride home, and they take him to the brig.

In Houston, Martin tells Sara to power down all non-essential hardware. He tells her that she has to conserve more power to activate the heat shields and survive reentry. Rip proposes that they shut down the water filtration and the heating systems, and Sara agrees.

In Houston, a teenaged Hank Haywood comes in and explains that he won a contest to see Apollo 13 land. Mick tells Nate that Hank is there, and Henry admits that he fixed an essay-writing contest so that he could meet his son. The guidance system fails to power back up, and they need to figure out a reentry angle. Martin needs a supercomputer, and Ray goes to the brig. Eobard tells him the proper angle, explaining that he learned astronavigation in grade school in the 22nd century. Ray goes back to the bridge and gives them the angle, and explains that Eobard wants to go back to Earth. Martin admits that the angle could be correct but he can't be certain. Rip says that someone needs to make a decision. He tells Sara that she's the captain, and she asks Ray if he trusts Eobard.

Ray says that he does, and Sara says that she trusts Ray.

Waverider hits the atmosphere at Eobard's angle. The thrusters go offline, and Martin tells them that they need to depressurize to get back on course. Rip volunteers even though it will kill the person responsible. Sara says that she's the captain, and Amaya realizes that Henry is gone.

Henry goes to the cargo bay and calls them over the intercom, telling them to talk him through it. As Nate runs for the cargo bay, Rip has Henry close the inner door. Nate calls through the door asking to do it, but Henry refuses to let him risk his life. Now he's just a grunt and it's Nate's turn. Nate tells Henry that Hank is at Mission Control waiting for him, and Henry asks Nate to tell him that he's sorry for leaving. He then throws the lever and is sucked out into space to his death.

Waverider reaches the proper angle and safely enters Earth's atmosphere.

Amaya finds Nate and holds him as he breaks into tears.

Eobard vibrates through his cell wall as Ray arrives. The speedster explains that he invented Rip's anti-speedster measures, and Ray figures that Eobard's on the run because he's a time remnant and something is changing him. Eobard's bracelet alarm goes off, and Ray figures that Eobard has to leave without searching the ship for the fragment. The speedster says that they'll meet again and runs.

Nate slips into Mission Control and finds Hank. He says that not all of them made it home, and sees Henry's dog tags around Hank's head. Nate admits that his father wasn't there for him either but he knew that he loved him, but couldn't show him. Hank says that it isn't fair and Nate agrees. However, he says that if he can accept it then him and his son will be a better man.

Sara finds Rip in the parlor drinking and joins him. She thanks him for backing her play, and Rip admits that he wasn't entirely supportive of her. Sara figures that it was hard for him coming back and finding someone else in charge, and Rip admits that she's a better captain than he ever was. He wonders what his place is on the team if he's not the captain. Sara points out that he's a misfit and an outcast, and says that he's a Legend like the rest of them.

Nate is looking at Henry's dog tags. Amaya comes in and apologizes, saying that it's her fault. Nate figures that Henry would still have sacrificed himself to save them, and Amaya wonders if destiny has plans for all of them. He apologizes for telling her about the future, and Amaya figures that whatever happens is bigger than her. Nate tells her that seeing Earth from outer space made him realize how small they all are... in a good way. He hugs Amaya and then walks off. Amaya then asks Gideon to show her the historical record on Zambezi after she returns home. The AI counsels her against knowing the future, but Amaya repeats her request and Gideon brings up the data.

## Fellowship of the Spear

Season 2

Episode Number: 31

Season Episode: 15

Originally aired: Tuesday March 21, 2017  
Writer: Keto Shimizu, Matthew Maala  
Director: Ben Bray  
Show Stars: Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer/The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance/White Canary), Arthur Darvill (Rip Hunter), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson/Firestorm), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory/Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Matt Letscher (Eobard Thawne/Reverse Flash), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe/Vixen)  
Guest Stars: Neal McDonough (Damien Darhk), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn), Danielle Panabaker (Caitlin Snow), Jack Turner (I) (J.R.R. Tolkien)  
Production Code: T13.20015  
Summary: Fellowship of the Spear The Legends devise a plan to retrieve the last remaining fragments of the Spear of Destiny from the Legion of Doom when they find themselves in France at the height of World War I and faced with the knowledge that they must destroy the mystical object. They enlist the help of a soldier named John Ronald Reuel Tolkien and learn that the Spear is leading them into the heart of the war. Meanwhile, the team must all resist the temptation of the Spear; and a former teammate returns.



**France, 1916** — The Legends are disguised as soldiers and nurses. The assembled Spear detects the blood of Jesus, and Amaya tells Sara that it's not too late to use it.

**72 Hours Earlier** — Sara calls a meeting so that they can figure out how to keep the Spear fragments out of the Legion's hand. Nate isn't there, and Amaya explains that he said he didn't feel like socializing and will agree with whatever they decide. Rip says that he knows where Legion is at, outside of time. He explains that they're at the Vanishing Point and they must go there.

Waverider returns to Vanishing Point and White Canary, Vixen, Firestorm, and Rip go to find the Legion using their pieces of the Spear to locate the one that the Legion has. Firestorm and Rip head off one way and White Canary and Vixen the other. White Canary warns Vixen that they have to be careful so the Legion doesn't get the Spear.

Atom shrinks down and goes on ahead. Meanwhile, Heat Wave remembers how Captain Cold sacrificed himself to save the others. White Canary finds him and says that he misses their teammate, too. Heat Wave says that Captain Cold blew himself up for nothing and dismisses him as an idiot, and White Canary reminds him that they're in the middle of a heist. After a moment, Heat Wave goes with them.

The Spear leads Firestorm and Rip to the other pieces of the Spear inside of an obelisk. Atom spots Eobard and secretly spies on him. Meanwhile, Rip fires at the obelisk but the energy bolt is deflected. Firestorm concentrates and transmutes the obelisk into jelly beans, and Rip grabs the pieces.

Eobard detects the intrusion and speeds outside just in time to see the Legends depart in Waverider. Onboard, the team places the pieces out and it assembles itself into the Spear. Rip warns that the Spear will draw on their desires and regrets to get them to use it to remake the world just as they want it. When Rip says that he attempted to destroy it, Mick uses his heat gun on it but nothing happens, Rip explains that the Spear always heals itself which is why he separated it, and Amaya sees Latin writing on it that wasn't there before. They have Nate translate it, and it says "Born by blood, undone by blood." He says that it means that the Spear can be destroyed by the blood of Christ. Sara wants to plot a course for the Crucifixion, but Rip stops the AI and explains that some points in time are crucial and can't be interfered with. Nate tells them that it's not the only way and explains that they can obtain the blood of Christ without Christ.

Nate digs out the books and explains that when he was working on his Master's degree at Oxford, he read an unpublished paper by an early 20th century scholar. The scholar believed that Gawain return from the Holy Crusaders with a vial of the blood of Christ, and was buried with it in the north of France. Nate figures that the scholar can find it: John Ronald Reuel Tolkien, author of *The Lord of the Rings*. Gideon confirms that John served in 1916 at the Battle of the Somme as a second lieutenant.

At the Vanishing Point, Eobard flies into a rage. Damien tells him to calm down, and Eobard realizes that it's a positive development. Now that the Legends have the Spear, they'll either hide it or destroy it and they'll be there. Damien tells him that it's time to change the game because they're losing.

Waverider arrives at the Somme in 1916 and Nate warns that the battle is one of the bloodiest conflicts in human history. Gideon reports that John contracted trench fever and was awaiting transportation back to England. Sara has Amaya take the men to intercept John and send him on the way. Meanwhile, Jax and Martin will guard the Spear. Amaya thinks that she should stay on the ship as well and Sara agrees.

Disguised as soldiers and a nurse, the team goes to the first aid tents where John is. Amaya and Mick search triage while Rip, Ray, and Nate go to the battlefield. One soldier asks Amaya for her help and she promises that he won't die alone. A nurse gives Mick some food to pass out, and he starts eating it before Amaya tells him that it's for the patients. As he hands the food out, Mick sees Len at the tent flap. He follows him outside and says that he's in the middle of something. He figures that he's hallucinating again and explains his mission. Len tells him that the Spear is the most valuable score in the universe.

Rip, Nate, and Ray search the trenches for John. An officer yells at John by name, and the trio comes over and tells the officer that John is sick. The officer reluctantly agrees, and Sara tells them to get John to the extraction point. Rip tells Mick to steal an ambulance for them, and Len points out that Mick is the Legends' trained pet. He warns that the others will never trust Mick, but the two of them were partners... and could again. Len tells Mick to use the Spear to bring him back, and slaps Mick to prove that he's no hallucination before walking off.

The team takes John to the Waverider medical bay and Rip explains that they cured his typhoid fever. Nate explains that they need to know where Gawain is buried, and Rip assures John that eventually the darkness of World War I will pass. Nate quotes from *The Lord of the Rings*, and Rip explains that their "fellowship" is on a journey to destroy an object of unimaginable power. John knows of the Spear and Rip tells him that they need his help to end its threat. When John says that he needs a vast library, they take him to the study.

In the mess room, Amaya looks at the Tantu Totem and remembers what Gideon showed her about her future. Sara comes in and Amaya tells her that Gideon showed her village burned to the ground in her future, and her daughter turned into a refugee. After offering her condolences, Sara tells Amaya that Mari becomes a hero.

On the bridge, Mick looks at the Spear and starts to reach for it. Martin arrives and tells him to stop, and Mick explains that Len hit him. Mick grabs Martin, and Sara arrives and tells him to let Martin go because he's going to church. John has located Gawain's resting place in a cathedral in Ameins. Mick tells Martin that Len is in his head and goes with the others.

The Legends enter the ruined cathedral and they search for the vial of blood. Ray warns that the Crusaders set traps for the unwary.

Mick finds a gold relic and Nate hastily yanks it away from him. It says to follow the outlier, and they find three rubies and one emerald on the wall. They find the emerald in a pillar, and Nate kicks it open. Inside are Gawain's bones and a shield with an engraving. Len steps out and Mick realizes that his teammates can all see him. Meanwhile, Len says that they told him that he became soft. When Mick wonders who he's talking about, Damien steps out of the shadows.

Rip realizes that the Legion traveled back in time and took Len before he joined the Legends. Len thanks Mick for telling him about the plan to destroy the Spear, and Damien calls out German soldiers. They open fire and Nate transforms into steel to protect the others. Mick takes out one soldier, and John makes a rubbing of the engraving. As the Legends head for the exit, Len prepares to shoot them and Mick draws on him. Len is surprised to learn that Mick cares about his teammates, and warns that they don't care about him as he leaves with the others.

Back on Waverider, the team tells the others what's going on. Martin figures that the fact that Mick told Len about their plan means that he'd choose Len over them. Mick admits that he would because Len is a friend and they're not. Martin calls Mick a thug, and Mick asks Sara if that's what she thinks. She tells him that he has to be careful, and Mick realizes that they still consider him a criminal.

John and Nate decipher the rubbing and realize that the Spear will grow in the presence of divine blood. As they go over a map, John jumps and explains that he suffers from shell shock. He realizes where they have to go to destroy the Spear: the middle of Hell on Earth.

Amaya hears the Spear calling to her. Mick comes in and realizes that she hears the voices as well. Amaya says that she hears her mother begging her to keep their family safe. Mick says that maybe the Spear can do it, and Amaya admits that it's tempting. He says that he hears his parents telling him not to play with fire. Sara calls them to the bridge and tells them that John has determined that the vial is hidden in the middle of no man's land. Nate explains that they can use the Spear to find the vial, and Sara suggests that they convince both sides to stop fighting. Amaya says that it will never work, and they realize that she's holding the spear. She suggests that they rewrite reality and eliminate the Legion once and for all. Sara warns that they can't, but Amaya insists that she knows how to wield mystic artifacts. Rip says that the Spear is more powerful than anything they've ever seen. Mick tells them that Amaya can handle it, but Sara tells him to save it and warns Amaya that the Spear's power is too much temptation for anyone. The others agree to do things the hard way, and Amaya agrees... but insists that they're making a huge mistake.

The team takes to the battlefield and the assembled Spear detects the blood of Jesus, and Amaya tells Sara that it's not too late to use the Spear's power. A laser hits a nearby soldier, and the Legends realize the Legion are on the other side.

Rip and John go to the British general, who wonder if John is a deserter. Rip, posing as a medical officer, assures him that John is no deserter. They ask the officer to contact German High Command and request a ceasefire before all is lost. A soldier comes in with a casualty report of 2,3000 dead and 8000 wounded, and he tells Rip and John that all has already been lost.

Martin and Ray, posing as German officers, meet with the German general and request a ceasefire long enough to rescue the wounded from the battlefield. The general says that he'll do it when the other side does. Ray contacts Sara with an update, just as the soldiers charge into the battlefield. Sara tells the team to watch each other's back and they join the soldiers to get to the vial.

The four Legends fight their way through the German lines, with Atom flying ahead to enter a cannon and turn it on the Germans firing it.

Sara realizes that they're close to the vial.

Rip finally punches the British general unconscious and has Jax set Waverider to hijack all communication on the battlefield. He then implores both sides to cease fire so that the casualties can be treated. The soldiers stop fighting and get their wounded to safety.

The four Legends find the vial in the middle of the battlefield. Sara gives Mick the Spear to hold and digs up the coffer holding the vial, and Damien and Len arrive. They order the Legends to hand over the Spear or they kill them. Sara tells Mick to give her the Spear, but he holds it to his chest and says that he doesn't have any friends. When Sara tells Mick that he's better

than this, Len tells him that they only believe in him as long as he's useful to them. Mick tells the Legends that they've been trying to change him ever since he joined, and there are things about himself that he wants to change. He walks over to Len and Damien, and asks Amaya to come with him so they can use the Spear to fix her future. She refuses and Len tosses a grenade. Each side thinks the other threw it and opens fire, and Len takes the Spear. Eobard arrives and speeds off Len and Damien. Mick tells Sara that he wishes things could have been different, and Eobard takes him away as well.

Jax brings the cloaked Waverider in. An explosion hits Nate and he drops the vial, and a stray shot destroys it. Amaya stares at the devastation and after a moment, joins the others in Waverider. It lifts off and Amaya tells Sara that she made a mistake and now the Spear is in the hands of the Legion. Jax says that they trusted Mick and he screwed them over, but Ray wonders if they really did trust him. Nate tells them that they lied to John about their being hope for humanity, and then dumped him back in the trenches.

Rip figures that it doesn't matter now that reality itself is threatened, but Nate figures that the Legion doesn't know how to use the Spear.

At the Vanishing Point, Eobard congratulates Len on getting one of the Legends to steal the Spear for them. Len says that Mick was never one of them, and assures Mick that there's plenty of power to get around. Malcolm arrives with the Kalabros: the Word of God.

It says how to use the Spear, and Eobard tells them all to grab the Spear. Once they do, Malcolm recites from the Kalabros and the others join in. the Spear flares with power as it begins altering reality.

## Doomworld

Season 2

Episode Number: 32

Season Episode: 16

Originally aired: Tuesday March 28, 2017  
Writer: Ray Utarnachitt, Sarah Hernandez (I)  
Director: Mairzee Almas  
Show Stars: Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer/The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance/White Canary), Arthur Darvill (Rip Hunter), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson/Firestorm), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory/Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Matt Letscher (Eobard Thawne/Reverse Flash), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe/Vixen)  
Guest Stars: Neal McDonough (Damien Darhk), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Wentworth Miller (Leonard Snart), Ryan Jinn (Assistant), Aason Nadjiwan (Police Officer), Jeff Craig (Security Guard)  
Production Code: T13.20016  
Summary: After obtaining the Spear of Destiny, the Legion of Doom rewrites reality, leaving the Legends changed, perhaps forever. The Legends' and the world's hopes rest with Rory, but being the "hero" is not easy for him. Meanwhile, tension mounts within the Legion of Doom and the reason why the Spear of Destiny needs to be destroyed is revealed.



**Star City: 2017** — A woman runs through a building with two other women in pursuit. It's Sara and Amaya, who fire blasters at the woman. The woman runs to the roof and the women finally corner her. They attack her and knock her down a flight of stairs, and then grab her and say that the Mayor wants a word. Felicity says that he should have come himself, and Amaya punches her.

At the mayor's office, Damien thanks Amaya and Sara for doing their job. Felicity says that she'll never stop fighting for Star City, and Damien has Sara break Felicity's neck. He then adds Felicity's mask

to his collection of vigilante masks.

**Central City: 2017** — Malcolm flies into the city and goes to STAR Labs, where Eobard is making sure that Black Flash is confined. Eobard says that Malcolm got what he wanted: his wife and his children. He doesn't see why they need to meet, and Malcolm says that he wants the Spear. Eobard tells him that the Spear is safest in his hands and he's the only one who knows how to use it, and Malcolm points out that he destroyed the Kalabros Manuscript.

Eobard's assistant brings in Jax, who reports that there was a minor setback at the lab but the situation is under control. Jax says that he has to motivate his employee a bit more, and promises that another test will be up that evening. Eobard makes it clear that the test had better as go as planned for Jax's sake and his employee's. Once Jax leaves, Malcolm wonders why Eobard and Damien toy with the Legends. He thinks that they should be wiped from existence,

but Eobard figures that it's poetic justice. Malcolm wonders what Eobard is working on, and Eobard says that he's just interested in scientific development.

Mick and Len leave a building and kill a guard when he tries to stop them. More policemen surround them but then apologize when they realize that it's Len. Mick wonders what's going on, and Len says that there's no need because it's their world now. He offers to arrange a chase and an escape if his friend wants, but Mick doesn't see the point when they own half the city. Len reminds him that they're partners, and says that Eobard is summoning them.

Rip is aboard Waverider working on his foudant bows. Gideon notes that his team would be impressed if they were still alive, but Rip doesn't see the point in sending a message to them or fighting the Legion now that they have the Spear.

At the Legion headquarters, Martin and a team of scientists are working when Jax confronts Martin. He's furious that Martin is taking a day off, and tells him to take the whole week off. Turning serious, Jax tells him that no one will leave the building until Eobard sees the result. When Martin points out that he has been working non-stop for the last month, Jax tells him to get the reactor working by the next night or Martin will never see his family again. Ray is working as a janitor and Martin goes over to help him clean up.

Eobard calls the President and says that he'll be there to receive his medal. Once he hangs up, he turns to the waiting Mick and Len. He explains that he wants them to keep an eye on Malcolm. When Mick points out that they're not watchdogs, Eobard takes offense. Len points out that their thieves, not watchdogs, just as Nate runs in. The guards tackle him, and Nate says that reality is at stake and the world isn't right. Eobard tells the guards to let Nate go, and Nate says reality has somehow changed. He's spotted inconsistencies in the fabric of reality, and figures that Eobard can help him fix it. Eobard tells him that he's on to something and tells Len to take Nate out and kill him.

Mick and Len take Nate out and Nate insists that he's not a threat... unless he's right. He realizes that he is right and his subconscious picked up on the discrepancies. Len prepares to kill Nate, and Mick tells him to stop. He says that Len promised him that things would be like old times, and Len says that he'll deal with Eobard eventually. Nate runs and Len fires at him, but Mick negates his shot and then punches him unconscious. He then tells Nate that he saved his life because he's an idiot, and says that they have to move. As Mick and Nate drive away, Mick explains what happened and admits that he made a terrible mistake.

Mick drives to Star City and Ray's apartment. Ray is playing a first-person shooter, and Mick says that he's not a janitor. Nate says that Ray is the only one who can fix the reality, and Ray admits that he's noticed discrepancies as well. Mick finds a device that Ray is working on, and Ray admits that he built it on impulse. He calls it a Transreality Multiplexer, and it resets memories.

Ray was going to test it on a rat, and Mick realizes that it's the rat Ray gave him for Christmas. Mick then shoots Nate in the head with the device, and Nate remembers everything. He punches Mick, who is satisfied that the device works.

Len tells Damien and Malcolm what happened, and insists that he can control Mick. He just needs their help getting Mick back before Eobard realizes what happened. Damien worries that Mick may gather the other Legends, and Malcolm insists that they should have wiped Mick's brain at the very least. Damien calls in Sara and Amaya and tells them to find Mick. Len gives them a GPS tracking device.

Mick hits Ray with the device and he punches Mick as well. Mick points out that they'd all be dead except for him, Sara and Amaya break in and Mick tells Ray and Nate that they work for Damien. The women draw their weapons and attack. Ray tries to get through to them and Nate asks Amaya if she remembers him. She doesn't, and Ray says that they're heroes like them. Nate tries to steel up but nothing happens. Mick tells him that the Spear took away his powers, but the women are glad to kill heroes. Amaya escapes and Ray finally manages to blast Sara, who punches Mick. Nate figures that the Legion is on their way and they have to hide.

Nate takes the team to his mother's basement where he stays and Sara figures that she can sneak into the Legion HQ and get the Spear. They wonder what the Legion is doing to Rip.

Rip is drinking rum and working on cakes. Gideon tells him to start acting like a captain, and Rip points out that he has no way to get the reserve power back online and send a message. He figures that he's trapped on Waverider, and Gideon says that it's worked out a way to redirect



power from the idle sections of the timeship. Rip wonders if he can do it, and the AI says that it believes in him.

Len tells Damien that he wants to dispose of Eobard once they get Mick back. Malcolm and Damien agree that Eobard has to go, just as Amaya comes in and says that Mick has some friends. She lost Sara in the fight and figures that she's dead, Sara comes in and apologizes for underestimating the opposition. As she tries to leave, Damien asks her which of the vigilante masks is her favorite trophy. He describes how he killed Laurel and Sara punches him. Damien immobilizes her with his magic and levitates her into the air, and invites Amaya to kill her. Amaya aims her gun at Sara, and Sara shoots her with the device. Sara tells her to shoot, and Amaya opens fire at the Legion to cover their escape.

Jax is on the phone talking to Eobard when Sara finds him and restores his memory. They go to Nate's basement and Sara figures that their next job is to rescue Martin. Jax says that Eobard was working on a reactor that would burn a thousand times hotter than the sun, and Sara wonders if Eobard is trying to destroy the Spear by incinerating it. Nate realizes that if Eobard destroys the Spear then the current reality can't be rewritten. Sara points out that Mick was there when the Legion used the Spear, and he says that the villains used the Kalabros Manuscript. Mick says that he can recognize the incantation, and Nick goes to work. Meanwhile, Sara tells Amaya that if they get the Spear then she wants her to use it. Amaya admits that they've got nothing to lose.

Eobard goes to the reactor and thanks Martin for his work, and says that he'll kill him if he doesn't get it online. Martin activates the reactor and Eobard tells him to stay until the core reaches peak temperature.

Nate pieces together a passage from the Kalabros and Sara tells Jax to use the device to restore Martin's mind. Then they destroy the reactor before Eobard destroys the Spear. She says that Mick will stay there because they can't trust him, and Amaya agrees.

Mick points out that he restored them all, but Sara says that they trusted him once and can't afford to make the same mistake. Amaya looks at Mick for a moment and then goes with the others.

Mick goes to find Len and says that he's done with the Legends, and suggests that they burn the town to the ground. They go to Malcolm and Damien, and Mick tells them what Eobard is planning. They figure that while the Legends fight Eobard, they'll grab the Spear for themselves.

Jax goes to the reactor and confirms that Martin already turned it on. When Jax takes out the device, Martin slaps it out of his hand and it breaks on the floor. Jax calls the others and says that they have a problem, and Sara tells him to keep Martin there. As Martin backs away, he insists that he's dedicated to Eobard... and presses the silent alarm. The Legends come in and Eobard speeds in. He grabs the Spear and prepares to throw it into the reactor. The guards come in and aim their guns at the Legends, and Martin reports that the reactor is fully functional.

Mick blasts the Spear out of Eobard's hands, and the Legion says that it's their turn to use the Spear. Eobard insists that he's trying to protect them, but Len blasts him unconscious. The two teams go for the Spear, and Nate grabs it. Damien grabs the other end of the Spear and swings Nate into a console. Eobard wakes up and Nate hits him with the Spear, knocking him back. Damien and Nate high-five each other and then Damien knocks Nate out and takes the Spear.

Ray knocks Damien out and grabs the Spear, and throws it to Sara. Malcolm attacks her and kicks the Spear away. Mick grabs it and Len congratulates him. He tells his partner to hand it over, and the Legends beg him not to do it. Amaya tells Mick that she still believes in him, and Len demands the Spear. Mick realizes that he's just an attack dog to Len, and Len admits that he's right but that's why they're partners. Mick tosses the Spear to Amaya and tells her to undo the mess. Amaya recites the incantation... and Len freezes her solid. He tells Mick that he's sorry about killing his friend and shatters her with a touch.

Mick aims his heat gun at Len but then lowers it and walks away. Eobard grabs the Spear and throws it into the reactor, and it's destroyed by the intense heat. The guards recover and aim their guns at the Legends, and Damien says that now Eobard can't stop them from killing him. Sara warns that they'll fight and avenge their partner, but Eobard points out that they'll never survive him without powers or weapons. He tells them that he doesn't want to see any of them dead because he'd rather see them live their lives in a reality that the Legion created.

Martin says that he doesn't care what Eobard does to them as long as he doesn't have to see

Jax again. Eobard tells them to go and dismisses his teammates as well, pointing out that he could kill any of them in a blink of the eye.

Back at Nate's basement, Mick smashes a table in fury. Jax refuses to accept that they've lost, and Sara says that they can fix things via time travel. If they go back to 1916 then they stop the Legion from getting the Spear. Jax points out that they can't change events that they participated in, and Nate notes that they don't have Waverider. Sara figures that Rip knows where it is and they just have to find him.

Gideon directs all power to the navigational controls. Rip sends the distress signal and hopes the team is out there somewhere listening... unaware that the miniaturized Waverider is sitting in Eobard's office.

## Aruba (1)

Season 2

Episode Number: 33

Season Episode: 17

Originally aired:	Tuesday April 4, 2017
Writer:	Phil Klemmer, Marc Guggenheim
Director:	Rob Seidenglanz
Show Stars:	Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Arthur Darvill (Rip Hunter), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson / Firestorm), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Matt Letscher (Eobard Thawne / Reverse Flash), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen)
Guest Stars:	Neal McDonough (Damien Darhk), John Barrowman (Malcolm Merlyn), Katie Cassidy (Laurel Lance / Black Canary), Wentworth Miller (Leonard Snart / Captain Cold), Jack Turner (I) (J.R.R. Tolkien)
Production Code:	T13.20017
Summary:	A massive timequake rocks the Legends' ship, which forces them to break the one cardinal rule of time travel in order to fix the problem. But if they are able to destroy the spear, they will face the ultimate consequence.



Rip has Gideon bring up nominal power and the AI reports that it's been unable to contact the team. He figures that they have to rescue it and activates the timeship, and Gideon reports that they're in Central City 2017. Rip spots a desk lamp and realizes that he and Waverider have been miniaturized. Gideon sets course for the nearest open window.

In the basement of Nate's mother, Ray tries to establish communication with Waverider. Nick is heartbroken over Amaya's death, and Ray establishes a link with Waverider. Rip calls them and says that he's homing in on their location,

but warns that there's one small problem with him picking them up. The miniaturized Waverider flies in and Mick grabs it to peer inside and then tosses it away. Rip figures that Eobard used Rip's exosuit to shrink Waverider, and the team tells him that they have a plan to restore reality but he's not going to like it.

That night, the team breaks into STAR Labs to recover Ray's suit. Ray and Jax find it and Rip flies Waverider to it. As Ray puts on his suit, Damien and Malcolm come in and immobilize them. Damien prepares to kill them, but Waverider flies in. It opens fire on Damien, who barely notices. Mick clubs Damien unconscious from behind and Sara and Nick take on the guards in the corridor. Ray uses the suit to deminiaturize Waverider, and they all board and fly off.

Waverider travels to France 1916 and Rip warns that they're risking temporal devastation by meeting their past selves. Nick doesn't care as long as they save Amaya, and Rip explains that they have to change reality before it "sets." He advises the team to minimize the chance of a temporal paradox by avoiding their past selves. Sara says that she, Rip and Ray will go to the church to leave the blood for their past selves to find. They realize that to save the world they have to erase themselves by eliminating the events that led to their timeline.

On the battlefield, Atom makes his way through the battlefield to the blood's burial spot. He blasts it out and takes it out of the case, but Eobard speeds in and grabs it. He says that he knew they would come back from 2017 and crushes the vial. Sara tells Atom to get out, and Eobard pulls Ray's heart out at superspeed. Sara prepares to go out but Rip stops him and says that Ray is gone and there's nothing she can do.

Back on Waverider, Sara and Rip tell the others what happened. Mick points out that the original Ray is still alive in 1916, and Sara figures that they have to steal the Spear. Their past selves have the Spear, and Rip reminds them that they can't interact with themselves. Sara suggests that they'll sneak into the other Waverider and steal the Spear.

On the battlefield, Len meets with Mick, punches him, and walks off to meet with Damien. Eobard brings Malcolm in and Eobard says that they no longer need the Kalabros Manuscript because the Legends are from there. He explains that he's the Eobard from the future and the future Legends are there, and tells the villains to deal with the Legends while he gets backup.

The Past-Legends leave Waverider and the present team watch. Mick takes command and he, Nick, and Rip go aboard the timeship. As they prepare to get the Spear, Past-Sara finds them and asks what happened. They claim that they didn't find anything at the church, and they split up. Present-Nick goes to the study and meets with Jax, and Martin comes in after Present-Mick spells him. As Present-Nick starts to explain what happened, Amaya comes in and Nick stares at her in shock for a moment. He quickly recovers and suggests that the Blood of Christ is at the Galapagos Islands in 1984. Present-Rip has shut down Gideon to keep the AI from interfering, and Martin and Jax go to investigate. Present-Nick hugs Amaya and says that he misses her.

Mick brings the Spear to the cargo bay where Rip is waiting. Nick finally joins them just as the others report that the past team has returned from the church. The trio in Waverider is trapped and can't leave without their past selves seeing them.

Present Sara and Jax run out to the past selves and say that Waverider has a radiation leak so they need to keep their distance.

Past-Nick wonders where Amaya is, and they say that they got everyone off except Martin, who is making repairs.

The past Legends inside the ship gather in the mess room and wonder why the others were acting so strange. They contact their Ray and Sara tells him to take out the "fake" Sara in front of him. Past-Mick and Ray attack Sara and Jax, and a fight breaks out. Past-Nick steels up and knocks Sara out.

In the cargo hold, the trio waits and Firestorm comes in. He figures that they're the Legion in disguise and attacks them.

Past-Rip realizes that Sara is a real Sara, and figure that they're from the future.

The past team gathers on the bridge of Waverider, and Present-Rip explains that they're from the future. The past Rip comes in and a timequake shakes the timeship, and Martin realizes that something went wrong the first time. The past Legends realize that Ray and Amaya are dead, and Present-Sara says that if they keep the Legion from getting the Spear then they all get to live. Past-Sara goes off with the Spear, and Present-Sara goes after her.

In the messroom, Past-Sara realizes that the situation in her future is their fault. She wonders if Present-Sara regrets not using the Spear, and Present-Sara says that they can't use the Spear because it draws on their darkness and they're not strong enough to wield it.

Present-Nick goes to the study and tells Past-Nick to tell Amaya that he loves her. The future Nick says that he saw Amaya die and tells his past self to do what he wishes he would have done rather than look back on his life with regret.

The two Sara return to the bridge as a shot hits the timeship. The Legion is firing at them and drop the cloak, and Jax figures that they have to make a timejump. Rip warns against it, but Past-Sara agrees that they have to keep the Spear out of the Legion's hands.

The timeship takes off and is hit by a timestorm. It crashes on the battlefield and Gideon reports that Waverider has sustained critical damage. Present-Sara says that they should get to the other Waverider and Amaya realizes that she's not coming with them.

The present Legends say that it's a one-way mission for them and tells their past selves to get the Spear as far away as they can.

The two teams go out and attack the Legion. Malcolm hits Firestorm, splitting him in two, and then prepares to kill Past-Jax.

Present-Jax takes a shot meant for Martin. Past-1916 Jax stabs Malcolm with one of his own arrows and knocks him out, then leads Past-Martin away.

Present-Mick grabs Damien and prepares to kill him. Len tells Mick to let Damien go, and Mick says that he has a team but no partner. Disgusted, Len kills Mick and Past-Mick stuns him. Present-Nick joins the others, but Damien. Past-Sara and Damien face off while Rip takes the Spear to Waverider. Damien and Sara fight in the trenches, and Sara finally puts her sword to his neck. He tells her to do it, but Sara says that death would be too kind. Present-Sara punches Damien unconscious and Past-Sara tells Amaya to get back to the ship. Meanwhile, Present-Nick tells his past self not to be a douche and dies.

As the Legends go to Waverider, Eobard speeds up and surrounds them. Dozens of Reverse Flashes appear as Eobard explains that he went to his future and brought his other selves with him. He offers them their lives for the Spear, and Amaya tells Sara to use the Spear. The Eobards attack the Legends, and Sara tells Amaya to fix the world. An Eobard knocks Amaya away, and Rip tells Sara to do it. She says that she can't control the darkness inside of her, and Rip says that she's stronger than she knows before an Eobard takes her out. The Eobards take out Atom and Steel, and Sara concentrates... .. And Sara finds herself at home with her sister Laurel having movie night. Sara realizes that the Spear is creating the new reality. The Spear is laying nearby, and Sara gives it to her and says that she was always the strong one. Laurel hands it back to her and Sara realizes that she could take it all back. Her sister says that she won't, and that the Spear needs someone strong enough to do the right thing. Laurel assures her that she's never too far away, and the sisters hug.

Back in the real world, Eobard grabs the Spear and says that he's going to erase them all from existence. He recites the incantation but nothing happens. Sara tells him that she made one small change to reality, and Eobard realizes that she depowered the spear. He prepares to kill her, but Black Flash arrives and grabs Eobard. It rips out his heart and Eobard dissolves as his death finally catches up to him. The other Eobards disappear and Black Flash snarls at Sara before racing off.

As the Legends recover, the Present-Sara tells Past-Sara that she did. She fades away with her timeline, and tells her past self that Legends never die.

Waverider departs with the captive Legion members. They return Malcolm to 2017, and Sara tells Len and Damien that she's not taking to 2017.

In Central City 2014, Mick takes Len to the warehouse where Eobard recruited Len. He explains that he's going to wipe Len's memory and put him on the right path as a Legend. Mick tells his friend that he'll be a better man, wipes his memory, and leaves.

Next, the Legends go to Miami 1937 and Sara puts Damien on the dock where they first encountered him. Damien points out that she's putting him on the path to kill Laurel, and Sara tells him that she's already made that choice, and she and Laurel are both okay with it. She then wipes his memories.

On Waverider, Amaya prepares to return to 1942. She tells Nick that it's time to go back to her proper time, and Nick says that he's going with her. He refuses to lose her again, or at all, and Amaya says that she doesn't want to go back to 1942. She figures that time is stronger than any choice she makes, and if she has a destiny then it will wait for her. The two of them kiss.

Sara finds Rip leaving and he explains that he's taking his leave. The Legends have functioned better under Sara's leadership than his, and there's nothing further for him to teach any of them. Rip tells her that she's the captain now and asks for permission to depart. Sara gives it and they shake hands.

Later on the bridge, Sara invites Mick to set a course for them. Mick picks Aruba, but Waverider shakes. Gideon reports that the disruption they created in 1916 is just the start. A timestorm ejects them out of the temporal zone, and they smash down in a city.

Gideon reports that they're in Los Angeles in 2017... and dinosaurs advance on the ship through the overgrown city.



# **Season Three**





## Aruba-Con (2)

Season 3

Episode Number: 34

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Tuesday October 10, 2017  
Writer: Phil Klemmer, Marc Guggenheim  
Director: Rob Seidenglanz  
Show Stars: Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson / Firestorm), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen)  
Recurring Role: Jes Macallan (Agent Ava Sharpe)  
Guest Stars: Arthur Darvill (Rip Hunter), Simon Merrells (Julius Caesar), Keiynan Lonsdale (Wally West / Kid Flash), Christina Brucato (Lily Stein), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Nils Hognestad (King Arthur), Hiro Kanagawa (Director Wilbur Bennett), Landon Jackie (Kyle Fedak "Caesar"), Guy Christie (Manager), Chris Carson (Alan), John Cnnis Graham (Belgian Soldier), Paul Gaffy (Lead Centurion), tyson Arner (Nerdy Cadet), Ruby Gillett (Cadet 1), Nitin Prasad (Cadet 2), Aidan Corrcia (Frat Guy)  
Production Code: T13.20601  
Summary: The Legends finally make it to Aruba after Rip relieves them of duty. However, they soon go back on duty and plan to steal the Waverider to stop Julius Caesar from conquering 2017.



After Waverider crashes in LA in 2017, the Legends head down the street. As dinosaurs run amuck, the team argues and Big Ben chimes in the distance. A T-Rex advances on them, and as it charges toward them it disappears into an energy portal. Rip appears and complains that the Legends bugged everything up, and says that his agents are dealing with the anachronisms displaced to 2017. Rip explains that he has been working for five years to create the Time Bureau. His agents are making sure everyone wipes the civilians' memories, and tells them that the Legends' services are no longer

required.

Six months later in Star City, a bored Sara is working in a discount store. The manager figures that she thinks that she could get a better job, and he tells her that she's lucky he hired someone who has been reported dead twice. Sara imagines cutting his throat, but controls herself, smiles, and thanks him.

At a Silicon Valley company, Ray tells his superior Alan that he's had a breakthrough in shrinking matter. Alan isn't interested, and points out Ray lost all of his side-project privileges. He points out that their company UpSwipe is creating a holistic social networking app to make the world a better place, and tells Ray that if it isn't on a phone then it's not the future.

In Central City, Steel is fighting criminals when Kid Flash speeds in and cleans up the rest. Nate reverts to his normal form and complains that Wally should have saved some for him.

Wally offers to buy him a drink, but Nate tells him that he has a girl waiting for him and goes to the park to meet with his date, Alana.

In Aruba, Mick is relaxing and taking in the sun on a private beach. Julius Caesar rides up and introduces himself, and says that he's there to conquer the known world. Mick wonders how he got there, and Julius has no idea but plans to conquer the world.

Realizing something is wrong with time, Mick calls Sara and tells her that they Julius Caesar is in Aruba and he's tied him up. Sara tells him to keep Julius safe, just as the manager comes in and complains that Sara is taking a personal call during peak traffic.

She throws a knife at him, says that she quits, and walks out.

Once she collects, Ray, Sara goes to Central City and meets with Nate. He says that she and Amaya broke up, and Sara tells him that Julius is in Aruba. She figures that they can use it to get the Time Bureau to bring them back in. Ray is surprised that she's unhappy with her new life, and Sara unconvincingly says that she's doing great. Nate says that he's the second most popular superhero in Central City, and Ray tells them that he's the most popular tech guru in Silicon Valley. They all decide to get going.

Back in Star City, the trio goes into an office using a stolen badge that Sara took from a time agent. Men draw guns on them, and their leader Sharpe comes in and orders them down on the floor. When Ray says who they are, Sharpe pins him to the floor and says that they know exactly who the losers are. Rip comes in and orders his people to stand down, and tells the trio to call ahead. Nate grabs him and Sara disarms Sharpe, and Nate figures that Rip told Amaya to go back to 1942. Rip insists that it was her idea, and Nate lets him go. Sara gives Sharpe her gun back and the former Legends say that they found an anachronism. Sharpe assures Rip that they haven't sensed any such temporal displacement, and tells Sharpe to ready a go-team. He then invites the trio on a tour.

Rip shows the group around the office, and some agents bring Arthur in. He figures that Rip was responsible, and Rip wipes his memory. Ray points out that the Bureau missed the fact that Julius was displaced, and Sara suggests that if he gave them Waverider back then they'd be glad to take care of it. Ray shows them Waverider and says that the ship has been put to a new use. The group goes aboard and discover that it's a simulator. The simulation crew come up with a better plan than the original team did, and the instructor Director William Bennett comes in. He wonders why the Legends are there, and says that they have professionals to handle the matter.

Mick is eating Caesar Sala, and Julius tells him a story about how he was kidnapped by pirates. He promises to kill Mick eventually if he doesn't let him go, and offers him the gold in his satchel. Mick grabs the gold and drops it, and Julius attacks him.

The Bureau Agents track down Mick to Aruba. They open a portal and send a go-team through.

Julius runs out and Mick goes after him. Two gents arrive and Mick knocks them over and then tackles a Julius lookalike. They figure that the fake is the real one, grab Mick, and teleport away with the fake. Rip wipes the fake's memories, and tells Mick that he'll never be there again. Sara apologizes to Rip, and reminds him that when he left he said that he had nothing left to teach her. Rip says that times have changed and she figures that he doesn't need them anymore. He tells her that he's not going to let the Legends fix anything.

The agents take the Legends out and give them parking validation. Mick uses one of Julius' coins in a vending machine, and they realize that Mick really saw Julius rather than an imposter. Sara figures that they have to grab Julius themselves and prove to Rip that they still have it. They go to the hangar to steal Waverider, and discover that there's a class in session. Mick strides onto the bridge and tells them that they're dismissed, and the students assume that Mick is a Time Pirate. As he talks, Mick knocks him out and the trainees quickly leave. Ray brings Gideon back up and explains that they're going to rescue Julius. Gideon is glad to cooperate. The hangar is sealed, and Sara has Gideon timejump them out.

Gideon timejumps Waverider three minutes into the future, and warns that the ship is in desperate need of maintenance. Nate tells Gideon to head for Central City.

Jax visits Martin at home and Martin is glad to see him. Martin figures that something is wrong, and Jax tells him that he dropped out of school. He explains that learning about engineering isn't nearly as fun as being the engineer on Waverider. A pregnant Lily joins them and Jax congratulates her. Lily invites Jax to stay for dinner and goes to the kitchen, and Waverider arrives.

Aboard the ship, Jax tries to convince Martin to go on the mission with them. Nate notes that sometimes they screw things up for the better, Martin agrees to go, and Ray suggests that they get Amaya. Nate insists that Amaya didn't dump her, and that she went back to Zambezi because Rip told her that she has a destiny. Sara says that this time they're going to be subtle.

The team returns to Aruba and spots Julius rallying the partying students at a toga party to join his cause. They all agree, assuming it's a fraternity prank. Sara tells her teammates not to use their powers for fear of making the anachronism worse, and Ray creates a dating profile of a beautiful woman looking for a young fraternity stud. He then has Gideon send it to every phone on the beach, and Gideon sends a photo of a woman. As Julius charges off, the fraternity members get the message and stop. Sara tells Julius that he's coming with her. When he fights, she attacks and easily takes him down.

Back on Waverider, Mick cheerfully kicks Caesar. Sara figures that Rip will soon track them down, just as Rip sends a hologram asking them to return Julius to them. Rip figures that they can't handle it, and points out that they've hijacked the Bureau's property. If they return then all will be forgiven. They let Sara make the call, and she tells Gideon to plot a course for the Bureau. The AI warns that it won't be possible without repairs, and Jax goes off to make them. When Nate complains, Sara tells him that she's using her best judgment.

As Jax works on the engines, Martin joins him and Jax wonders what adventure could be better than being a Legend. Martin tells him that he's the most capable young man that he's known, and can do anything he wants to do. Jax says that he wants to be part of Firestorm, and he can't do it if Martin won't.

Sara visits Julius in the brig and he admits that getting beaten by a woman rankles. She opens the cell and he figures that she believes he can resolve her current course of action. Sara tells him that if she goes against the Bureau then they'll take her ship.

Julius tells her that when he leads his army to Rome, the citizens will welcome him as a god. He invites Sara to join him in conquering the world, and Sara tells him that she doesn't need him to do it and locks him back up. Jax reports that the engines are fixed, and Sara tells him to head for Ancient Rome.

Waverider arrives in Cisalpine Gaul in 49 BC and cloaks. Gideon reports that Julius disappeared just before he marched on Rome, and Nate tells the conqueror that on the Ides of March his friends kill him to stop his rise to power. Sara wipes Julius' memory and Nate confirms that history is back to normal. He takes a selfie with Julius and a dazed Julius goes to his camp... with a stolen history book about the rise of Rome.

When Sara and Nate return to the ship, Sara tells the others that they've restored history. Gideon tells them their home no longer exists. The U.S. is now a Roman province, and the new timeline shows that Julius conquered the entire world. Nate realizes that Julius took his book.

At the camp, Julius tells his soldiers that when they get to Rome, he's going to kill his old friends.

Jax figures that they have to reset history gain. Martin wants to contact the Bureau, but Nate refuses. Sara agrees with him, saying that they can fix it before the Bureau arrives. Rip and his agents arrive and Rip asks to talk to Sara privately. She insists that they're going to fix it, and points out that none of the agents are field agents. Rip figures that she's the one who needs it, and insists that the Bureau can get the job done without the mess.

Sharpe and her team of two agents go to work, entering Julius' camp. They acquire the book but Sara realizes that it's a trap.

Julius and his soldiers grab Sharpe while the other two agents return to Waveridervia a portal. Julius destroys Sharpe's Time Courier comlink and takes the book back. Sara and Mick figure that they should go rescue Sharpe. When Bennett objects, Ray points out that they're idiots... with special abilities, who can handle themselves. Rip reluctantly agrees and asks if they have a plan.

Julius and his legion march to his army, and Firestorm attacks posing as Mars. Sara frees Sharpe while the other legends attack. At the camp, a shrunken Atom tries to steal the book. He knocks out one guard, and Nate takes out the entire one.

Sara and Sharpe fight back to back, and Mick confronts Julius and complains that he ruined his vacation. He punches him unconscious and says that they're even. Sharpe tells Sara that the Legends are even worse than they imagined.

After Waverider departs, Rip asks Mick and Sara if they plan to continue swashbuckling their way through history. If he denies them permission, they'll do it anyway. Realizing that it's a lost cause, Rip tells them to stay out of trouble. Mick reveals that he stole the Bureau equipment, figuring that they'd be dead without him, and walks out.

Sharpe complains to Rip that the legends are dangerous. Rip admits that they're effective on occasion, and that they might be the best chance to defeat the threat of Mallus. Sharpe points out that the Legends are the cause of Mallus, but Rip figures that they're the best chance to deal with it as well. He realizes that his Time Courier is missing and has Sharpe open a portal back to their HQ.

Jax tells Martin that it will take months to fix the engines, but Ray will do it since they're heading home. Martin says that he's staying and will make it back in time for the birth of his first grandchild, and his family is aboard Waverider.

Nate looks at a picture of Amaya, and Ray asks if he's okay. The historian admits that he misses being on the ship, and Ray tells him that Amaya is back home. Nate figures that Amaya is happy, and Ray reluctantly agrees.

In Zambesi 1942, Belgian soldiers approach a village. Amaya tells them that Zambesi is under her protection. When they prepare to shoot, she activates her totem and tears them apart.

## Freakshow

Season 3

Episode Number: 35

Season Episode: 2

Originally aired:	Tuesday October 17, 2017
Writer:	Grainne Godfree, Keto Shimizu
Director:	Kevin Tancharoen
Show Stars:	Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson / Firestorm), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen)
Recurring Role:	Jes Macallan (Agent Ava Sharpe), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Tracy Ifeachor (Kuasa)
Guest Stars:	Billy Zane (P.T. Barnum), Christa Anderson (Bearded Lady (Hildy)), Avionne Marie Dean (Foyisola), Lincoln Hall (Boy), Paul Lazenby (Burly Clown), C. Ernst Harth (Clown), Robert Underwood (Father), Shawn Stewart (Large Townie), Keri Adams (Reporter / Bethany Snow), Jason Day (B'wana Beast), John Cnnis Graham (Belgian Soldier)
Production Code:	T13.20602
Summary:	The Legends attempt to fix the anachronism in 1870 that happens to be P.T. Barnum's circus.



**Central City: Six Months Ago** — Amaya is making dinner when Nate comes in her. She explains that she's making chocolate doughnuts for him from scratch, and he assures her that they're not for nothing. They clear off the counter and knock the dough on the floor. Nate picks it up and tells Amaya that he's going to the corner store to get doughnuts. On the news, channel 52 runs rare footage of Vixen. Vixen is waging a one-person war against drug dealers.

When Nate returns, he discovers that Amaya has packed and left.

**Present Day** — Nate, Ray, and Jax are working on sensors to locate time anachronisms. Ray has built a hyper-molecular compressor to shrink anachronisms rather than try and put them in the brig. The team checks out the new anachronism map, with each dot showing them an anachronism when they broke time. They discuss where to start, and Sara wants to find something easy. Jax locates a level 1 anachronism in Wisconsin, 1870. It's at P.T. Barnum's Roving Museum of Freaks and Hypnotic Hippodrome.

The team arrives at the circus and Nate suggests that they check out the freaks. Martin dismisses it as humbug, but Ray says that people want to be amazed. Barnum begins the show and introduces an extinct animal. Nate, Jax, and Ray go looking for it. Ray finds feline feces and realizes that it's never been seen on earth before. He realizes what it is, and Sara tells him over the earbud to contain it. Ray finds the creature: a saber-tooth tiger in a cage. He's brought his "shrink ray", and Nate opens the cage door. The tiger wakes up and Ray ends up enlarging it instead of shrinking it. It smashes out of the cage and runs off. Back on Waverider, the trio tells the others what happened. Gideon reports that the anachronism has elevated to level 4, and

Sara warns that none of them have experience with animals. She gets an idea and tells them to stay on the ship, and takes a shuttle to Zambesi 1942 to ask Amaya to join them on one last mission.

Amaya leads Sara into a hut and says that she can't go with her. Sara figures that Amaya's powers are the quickest way to handle it.

Amaya says that her life is complicated, just as a young Feyinsola come in with a Belgian soldier's helmet. She says that she found it in a tree, and Amaya sends Feyinsola to bed. Sara tells Amaya that she seems at peace there and says goodbye, and Amaya asks if Nate knows that she'd be returning. Sara lies and says that he's thrilled.

On *Waverider*, the team is playing poker when Amaya and Sara come in. The others greet her, and Nate claims that everything is running smoothly without her. Sara asks for the shrink ray and says that she and Amaya will handle it, and leads Amaya out. Amaya realizes that Sara didn't tell Nate.

Later, Nate goes to the local town with Jax to drink. He complains about Amaya leaving him on his birthday, and figures that Amaya doesn't want to talk about it even if he sought her out.

Sara and Amaya track the tiger and spot it.

At the saloon, Barnum tells his freaks that he sunk all of his money into buying the tiger, and figures that they need a show-stopper. Meanwhile, Nate is using Ray's app to pick up girls, and Ray tells Nate to talk to Amaya. When a local bumps into the bearded lady, Hildy, Nate tells the local to apologize. The man takes an offense and Nate turns into solid steel. The local just hurts himself, and Barnum orders a round of drinks and says that Nate was marvelous. Ray tries to get Nate away, but Nate insists that freaks like them have to stick together. Half-drunk, he explains about Ray and Jax's powers, and says that his ex-girlfriend can summon the power of any animal. Barnum suggests that they go back to the circus for a private show with female acrobats. Jax and Ray quickly agree.

Amaya tells Sara that she'll distract the tiger. It leaps at Amaya, and Sara shrinks it down to housecat. Nate goes to talk to Amaya, and Barnum has his strongman knock out Ray and Jax.

The next morning, Sara, Amaya, and Mick find Nate passed out in the cargo bay. They wake him up and ask where Jax and Ray are, and he throws up. Nate remembers that they went to the circus for a private show, and when Amaya complains that he abandoned his team, Nate points out that she's one to talk.

Barnum locks up Ray and Jax, and says that now he has the God of Fire and the Incredible Shrinking Man. Jax claims that Nate was drunk, but Barnum doesn't believe them and figures that Nate was telling the truth. He tells them to get on with it, and Jax and Ray explain that they can't do anything without their partner and their exo-suit, respectively. Barnum figures that he'll make marvels out of them yet.

The rest of the team comes to the circus to find their friends, and Sara says that they're being watched. She goes after the man, who ducks into the nearby woods and knocks him down. It's Agent Gary from the Time Bureau. Meanwhile, Amaya complains about Nate's behavior. He points out that she's no longer a member of the team, and Amaya agrees that Sara should have told Nate that she was coming back. Nate insists that his getting drunk was just him and the others hanging out... and sees their faces on a freak show poster., listed as the twins Yin and Yang.

On *Waverider*, Mick is making a sandwich and teases the caged tiger with some meat. It gets out and runs off.

Sara locks Gary up in the brig and brings in Martin, and she figures that Ava had him spy on them. When he says that the anachronism is now level 6, Sara insists that they have it under control.

Amaya and Nate go in and discover that Jax and Ray are dressed as conjoining twins. Nate can't transform, and figures that he's dehydrated. Amaya starts to use the Tantu Totem, but two of the circus workers shoot them with tranq darts and knock them out, and Barnum comes in to say that they have new circus employees.

Later, Nate and Amaya wake up in a cage, manacled. Nate is still dehydrated to steel up, and she tells him that he doesn't want her using the Totem. Amaya refuses to explain and apologizes, and says that she went to Detroit to see her granddaughter, Mari, the present-day Vixen. Mari saved five people in one night and didn't know that Amaya was there, and Amaya says that her decision to leave had nothing to do with Nate. Nate asks why she had to go back to 1942, and

Amaya explains that Rip told her that if she stayed in 2017 then Mari would disappear. She didn't say anything to Nate because she needed him to hate her and move on.

Gary calls Sharpe, who says that the level 1 has escalated to a level 8. She realizes that he's on Waverider, and Sara aims a gun off-screen at Gary. Gary says that it's his fault the anachronism escalated, and assures Sharpe that the Legends have things under control. Once he hangs up, Sara punches him unconscious and tells Martin that they just have to rescue the team. Sharpe teleports in and Sara tells Martin and Mick to save the others while she holds Sharpe off. She then goes to confront Sharpe, who tells her that she's under arrest. Sara says that she'll break her arm if she tries to take her in, but Sharpe isn't impressed. The two women fight.

Martin and Mick go to the freak show and Mick glares at the clowns. Barnum comes out and presents Jax and Ray. He has them juggle and they have no choice but to do so... badly. Mick sees more clowns, tells Martin that he's on his own, and runs off.

As the audience boos, Barnum goes back into the tent, picks up a gun, and asks Nate if he's ready for his debut. He warns that the audience will burn the show down if they don't give them their money's worth, and tells Nate to transform or die. Nate refuses, and Barnum asks if he would steel up for Amaya. After a moment, Nate agrees.

Sara and Sharpe continue fighting and finally knock each other down. They agree to take a break and get some water. The tiger comes in and grows to normal. Sharpe panics and runs off, and the tiger goes after her. It corners her and leaps... and Sara uses a Time Courier to open a set of panels, saving her and taking her to Gary. Sara figures that Sharpe is mad because she saved her life again, and Gideon warns that the anachronism is level 9. Sharpe almost says that Rip believes that the Legends can deal with Mallus, and then tells her that Rip will take Waverider away from them again.

A clown comes out to make balloon animals.

Nate steels up and Barnum confirms that he's bulletproof. An exhausted Nate reverts to human form, and Amaya uses the Totem to break free of her manacles and the cage. She easily takes out Barnum's assistant.

The real clown comes out without his costume and yells at the man impersonating him: Martin. As the clowns close in, Mick screams at them to die and tackles them. As he fights them, Martin steps on a seesaw and yells at Mick to hit it. Mick does so, launching Martin into the ring. He touches Jax's hand and they become Firestorm. As the crowd cheers, a berserk Amaya chases Barnum out of the tent. She slams Firestorm back when he flies at her, and Nate leaps in and tells her to fight whatever has possessed her and come back to him. After a moment, Amaya gains control of herself and he hugs her. Barnum announces the finale and says that they had it all.

That night, Waverider departs as the locals look on. Jax and Ray tell Sharpe that the anachronism has been dealt with. Gideon has always communicated to the Time Bureau that they've resolved the matter. Sara talks to Sharpe privately and Sharpe reluctantly congratulates her but will be watching her. She denies saying anything earlier about a greater threat, and then says that the information is needed to know. When Sharpe prepares to go, Sara reminds her about Gary.

Nate approaches Amaya about what happened, and says that her telling him the truth made him feel a little better. They call the team together and Amaya explains that whenever she tapped into her powers she could feel herself losing control. One day she killed Belgian soldiers that threatened Zambesi, and she hunted them down when they tried to run. Sara figures that Amaya came back to have a place to think, and Amaya says that something is wrong with the Totem. She figures that she's too dangerous to be around, but Sara says that she's their teammate. Sara then tells the others that there's a greater evil coming that even the Time Bureau is afraid of. After a moment, they all burst out laughing and wonder what could be more dangerous than Vandal and Reverse Flash.

A woman kneels before a river and chants. The nearby water rises up in the form of an elemental, which walks ashore and forms into Kuasa. The woman says that she's a follower of Mallus and they have work to do.





## Zari

Season 3

Episode Number: 36

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Tuesday October 24, 2017  
Writer: James Eagan, Ray Utarnachitt  
Director: Mairzee Almas  
Show Stars: Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson / Firestorm), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz)  
Guest Stars: Jes Macallan (Agent Sharpe), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Tracy Ifeachor (Kuasa), Joy Richardson (Ancestor Woman), Jack Fisher (I) (Young Ray Palmer)  
Production Code: T13.20603  
Summary: While the Legends try to capture a rogue time traveler, who goes after a renegade named Zari, Nate comes up with a cure for Amaya's condition.



**Seattle, 2042** — ARGUS patrols declare an anti-meta curfew and patrol the streets. A transport is heading to a facility with their prisoner, and Kuasa emerges from the water puddle ahead of them. The truck slams into her and she splatters into water. Once the truck stops, Kuasa flows into the truck through the vent and takes out the driver and guard. She then opens the back and discovers that the prisoner is gone. Gary is watching nearby and calls the Time Bureau with a Code 99.

*Waverider* is parked in the time stream and Martin tells Nate to discuss

any issues with Amaya with Amaya. He notices that Amaya is on the ceiling dreaming that she's a spider. Nate yells at her to wake up, and Amaya drops to the table. She worries that she might summon a dangerous animal ashe in her sleep, and Nate assures her that they'll figure out what's going on with the Totem. Martin suggests that they apply science and start in the med bay, and leads Amaya off.

Sara picks up Gary's transmission saying that he's seen a female meta of unknown origin. Jax and Mick come in and Sara says that they intercepted a distress call. They wonder why they should help the Bureau, and Sara reminds them that the help people in trouble. The team lands in 2042 and discover that it's under martial laws. They avoid the ARGUS patrols and trace Gary's signal.

They find the agent and says that Ava will kill him because she hates the Legends. Mick convinces Gary to tell them what happened, and Gary says that the Bureau got a ping on some unregulated time travel. When he got there, he saw Kuasa and realized that she's a meta.

Back on *Waverider*, the team review security footage of the truck. Ray remembers fighting someone with similar powers, and Sara figures that Kuasa is an assassin and she failed to kill her target. Gideon scans ARGUS' logs and the AI projects the prisoner's most likely destination.

At an abandoned warehouse, the prisoner—Zari Tomaz—s packing her things when the Legends come in. They tell her to come with them if she wants to live, and Zari says that they'll lead ARGUS to them. An ARGUS drone flies in, identifies the team, and places them for violating the anti-meta-human act. Zari cloaks herself from the drain and walks out, and Atom destroys the drone. ARGUS soldiers come in and order them to surrender, and Sara orders the others to surrender. Once the soldiers move in, Sara attacks them and the others join in. Mick is furious that he doesn't get a clear shot. They head back to *Waveriderto* get a line on Zari, unaware that Kuasa is watching them.

Gideon finds nothing wrong with Amaya, and Martin wants to perform more tests. Amaya insists that it's the Totem, and Nate suggests that they talk to her ancestors. She refuses to mess with the Totem's history and storms off, and Martin suggests that it's a side effect of temporal dysphasia.

Sara joins Amaya in the hallway and Ray wonders why ARGUS is now an authoritarian organization. Ja figures that eventually the Time Bureau will become the Time Gestapo,. Gideon reports that Tari has remained undetected, and determines that she has a major rap sheet. She's Muslim, and religion is illegal in 2042. Sara asks Mick where Zari would go.

Mick takes the team to his former bar in Seattle and discovers that it's changed. They spot Zari at the bar and Mick sits down next to her. Zari insists that she can protect herself, and Mick asks why she's there looking to hire muscle. The others come over and Zari sees Kuasa nearby. They quickly leave and Kuasa turns into water and flows after them. She comes up in front of them, and Sara attacks her. The others take Zari to *Waverider*, while Sara and Kuasa continue fighting and Mick watches. Mick creates a diversion, starting a fight, and he and Sara soon escape.

Back on *Waverider*, Zari admits the ship. She says that she has no idea why Kuasa is after her, and Gary says that it's technology she's not allowed to see. He blurts out that they're time travelers, and says that their job is to capture the assassin. Zari wonders why the world still sucks if they've saved it twice, and Sara explains that they need her help to capture Kuasa. Zari figures that they're going to use her as bait, and agrees to cooperate if they break her brother out of the ARGUS facility where he's imprisoned. Gary warns that the brother isn't the priority, but Sara agrees to Zari's terms.

Nate tells Amaya that there's a root in Zambesi known for its spiritual properties. Gideon has synthe it, and he did a quality test on himself first. He tells Amaya to drink it so they peak at the same time, and she does. They sit down and turn down the lights, and Amaya tells Nate to stop talking, close his eyes, and breath. When he does so, Amaya looks at him and smiles, and then does the same.

The Legends dress as maintenance workers and break into an ARGUS black site. They go to the security console and Zari gets the information on which cell her brother is in. Ray and Jax take out the security guard and start to open the cell. The monitors show ARGUS conducting experiments on metas, and Jax unlocks all of the cells. The prisoners run for the exits, and Ray and Jax join the others. Jax explains what they saw, and they realize that Zari is gone.

Zari removes her uniform, finds an amulet stored at the site, and runs... right into the team. Mick realizes that there is no brother and it's a heist, not a prison break. She says that the amulet was her brothers and is hers now, and taps it. It glows, and on *Waverider*the Totem glows as well. Amaya tells Nate what's happening.

Zari wanders off as the prisoners rush by, separating her from the Legends.

The Totem fades out, and she has a vision of the jungle. She starts chanting.

Soldiers find the legends, and Sara lets Mick open fire on them. Ray calls Nate and tells him to bring *Waveriderto* them. He tells Amaya to stay and slowly heads out despite the hallucinations. Nate gets to the bridge and takes *Waveriderto* the battle site.

The Legends get outside and tell Zari to stop. She uses the amulet to turn into a sandstorm and flies off, and Atom goes after her.

Jax tells Gideon to take command of the ship and the team runs as the prisoners storm out.

Back on *Waverider*, Gideon tells the team that Martin is checking on Amaya. Atom is following Zari, and Sara figures that she'll kill Zari when they find her. Gary objects, and Sara tells him that they've got it.

In the study, Sara tells Jax that they have to lock Zari back up. Jax points out that AGUS was experimenting on metas, and figures that Zari acted the same way that Sara would have

in the same situation. Nate comes in, still hallucinating, and Gideon says that Nate is under a hallucinogenic compound. He explains that he's trying to help Amaya, and Gideon says that Martin is with Amaya in the med bay.

Sara goes to the med bay and finds Amaya unconscious. Meanwhile, Amaya hallucinates that she's in a forest. She walks around and hears a woman calling to her. The woman says that Amaya is in the world between worlds, and she is all that have come before. She can feel Amaya's fear, and Amaya explains that she's losing control over the totem. The woman tells her that she can't stop the forces of nature, and must learn to run besides them. She explains that the Totem's strength grows when the threats that she faces become more powerful. The woman tells Amaya to find the girl and to not fear the new totem-bearer,. She tells Amaya to trust in her new power.

Zari goes to the site in the forest where a camp was before it was torn up. Atom approaches her, and Zari says that it was supposed to be their sanctuary. She explains that her brother had powers so he fought ARGUS. The night they were leaving, ARGUS raided their house, killed her brother, and took the amulet. Zari needed the amulet to protect her parents. Kuasa arrives and Atom notifies Sara that she's there, and the team head there.

An unidentified ship approaches *Waverider*, and Gideon identifies it as the Time Bureau. Sara realizes that Gary told the Time Bureau where they are, and he quickly leaves. Ava calls over and says that they should stop interfering. Sara insists that they don't need backup, just as Atom calls for backup. Ava says that they'll save him if the Legends give them Atom's coordinates, and fires a warning shot to make her point. Sara says that she'll send the coordinates, but flies off instead. Ava orders her team to follow them.

Atom fires at Kuasa, who dissolves into water, comes up behind him, rips off his helmet, and starts pumping water into his lungs.

Zari steps forward with the amulet, and Kuasa releases Atom and asks if Zari can use the Totem. She offers Zari revenge on ARGUS, and reminds her of what they've done to Zari and her family. Kuasa warns that Zari can't control the power.

The Time Bureau ship pursues *Waverider* and fires, and warns that they'll sustain critical damage in four minutes.

Zari blasts Kuasa with Totem and tells Ray that they have to go.

Amaya joins the team on the bridge and admits that Nate's plan was beneficial. Sara and Martin stay on the bridge while the others take the jumpship to head for Ray's position. Nate straps himself in, and Gideon reports that they've lost their rear deflectors.

Martin suggests that they compromise, but Sara refuses to compromise and tells the others to hold on. She diverts power to the forward shields and flies at the Time Bureau ship. Sara tells Ava that she's not going to let the Bureau put Zari behind bars. The Bureau ship jumps at the last minute, and Gideon confirms that they're not following *Waverider*.

Zari and Atom run, and Kuasa appears in front of them. The others arrive and Amaya remembers what her ancestor said. She steps forward and uses her power to block Kuasa's water blasts. She then summons an elephant's ashe and smashes Kuasa away, and Kuasa says that she could kill Amaya but then she'd kill herself. She takes out a mystical artifact, activates it, and disappears.

Ava contacts Sara and says that Sara could have destroyed them all. She promises that if she ever tracks them down again, she'll exile them to the dawn of time. Ava signs off and Gideon plots a course for 2042.

Nate talks to Amaya and she thanks him for getting a handle on the Totem. He wishes that she was staying on the ship but figures that she's leaving now that she can control the Totem. Amaya says that she can't go because her fate is intertwined with Zari's.

When she learns that they're dropping Zari off in 2042, Amaya heads off.

Zari has Mick take her back to the warehouse, and thanks Mick for his help. Amaya joins them and says that it isn't safe there. When Zari notes that she doesn't other options, Amaya tells her that the amulet is a Totem like hers and they're somehow bound together.

She invites Zari to come with them, and suggests that Zari's Totem guided them to her. When Zari says that she's not a superhero, Mick points out that he isn't either. Zari agrees and she and Amaya shake.

**Ivy Town, 1988** — A young boy is riding along the beach. Bullies chase him, and they he hides

in a sewer pipe as they ride past.

Something growls at him in the darkness, and Ray extends his hand in greeting.

## Phone Home

Season 3

Episode Number: 37

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Tuesday October 31, 2017  
Writer: Matthew Maala  
Director: Kevin Mock  
Show Stars: Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson / Firestorm), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari)  
Guest Stars: Jack Fisher (I) (Young Ray Palmer), Christina Brucato (Lily Stein), Susie Abromeit (Mrs. Palmer), Cissy Jones (Dominator Queen), Marc Graue (Gumball), Paul Becker (Runner), Jacob Richter (Glasses), Joel Sturrock (Shooter), Misty Cross (Walkie), Oliver Birmingham (Bully), Forrest Rozitis (Ty), Scott Seol (Lab Assistant), Dominic Marichie (Awestruck Kid)  
Production Code: T13.20604  
Summary: The Legends learn that Ray Palmer will die because they broke time, so they race back to 1988 to try and save his life. When they arrive, they learn that young Ray Palmer has befriended a time-displaced baby Dominator, putting him in harm's way with the government and the Dominator's mother. New to the ship and missions, Zari must find her place and learn to trust the team. Meanwhile, Stein begins working on a secret project on the ship, which makes Rory and Jax suspicious.



In Ivy Town in 1988, an agent runs through a lab and reports that they have the target on the move. Young Ray runs through the complex, and two agents close the outside door. The boy slides under it just in time and heads for the lab, and the agent Glasses tells him to calm down and they'll have a nice chat. After a moment, Young Ray grabs the agent's key and his associate shoots.

On Waverider, Ray tells the team that he's taking them through a ten-step team process that he developed at Palmer Tech. The Legends are less than impressed, and Ray says that Zari needs to

bond with them. Zari says that she isn't a member of team, and already has them figured out. She identifies each of the Legends' issues, and they start arguing. Ray suggests that they go to trust falls, and picks Mick. Ray has paid Mick in advance, but Ray disappears and Mick hits the floor. Gideon reports that the record shows that Ray died in 1988. He went missing on October 31, and they recovered the body two days later. Sara tells Gideon to set course for October 30.

Waverider arrives in Ivy Town and Ray reappears. He sees Gideon's file with the newspaper article of his death, and figures that they can save his life and enjoy 1988. The team dresses up in 80s and Ray says that he'll show them around his home town. Zari asks how he can pretend that everything is okay, and Ray says that as long as he trusts in himself, things turn out all right.

The Legends go to the school and Zari takes in the 1980s. She and Ray spot Young Ray, who is thanking his teacher. The team follows Young Ray to the newsstand and see the boy shoplifting candy bars. Young Ray sees Mick watching him admiring him and walks away..

Nate is at the house across from Young Ray's house, and spots bullies picking on him. Ray arrives and remembers that they were friends, and the bullies ride off on their bikes. Sara and Amaya arrive and says that everything seems normal. Ray figures that something is wrong and runs to his childhood home. He peers in the window as Young Ray gives the candy to something under his bed.

An alien creature reaches out and take the candy, then spits the wrapper out. Young Ray calls the creature "Gumball" and says that it can come out. A baby Dominator crawls out and Ray tells the others that he knows what kills him.

Back on Waverider, the Legends tell Zari about the Dominators. Gideon says that the baby Dominators have all the strength of the adults, and can control minds. Ray says that all they have to do is sneak into Young Ray's house, kidnap the Dominator, and take it home.

Jax finds Martin, who missed the meeting, and says that he can sense that something is wrong. When Jax figures that Martin doesn't want to be on Waverider, Martin says that he's as committed to the mission as ever. Mick is listening in and offers to extract the information from Martin.

Atom and Zari break into the Palmer house after Mrs. Palmer leaves. Amaya and Nate are outside posing as Animal Control officers.

Inside, Atom and Zari hear Gumball in the closet and find the creatures. Zari says that she can see why Young Ray is so lonely.

Young Ray calls to Gumball from the kitchen. Zari hides under the bed and Atom shrinks down. Gumball grabs him, and Young Ray comes in and takes Atom away. Atom pretends to be an action figure, and Young Ray sets him down and turns on the VCR.

Mrs. Palmer drives up and goes into the house. She yells for Young Ray, and he has Gumball hide. Mrs. Palmer comes in and says that she got a call that he didn't show up at school. Young Ray claims that he was sick, and Mrs. Palmer sees the candy wrappers and figures that he's been eating candy. Atom warns that the Dominator is getting angry, and Nate volunteers to distract her.

In the house, Young Ray says that school is boring. His mother tells him that he's coming back, and hears something snarling in the closet. As she starts to open the door, the doorbell rings. Mrs. Palmer answers the door and Nate and Amaya says that they were with Animal Control. She lets them in and explains that her son is always sneaking off into the woods and bringing back strays. Mrs.

Palmer wishes that Young Ray would make normal friends, and Young Ray and Atom both listen to her.

Gabriel tells Sara that it's detecting another incoming time ship. Sara goes off to check it out.

Young Ray tells Gumball that they know about it and they need to go, and no one cares about him. The boy picks up Atom and puts him in his backpack so that Gumball will have company, and Gumball crawls in. As Young Ray sneaks out the widow, Zari goes after him and says that she's there to save his life. The boy figures that she's after Gumball and crawls through a fence. Zari goes after him and tries to warn Young Ray, but loses him in the woods.

Mick takes Jax into the cargo bay and says that Martin is ratting them out to the Time Bureau. He has Gideon confirm that someone has been erasing the jumpship's travel log while they're asleep.

As night falls, Nate and Amaya search for Young Ray. Amaya complains that Nate was flirting with Mrs. Palmer, and he wonders if she's jealous. They see people up ahead and hide. Two agents are searching with Geiger counters, and say that they need to find the Dominator and take Young Ray with them.

Sara checks the area and reports that it was a false alarm. An adult Dominator knocks her out.

Mick and Jax go to a storage room and discover that Martin has converted it into a lab. Jax realizes that it's a radio transmitter that communicates through time, and figures that Martin is a traitor.

Zari tracks Young Ray to his treehouse and says that he's in danger. Atom tells her over the radio to think like a kid, and Zari says that she's there to speak to Sir Galahad and Sir Gumball.

Young Ray steps out just as the agents arrive and grab Young Ray. The men sedate both Young Ray and Zari.

In a lab, the agents strap Gumball to a table. Glasses says that they have to keep it sedated so it doesn't use its telepathic powers, and uses a shock device to keep the Dominator from communicating with its mother, the queen. Another agent reports that they've locked up Zari and Young Ray, and Glasses tells her to interrogate Young Ray and then kill him. A shrunken Atom has been listening in and flies off. Meanwhile, Glasses tells the tech that the Dominators protect their young at any cost.

Sara wakes up to find herself tied up in a Dominator cocoon. The Queen is there and Sara figures that it's looking for her kid. She offers to help, and the Dominator scans her mind and learns about the last place that Sara saw Gumball: at Ray's house.

Martin goes to the jumpship and finds Mick and Jax waiting for him. Mick yanks the main conduit out of the jumpship, and Martin asks Jax to help him get out of 1988. When Jax says that he's working with the Time Bureau, Martin denies it. Mick points out that Martin has a communicator in his back pocket, and Lily asks if Martin will be there for the birth of his first grandchild. Once Martin signs off, he explains that he took the jumpship to 2017 to give Lily the other communicator. He wiped the jump logs so that they'd know that he meant it. Mick says that they'll take Waverider, and Jax figures that the rest of the team can manage.

Atom frees Zari as the alarms go off.

Glasses tells Young Ray to calm down, and Young Ray grabs his keys. Atom blasts them both unconscious, and more agents arrive. Once Atom takes them out, Young Ray says that they need to get Gumball. The boy insists that they can save him, and Atom tells him that he has to face reality eventually or will get himself killed. Zari tells Young Ray that they'll save Gumball and make it out together.

Sara manages to free herself from the cocoon and calls Nate and Amaya. They say that the government has turned the rec center into a government facility, and Sara tells them that the Queen is heading to Ray's house. Amaya says that she'll search for the queen while Nate watches Mrs. Palmer. He goes to the Palmer house and she drags him in and starts kissing him.

Amaya hears screaming and goes to investigate. She finds the real Mrs. Palmer suspended in a cocoon up a tree.

The Queen, using her mental powers to appear as Mrs. Palmer, shoves Nate onto the couch. Amaya comes in and tells Nate what's really happening, and the Dominator reverts to its normal form. She regains her mental control, and Amaya attacks the Queen while Nate throws records at the Dominator. Nate and Amaya run out and the Queen chases after them as the local trick-or-treaters assume that it's a costume.

Sara goes back to Waverider and finds a note saying that they "borrowed" the ship. She tells the others that they have to give the Queen her child back. Ray and the others find Gumball, and Glasses and his men come in and says that they're not letting the team take the alien. Gumball controls their minds and freezes them in place, and Young Ray refuses to turn on the scrambling device. Ray tells him that they're all going to die if Young Ray doesn't, and Gumball makes the agents sing the song from the movie Young Ray was watching earlier. They go into a dance number and Ray, Young Ray, and Gumball hum along. Ray admits that he should have trusted him and apologizes for the tough love.

Ray, Zari, and Young Ray tell the team that they have Gumball and steal some bicycles, and Nate and Amaya yell that the Queen is following them.

Martin, Mick, and Jax arrive at the hospital in 2017.

As Zari and Young Ray ride bicycles back to the others and Atom flies along, Zari uses her amulet to summon a gust of wind, lifting the bikes into the air so that they make it in time.

Nate and Amaya reach Sara, and Sara prepares to fight the Queen. Ray and the others arrive, and the Queen reaches out its arms to its child. Zari tells Young Ray to hand the baby over, and he reluctantly does so. Gumball hesitates and Young Ray tells it that they'll still be friends and he has people to take care of him... and Gumball helped him find them. Gumball goes to his mother, who hugs her child. The Queen teleports away with her baby.

In 2017, Martin welcomes his grandchild Ronnie to the world. Jax comes over and apologizes for Martin almost missing the opportunity because of him. Martin says that he should have trusted them. Mick brings cigars over for everyone.

Ray uses the memory-wiping devices on Mrs. Palmer, and Nate claims that they were getting rid of possums. They tell her that one of Young Ray's strays didn't do it, and Ray assures her that she's doing a good job with her son.

Zari checks in with Young Ray and tells him that he did the right thing. Young Ray says that they were going to watch the movie together, and Zari says that she felt alone for a long time but it turned out that there were people out for her that she didn't even know about. She tells Young Ray that there are people out there for him and he has to keep watching. The boy asks her to ride the movie with him, and Zari says that she has to go but maybe next time. Young Ray says that he and Gumball were going to go trick- or-treating and he couldn't eat all the candy.

Later, Young Ray goes out dressed as the Atom. The bullies come over and insult Young Ray's costume, and the Legends come over in costume and says that they're Young Ray's friends. Mick tells the bullies to hand over their candy—and their allowance.

Back on Waverider, Zari is eating candy when Ray joins her. She asks if their missions always go that poorly, and Ray admits that they do. Zari says that she can't wait for the next one and that they should get to know each other. She starts sharing about her personal life with Ray, including the fact that she loves musicals. Ray tells her that they're going to watch *Singing in the Rain*.

As he gets popcorn, Jax sees him and says that Waverider isn't Martin's home anymore. He wants Ray to help him break up Firestorm.



## Return of the Mack

Season 3

Episode Number: 38

Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Tuesday November 7, 2017  
Writer: Grainne Godfree, Morgan Faust  
Director: Alexandra La Roche  
Show Stars: Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson / Firestorm), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz)  
Guest Stars: Arthur Darvill (Rip Hunter), Neal McDonough (Damien Darhk), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Courtney Ford (Eleanor Dahrk), Jes Macallan (Agent Sharpe), John Noble (Mallus), Christina Brucato (Lily Stein)  
Production Code: T13.20605  
Summary: The Legends journey to London in 1897 to hunt down a time-traveling vampire. Once there, they run into Rip, but not everyone welcomes him back so quickly. Meanwhile, Stein discovers what Ray and Jax are up to and is not pleased.



In 1895 London, a woman is walking down the streets at night. She sees a man behind her and moves on, and the man comes after her.

She draws a knife and orders him to back off, and draws a knife. The man keeps following her and they come to a corpse. The man-Rip- deduces that the man was killed elsewhere and dropped there, and appears to have been drained of blood.

On *Waverider*, Jax tells Ray that Martin wants off the ship and they need to find a way that Jax can operate as Firestorm separately.

Ray takes Jax to the medbay and gives him an injection, and then warns that there might be some side effects. Jax is relieved to discover that he doesn't like grapefruit anymore.

Martin is in the mess room with the others, eating grapefruit, Zari is enjoying the food replicator, and wants to talk to them about going to 2041 and save her family who died in 2042. The others warn that they can correct the fact but altering history can have unintended consequences. When Zari asks if saving a family member's life is worth it, Sara points out that she lost a sister.

Nate calls a team meeting and tells them that he checked the data on the anachronisms. He's learned that they form a pattern. Jax points out two outliers, one in Seattle 2042 and another in London 1895. He tells them that there are reports of a vampire killing people. Martin insists that there's no such thing as vampires, but Sara figures that they should investigate.

The team arrives in 1895 and hit the streets. Mick is armed with stakes and garlic, having wanted to kill a vampire all his life. A newsboy reports another vampire victim found, and Jax doesn't remember why they're there until Ray reminds him. Ray realizes that it's a side effect of the separation serum. They go to the morgue, claiming that they're with Scotland Yard and

the NYPD, and Mick promptly stakes the corpse. The coroner realizes that they're fakes, and his smart watch goes off. He finally hands it over and they convince him to talk that the coroner said that a vicar was walking down a street when a corpse fell out of the sky. The watch was on the corpse, and the coroner buried him in Stone's Hollow. The next day, the first victim showed up. Sara wipes the coroner's memories and they head to the cemetery.

When they get to the cemetery, they spot a grave that's already dug up. The body is gone, and something moves in the darkness. Rip crawls out of the grave and welcomes them to London. He says that the Time Bureau doesn't know that he's there, and he needs the team's help. Back on Waverider, Rip congratulates Amaya on rejoining the team. Jax doesn't remember where Ri came from, and Ray tries to cover for his amnesia. He leads Jax away to analyze the watch, and warns Jax that Martin will notice. Martin follows them and asks what's going on, and they blame Jax's activities on temporal dysphasia. Lily calls Martin and asks him to sing lullabies to get Ronnie asleep. As Martin sings, Ray tells Jax that first they have to figure out who the watch belongs to.

Amaya goes to Zari's quarters and finds her looking for an earring. She says that Zari should take comfort that her brother wanted her to have the amulet. Both's amulets glow and release energy, an Amaya says that they're connected but she doesn't know why. She hoped that they could find the answer together.

Rip pours drinks and says that he misses Wavverider. He gets down to business and explains that for the last five years he's been chasing the rumors of Mallus, an ancient evil. Rip figures that Mallis recruiting allies from throughout time, and the outliers are Mallus' work. The Time Bureau doesn't believe Mallus exists, but Sara warns that they don't know if they can trust him. Rip offers to call off the Time Bureau's pursuit, and Sara agrees to help him. he says that the vampire is Mallus' objective, and if they catch the vampire then they catch Mallus. The team figures that they can use Nate as bait.

The team hits the streets with Nate off on his own. A nearby gaslight goes off, and Martin arrives and tells Nate that he was looking for him. Another man comes up behind Nate and chloroforms him unconscious. By the time the team gets there, they see a carriage heading off with Nate inside. The Legends try to cut off the wagon and Sara manages to stop the carriage. However, there's nothing but potatoes in the back and they realize that they lost Nate.

Nate wakes up strapped to a table in an operating room. Martin" introduces himself as Sir Henry Stein and says that he's an actor.

He explains that his master—a body in a nearby tank—will finally make his return with Nate's lifeblood, but there's much to be done in the meantime. Once Stein leaves, Nate calls Sara on the earbud. Gideon confirms who Henry is, and Martin says that Henry was an eccentric. Rip tells Nate to stay where they are, and Nate reports that the drug knocked out his powers. He describes a painting of a red moon on the wall, and Rip finds a reference to the red moon in his notes on the Order of the Shrouded Compass, a London secret society of the occult. The orders believes that a lunar eclipse has magical properties, and there's one happening that night.

The team go to an Order party and Henry comes out to introduce a famed mystic Madame Eleanor. Eleanor says that she senses someone in the room who wants to speak to a departed one, and invites Zari to join her.

On Waverider, Ray checks the fingerprints on the watch. There are two sets: one is unidentified and the other belongs to Oliver Queen. Ray figures that they need to call Team Arrow.

Nate is singing to himself when Henry's assistant comes in and tells the "master" in the nearby tank that they must wait for the blood-red moon. Nate calls Sara and says that they need a rescue, and she and Rip find the room. It's guarded, and they fake being drunk. Once they're close enough, they knock out the guards.

Eleanor holds a séance and says that she was once a skeptic but now is the spirit's conduit. The lights flicker and Eleanor goes into a trance. She then speaks with a man's voice, telling Zari about the night they came for. He accuses Zari of abandoning him, and says that she's scared now just as she was scared of ARGUS then. Amaya and Mick tell Eleanor to stop, and she saps out of her trance. They warn Sara that their cover is blown.

The aide takes out a two-pronged needle and prepares to drain Nate of his blood. Sara and Rip burst in and Sara takes out the aide.

Nate explains about the Order's plan.

Ray and Jax call Curtis Holt, who tells them that the watch belongs to Damien Dahrk.

Sara opens the tank and discovers that a "dead" Damien Dahrk is inside. Rip figures that Damien is part of Mallus' plan. Amaya calls and says that the Order is attacking them, and Sara orders everyone to fall back.

On Waverider, Sara says that they have to stop Damien from coming back to life. Rip figures that Mallus is coming there to recruit Damien, and Sara talks to him in private. She says that she's not letting Damien come back to life, and points out that she erased his memories and put him into the timeline so that he could kill Laurel. Rip admits that she's right and apologizes, saying that he's been chasing Mallus for a long time and he may have lost his perspective.

Zari is looking at a photo of her family when Amaya comes in. She's concerned about Zari, who says that she left her brother Behrad there to die the night that ARGUS came for them. Zari tries to hand over the Totem, but Amaya points out that it's her only remaining connection to Behrad. Undeterred, Zari says that it's just a reminder of how she failed.

Jax is telling Ray that he misses his psychic connection to Martin. Martin comes in and realizes what Ray is doing, Jax explains what they were doing and why, but Martin wonders how they could attempt to do it behind his back.

Martin walks out and goes to the cargo bay. Rip is there and asks if everyone is aboard the ship. He then tells Martin to tell Sara that he's sorry, closes the cargo door in front of Martin, and tells Gideon to initiate program Gentleman's Dreadnaught. Rip walks off the ship and Waverider goes into lockdown mode. Amaya realizes that Zari is gone.

Zari goes back to the Order house and finds Eleanor waiting for her. She says that she can't summon the dead at whim, but Zari tells her that she has a way to bring him back. Eleanor explains that she needs a memento to focus her energy on, and Zari hands over the Totem. It glows briefly in Eleanor's hand, and the aide comes in and says that the blood-red moon is in the sky. Eleanor knocks out Zari with an air blast from the Totem and says that she must prepare for the ceremony.

Sara has Gideon prepare Waverider for flight since Rip's command only lets her confine them. They bring the weapons online and prepare to open fire on the Shrouded Compass building.

The Order members gather on the building's roof, along with Rip hiding in the crowd. Eleanor says that her new power is a gift from Mallus, and the aide activates the machinery. Rip draws a gun and tells them to stop, and the Time Bureau arrive via a portal and take the Order members captive. Eleanor tells Rip that Mallus is dead and risen and will come again. Rip demands to speak to him, and Mallus possesses Eleanor and greets Rip. When Rip says that they should meet face-to-face, Mallus says that he is a god and meeting would kill Rip.

A bolt of energy shoots down from the moon and strikes Damien, who rises out of the tank and levitates into the air. He draws a breath and says that it's good to be back, and then disarms the Time Bureau agents with a gesture.

Waverider arrives above the building and Sara prepares to open fire. She tells Jax to fire the shock-missiles, and Jax fires. He apologizes to Martin, who thanks him for thinking of him.

Damien telekinetically tosses away the agents and drinks wine. Eleanor blasts the other agents with the Totem. Rip fights the aide, and tosses out a time freezing grenade when Henry prepares to shoot Zari. He then grabs a knife and attacks Damien, who snaps out of the time freeze and grabs him. He drains the energy from Rip, but the Legends arrive and attack Damien. Meanwhile, Eleanor prepares to blast Amaya, but Zari holds up her hand and the totem comes to her. Eleanor takes out a stone, tells Damien that it's time to go, and they both disappear.

Later on Waverider, Martin and Jax enjoy grapefruit. Jax says that he got Ray to restore their psychic connection, and realizes that Martin is suffering for being away from his grandson. Martin figures that with Mallus and Damien, the team needs Firestorm more than ever. Jax tells him that Martin can go home if they stabilize the Firestorm matrix in his body, and Martin asks when they start.

Zari is playing video games in the cargo hold when Amaya comes in. She sits down and Zari says that she felt Behrad's presence when the Totem came back to her. Amaya says that her ancestor says that the Totem's powers grow as the threats they face are more powerful, and figures that they'll be friends.

Sara tells Rip that they need to talk. She points out that agents are dead because of him, and there won't be a next time. Sara figures that Rip doesn't trust anyone, and wonders how she can trust him. Ava and Bennett arrive, and Bennett tells Rip that he's being detained and suspended from active duty. As the agents take Rip away, Ava tells Sara that they're free to leave because the

Time Bureau has bigger things to worry about. Rip warns Sara that there's a war coming and history needs her and the rest of the Legends to be ready.

## Helen Hunt

Season 3

Episode Number: 39

Season Episode: 6

Originally aired:	Tuesday November 14, 2017
Writer:	Keto Shimizu, Ubah Mohamed
Director:	David Geddes
Show Stars:	Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson / Firestorm), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz)
Recurring Role:	Courtney Ford (Eleanor Dahrk), Tracy Ifeachor (Kuada)
Guest Stars:	Neal McDonough (Damien Darhk), Bar Paly (Helen of Troy), Celia Massingham (Hedy LeMarr), Bab Paly (Helen of Troy), Sam Vincent (Arnold Coleson), Todd Thomson (Eddie Rothberg), Andy Thompson (Cecil B. Demille), Mar Andersons (Director), Paige Elan (Production Assistant), Nelson Carbonette (Gate Guard), Sean Tyson (Grip), James Ralph (Set Decorator), Jared Payne (Wiry Guard)
Production Code:	T13.20606
Summary:	The Legends finds a time-displaced Helen of Troy in 1930s Hollywood, setting off a "war" between two rival studios. Meanwhile Sara gets an offer to retire the Legends.



In Hollywood 1937, the studio extras and crew at Warner Brothers stare in awe as a woman walks by. A production assistant takes her to Stage 12, saying that Mr. Coleson is already in a mood. When the woman arrives, Arnold Coleson and his team stare at her in surprise and awe. Coleson figures that she's perfect and asks if she can do it on cue. She says that her name is Helen of Troy, and Coleson tells her that she is now as he takes her to the stage to begin filming.

On Waverider, Nick tells Sara that there's no sign of outliers in the timeline. She wonders what the smell is, and Nick

admits that he hasn't left the library in seven days. Sara tells him to shower immediately, and they're not going to lose perspective on finding Mallus like Rip did.

In Martin's lab, Ray tells Jax and Martin that the nanites that he developed from Martin's research are locking onto their respective halves of the Firestorm Matrix, and should transfer Martin's half from Martin to Jax. Martin figures that it's time for Jax to claim the power of Firestorm for himself, and says that time travel is a young man's game and he's eager to move on.

Surprised, Jax tells Ray to do it. Ray activates the nanites and the system overheats. There's a burst of energy and when Jax and Martin recover, they realize that their minds have switched bodies.

Sara calls everyone to the bridge, and she and Nate soon realizes that something is wrong. Martin-as-Jax warns that they can't afford the risk of merging, and Ray explains what happened

as Amaya and Zari arrive. Nate explains that a beautiful woman appeared in 1937 and threw the film industry into chaos. Both Warner Brothers and K&G Studios went to war over her, and people died in the struggle. It wasn't supposed to happen, and Sara figures that it will be an easy mission. She tells Martin and Jax that they're staying on the ship and head to 1937.

Coleson is filming a scene with Helen, and Nate is there doing recon as a stagehand. He tells Sara on Waverider that she looks familiar. Amaya and Zari are there as well and note that Helen hasn't broke character since they've found her. Sara tells them not to spook her, as two stagehands fight over Helen. Nate realizes that there's only one woman in history who has that effect on women: the real Helen.

Helen runs outside, and Zari goes after her. Sara tells them not to risk a kidnapping in broad daylight. Meanwhile, Eddie Rothberg with K&G pulls up and invites Helen to get in with him. Coleson sees Eddie drive off, draws a gun, swears, and shoots at the car but misses.

When the trio returns to Waverider, Nate explains that Helen and Paris set off a ten-year war in the name of her beauty. Martin-as-Jax figures that Helen is taking over the movies like an infestation, and she stole the role of Hedy LeMarr, Martin's boyhood crush.

Nate figures that they need to get Helen out of the movie business before anyone else gets hurt. Gideon checks the tabloids and learns that Eddie is throwing a gala to celebrate his new star, and everyone heads out.

As Martin and Jax put on period clothing, Martin-as-Jax is thrilled to rub elbows with the 1930s stars. Jax-as-Martin says that he's sitting it out because he's too old, and Martin-as-Jax assures him that they'll fix it when they get Helen back to her own time.

At the gala, the Legends blend in at the party and Ray chats up Cecil B. Mille. Martin-as-Jax spots Hedy and sings her praises, including her inventive genius, and goes over to express his admiration. Hedy says that she hasn't acted in any American films, and came there to take one last shot at making her dreams come true. She figures that she doesn't have a chance as long as Helen is around. Helen arrives and everyone applauds.

Eddie escorts Helen in, and Sara discovers that all of her male teammates are too enraptured to respond. Zari spots Helen's security detail, and uses her Totem to fire a blast of air to knock Helen's drink on her dress. She goes to a bedroom to change, and Sara and Zari confront her. She refuses to go back to Troy, figuring the gods have brought her there. Helen walks out and Sara tells the others to get ready to move. When Sara and Zari return to the party, they find Damien talking to Helen. He sends Helen to Eddie, and says that he's Helen's agent. When Sara draws a knife on him, he freezes her, takes the knife, and says that he is only there to talk. Damien warns that he brought allies, and glances over at Eleanor and Kuasa. Sara agrees, and Kuasa offers Amaya a drink. She speaks in Zambesi and Amaya wonders where her powers come from... and realizes that she's a totem bearer like herself.

Damien tells Sara that he wants to convince the Legends to leave because anachronisms are good for business.

Amaya tells Kuasa that she has perverted the token, and Kuasa tells her that she's abandoned her people for the Legends. She says that the dress color also looked on Amaya and leave.

Ray is busy talking to Helen when Mick and Nate tell him that it's time to leave. When he says that his comm isn't working, Mick attacks him. A man grabs Hedy, and Martin-as-Jax goes over to help her. As fighting sweeps through the tent, Damien laughs and tells Sara that he'll let the Legends go unharmed or all they go back to 2017. If not, he'll kill them one by one and save Sara for last.

With that, Damien walks away.

Back on Waverider, Sara figures that all of the men were captivated by Helen. She tells them about Damien's offer, and Amaya explains that Kuasa possesses one of the lost totems of Zambesi. Martin-as-Jax figures that it's their best offer, and they figure that they're stronger together. The others agree and Sara tells Nate, Mick, and Ray to stay on the ship, and tells Martin and Jax to work out why their comms aren't working. Ray starts to tell Amaya something, and then just wishes her luck.

That night, Sara, Amaya, and Zari check out Eddie's manor and figure that the same security detail is outside. They then take a horse in inside of a trailer.

Jax-as-Martin is unable to work because of arthritis, and complains to Martin-as-Jax. When Martin-as-Jax says that he doesn't enjoy being in a different body, Jax-as-Martin says that he can tell from their mental link that if he weren't married, he'd be getting together with Hedy.

Jax-as-Martin admits that Clarisse gave him a "hall pass" on Hedy, and Martin-as-Jax points out that Hedy isn't dead in 1937.

Sara pulls up to the gate and says that she has Eddie's prize horse. The guard goes around to check the back, and Amaya and Zari are there. The man figures that they're Eddie's "whores", and the women punch him unconscious.

The three women grab Helen, who begs them to leave her there because men aren't always fighting. Coleson and his men arrive and confront Eddie and his men, and shooting breaks out. When Helen wonders why men keep fighting over her, Zari tells her that it isn't her fault. She says that Helen can make it stop if she comes with them, and Helen agrees. Amaya and Zari knock the men out while Sara takes Helen out. A studio man confronts Sara, who knocks him out. Sara and the others get into their car, tell Coleson and Eddie that Helen is a free agent, and drives off.

Back on Waverider, Gideon shuts down as Sara tells the AI to launch.

Jax-as-Martin tells his counterpart that the comms weren't the only thing affected.

Ray tells Sara that Gideon and half the ship systems are offline. Martin and Jax come in and Jax-as-Martin explains that since Hedy never developed her various inventions, the technology is disappearing from Waverider as the timeline is altered. Hedy said that she was starting a new job as a phone operator with Warner, and Martin-as-Jax goes to get her signed back up with Warner.

The next morning, Helen asks Zari what Gods gave her powers. Zari explains that Sara is self-trained and the captain, and Helen tells her that it gives her hope that Zari comes from a time when women have the same opportunities as men. She spent the last five years in a tower watching men killing each other over her. Now the Legends want to take her back.

Jax-as-Martin finds Hedy answering the phones, and says that she has to talk to Coleson and get her contract back. He tells Hedy that she's meant for better things, and tells her that she has to be crazy if she wants to burn bright. Hedy goes with Jax-as-Martin, just as Damien and Eleanor arrive. Damien freezes them and comes over, and soon realizes from Jax-as-Martin's speech that Martin is in Jax's body. Eleanor confirms the truth, and Damien frees them, laughing. They run, and Damien tells Eleanor that they should kill them.

Martin-as-Jax senses that Jax-as-Martin is scared, and they figure Damien is chasing him. The Legends head out to stop Damien and his team.

As they duck into the studio backlot, Martin-as-Jax tells Hedy who he really is. They hide as Damien and Eleanor arrive.

Amaya and Zari stay on Waverider to guard Helen, and they go to lock the outside doors manually. When Helen points out that she's defenseless, Zari gives her a knife and tells her that she isn't defenseless.

Martin-as-Jax tells Hedy to run, and to not give up on her dream. When he runs, Damien immobilizes him and levitates him into the air. White Canary throws a shuriken into Damien's face, and she challenges him to a fight League- Damien agrees and takes one of the prop swords, and the two of them fight.

As Zari locks a door, Kuasa flows under the door as water and grabs her. When Amaya arrives, Kuasa knocks her out and Amaya charges at her.

Eleanor mutters an incantation, and the other Legends attack her. she catches Heat Wave's fireball in her hand.

Helen hears Amaya and Kuasa fighting.

Jax-as-Martin helps Martin-as-Jax up, and Hedy runs over and tells them that they need to use their powers. Martin-as-Jax warns that it could cause a catastrophic nuclear reaction. Meanwhile, Eleanor catches Atom's energy blasts and throws both energies at Steel.

White Canary and Damien ascend into the rafters and continue their fight.

Hedy insists that they have to merge into Firestorm, pointing out that it's a case of quantum entanglement. If they merge then they can still maintain a stable reaction.

White Canary knocks Damien down and puts her sword to his throat. He chuckles and Eleanor uses her magic on White Canary. Damien explains that Eleanor is his daughter, and she doesn't want to see him die at the hands of the Legends again. As Eleanor prepares to kill White Canary, Firestorm with Martin in control fires all of his energies at Eleanor. She just manages to hold it back, but Firestorm increases the power. Damien joins his daughter and together they hold off

the nuclear energies. Jax mentally assures Martin that they got it, and Martin manages to knock them both back. Eleanor and Damien teleport away, and Martin and Jax separate.

They realize that they're back in their original bodies and that Hedy was right. Atom confirms that White Canary is badly injured and they have to get her back to Waverider.

Kuasa insists that she has every right to use both Totems. She explains that Amaya gave the Totem to her daughter, who was supposed to give it to her. Instead it is on Mari's throat, and Kuasa is Amaya's granddaughter. If she killed Amaya then she would kill herself. Before she can explain further, Helen stabs Kuasa in the back. She turns into water and slips away.

Later, Martin drops Hedy off at Warner and she signs with Coleson. She then tells Martin that Coleson was so disappointed after Helen's disappearance that he agreed to a pay bump. Martin says that it was just their job. Ray calls Jax and says that the ship is back to normal. Hedy kisses Jax and then Martin on the cheek and says that she prefers older men.

Ray finds Amaya and tells her that Gideon has placed Sara in a coma so that she can heal. He then starts to tell Amaya that Kuasa is her granddaughter, and Amaya admits that she already knows. Amaya figures that Ray was just protecting the timeline, and says that the less she knows about her descendant the better.

Zari finds Helen practicing with the knife. The Legend tells her to keep the knife, and Helen says that she doesn't want to return to Troy. She asks how the Legends can return someone to a horrible existence and hands the knife back. Via the jumpship, Zari takes Helen to Themyscira, an island of warrior woman, in the same time. She admits that the other Legends will be mad but they knew what they were getting when they brought her on. Helen thanks Zari, saying that she changed her destiny.



## Welcome to the Jungle

Season 3  
Episode Number: 40  
Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Tuesday November 21, 2017  
Writer: Ray Utarnachitt, Tyron Carter  
Director: Mairzee Almas  
Show Stars: Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson / Firestorm), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz)  
Guest Stars: Neal McDonough (Damien Darhk), Evan Jones (Dick Rory), David Sobolov (Gorilla Grodd), Dianne Doan (Anh Ly), Peter Hall (Lyndon B. Johnson), Lawrence Green (Isaac Newton), Christine Lippa (Marie Curie), Sacha M. Romalo (Galileo), Blake Stadel (General), Michael Kipway (Ryan Sanders), Christopher Coutts (Petey Adams), Eric Mazimpaka (Grodd Soldier), Matt Kennedy (I) (Convoy Soldier 01), Aidan Ferreira (Special Forces Soldier)  
Production Code: T13.20607  
Summary: With Sara out of commission, the team finds a new Anachronism that leads them to the jungles of Vietnam and right in the middle of the war. Ray, Amaya and Zari pose as journalists and trek through the jungle when they meet a time-displaced Gorilla Grodd. Meanwhile, Nate and Rory run into someone Rory knows, which give a glimpse into his past.



In December 1967 in Vietnam, soldiers are on patrol and hear something up ahead. It's a wild pig, but as it runs off, something picks off the soldiers one by one. The last one comes face-to-face with their attacker, which roars in triumph.

Martin is in the medbay attacking a dummy to try to provide a stimulus that will bring Sara out of her connection. Jax comes in and asks if Martin needs help with their project to uncouple firestorm. Martin assures Jax that all of Firestorm's power will reside in him, and heads back to the lab to double-check his calculations.

Amaya is punching a bag as Nate holds it, and he finally asks if she's okay. He suggests that she talk about Kausa, and Amaya says that the next time they meet, she'll take her granddaughter out.

Later, the team gets together and Jax tells them that Sara hasn't come out of her coma. Mick mentions that Zari dropped Helen off, and Zari points out that she didn't alter history by leaving her elsewhere. Amaya says that they owe it to Sara to keep doing their job, and Jax chooses an anachronism at random: Vietnam in 1967. Gideon reports that it's a Level 8 anachronism about a creature attacking American and Vietnam soldiers. Nate warns that the military objectives in Vietnam weren't clear, and Zari figures the team should be right at home.

Once Waverider arrives in 1967, Ray, Amaya, and Zari poses as journalists so that they can speak to the sole survivor of the last attack, Ryan Sanders. They spot Ryan drinking, and a

woman watches them as they question him about the attack. Ryan finally tells them that the creature took them by surprise and was pure evil. It had a message for them: "Stay out of the jungle." Nate and Mick go to the last attack site and find blood and scattered equipment. Mick is eager to leave.

Zari spots the woman who has been watching them, and they confront her. The woman Anah Ly says that she knows what's out in the jungle, and offers to show them what is attacking them.

As Nate and Mick head back to Waverider, Nate wonders why Mick is in such a foul mood. Mick finally explains that his father is there in the war, and Nate assures him that there's almost no chance that they'll run into him. Soldiers emerge from hiding and order them to surrender, and Mick realizes that the leader is Mick's father Dick. Nate quickly surrenders and says that he's an Operations Officer with the CIA, and the two of them are there investigating the squad's disappearance. Dick welcomes them and Nate suggests that they investigate the disappearance together. Mick disagrees, and Nate drags Mick off and tells him to suck it up. Mick says that he let his father burn to death and walks off.

On Waverider, Jax discovers that his pecan mother's pecan pie is gone. He asks Gideon who the thief is. Meanwhile, Martin is working with time traveled versions of Madame Curie, Sir Isaac Newton, and Galileo. Jax has learned that Curie took his pie, and comes in and tells Martin that he didn't have to lie to him that he couldn't find a solution.

Ahn leads the trio through the jungle, and Ray tries to talk to Amaya about Kausa. She doesn't want to, and Ahn points out that they're unusual journalists. When Zari says that they're looking for a monster, Ahn insists that the creature is the New God, stopping the fighting between the two sides. They reach a dead zone and their comms go down.

Nate realizes that the comms are down. Dick notices the burn scars on Mick's arm, and jokingly calls Mick "son". Mick insists that he isn't his son. When Dick runs off, Nate points out that Dick is a Green Beret. Mick tells him that his father sat in a chair and drank beer, but hesitates to say why he occasionally got up. Before he can finish, a soldier—Petey Adams—emerges from the brush.

When Dick asks him if he got lost, Petey says that he got enlightened and they can become enlightened as well as they join "them" with the New God. More soldiers join him, rifles ready, and Dick tackles Mick as they open fire. The two of them open fire on the soldiers killing them, and Dick says that they're traitors.

Ahn leads the trio to the New God's camp, and realizes that there's radio jamming equipment present. Ahn asks if they want to speak to the creature, Ong Troi Moi, and takes them to a hut. Ahn says that their guests are reporters as he wanted, and the figure emerges from the shadows. It's a giant gorilla who says that his name is Grodd, and welcomes them to his kingdom.

After Ahn escorts them out, Amaya figures that the soldiers are slaves. Ahn says that Grodd has freed the men from their "slavery" as soldiers, and reminds them that they're only there to document. Once Ahn leaves, Amaya borrows Ray's shrink ray and tells Ray and Zari to take down the jammer and call for backup.

That night, Mick is staring at the campfire. Dick joins him and Mick points out that he saved his life. His father shows him the names of all the men that died under his watch, and shows Mick a photo of his girlfriend. Dick says that he's going to marry her when he goes back, and might start a family. When Mick asks if he wants kids, Dick figures why not as long as they don't end up in the jungle. He hopes that he doesn't bring home what he's seen.

Jax tells the comatose Sara that he doesn't know who he is if he isn't Firestorm. He figures that Sara doesn't have any superpowers and she's still a Legend, and pats her hand before leaving.

Ray and Zari sneak into the shack with the jammer, and Ray explains that Grodd is a psychopath. Zari figures that he's another prosecuted meta.

Nate finds Mick standing in the darkness holding a lit lighter to his skin. Mick says that he blamed Dick for all of the sick things that he did, but he's realized that he's worse than Dick and it should have been him that burned in the house.

Zari shuts down the jammer and Nate contacts them to say that Mick is losing it. Ray warns them that they're dealing with Grodd, and the Anachronism goes to Level 10. Gideon finds a newspaper headline announcing that the U.S. and Russia began World War III. Martin figures that Grodd is somehow setting off nuclear annihilation, and Zari and Ray go to find Amaya.

Amaya enters Grodd's hut and finds televisions showing news reports from across the world. Grodd telepathically attacks Amaya and forces her to smash the shrink rage. He points out all of the newscasts showing humans attacking each other, and shows her telepathic images of what the doctors did to him. Grodd says that he only wishes to help humanity find peace.

President Johnson arrives in Vietnam and is escorted to the officer's club.

Zari finds a series of top secret files showing Johnson's arrival, and Ahn up and takes them at gunpoint. She says that Grodd is only doing what is necessary, and explains that she lost both her parents, her brother, and her village. Grodd is the only one left to protect them, and Zari tells her that she's had the same loss but peace starts with Ahn. After a moment, Ahn lowers her gun and then clutches at her head in agony. Grodd takes her over, says that Ahn is weak, and knocks Zari unconscious.

Jax prepares to go out to save Johnson. Martin finds him and says that they should do it as Firestorm, but Jax tells him that he can do it on his own and he'll have to stand on his own eventually.

The next morning, Dick tells his men that they've learned the enemy's location. Nate tells Mick that they can't let the soldiers get near the encampment, and reminds him that Amaya is there. He then tells Dick that the encampment is a no-fire-zone, and Dick knocks him out and says that he doesn't take orders from the CIA. He asks if Mick is in or out, and Mick says that he's in.

Ahn's people line up Amaya, Ray, and Zari, and prepare to shoot them. Grodd comes out and Zari tells him that he doesn't have to do it. Amaya tells him that they're there to take him home, and what was done to him was unforgivable. Grodd realizes that they're time-travelers and refuses to go with them. He says that there is nothing but pain where he came from, and Amaya offers to take him somewhere that he can live out his days in peace. When Grodd wonders why he should trust her, Amaya briefly summons the spirit of a gorilla and says that she's different. She puts her hand on Grodd's chest... and Dick and his men open fire Grodd grabs Amaya's hand, figuring that she betrayed him, and roars in anger.

The soldiers fire on the compound with Mick and Dick leading them. Meanwhile, Grodd tells Amaya that he will use Waverider to alter the course of evolution and create a planet of apes. The gorilla runs off, and Mick yanks Dick out of the way as Grodd heads for Waverider Ray warns Martin that Grodd is coming, but is then arrested with the others as a traitor. He's placed with Nate, Amaya, and Zari, and Mick ignores them. Nate figures that Mick has gone native, and Dick tells them that he wants payback for Grodd did to his men.

Ray and the others try to tell him that Grodd is going after Johnson, but Dick doesn't want to hear it and Mick ignores them.

Jax stops Johnson's convoy and tells them to back up. he explains that the road block is a trap, and when a soldier steps forward to stop him, mines go off. Johnson triggers one trip wire and Jax tells him to move so that it doesn't go off.

When Mick prepares to kill Ray and the others, Mick draws his heat gun on him and says that he's saving his life. Nate warns that if Mick kills Dick, but Mick doesn't care. Mick lowers his weapon and tells Dick that he gets to go home, but if he kills the people then he'll hear their screams forever and won't be able to look his future family in the eye. After a moment, Dick lowers his gun and Mick punches him unconscious, and tells his teammates that he always wanted to hit his father.

Jax freezes the mine with an aerosol spray and then has Johnson step away slowly. Johnson does so and gets away safely. They hear gunfire in the distance and Jax leads him through the minefield.

Martin takes off in Waverider with Gabriel's help. Grodd leaps aboard it as it clears the ground, and Gabriel warns Martin.

Jax leads Johnson out of the minefield and the soldiers cheer.

Sara arrives on the bridge and tells Martin that there is no Sara, only Grodd. She attacks Martin, and Isaac comes up behind her and knocks her unconscious with a frying pan. Gabriel warns that an American airstrike is approaching and Grodd is still clinging to Waverider, and Martin has an idea.

The aircraft open fire, knocking Grodd off of Waverider into the burning jungle below.

As the refugees rebuild the encampment, Zari offers to take Ahn somewhere safe. She says that her struggle is there and her people need a leader, not a god. Meanwhile, Dick invites Mick

to join him on R&R. He says that Mick saved innocent lives and held him back from becoming a killer, and Mick says that he's been pulled back a couple of times himself. He starts to suggest that Dick name any son he has after him, but then they grunt and Dick leaves. Nate comes over and Mick shakes his hand. When Nate offers him his cigarette lighter back, Mick says that he doesn't need it anymore and nods to Dick as he leaves.

Ray is working in the lab when Amaya comes in and admits that he and Nate were right about Kausa. After seeing that Grodd was made into a monster, she figures the same might apply to her granddaughter.

Martin admits to Jax that he did what he did to keep Jax safe, but has realized that Jax has Firestorm's spirit. Jax shows him the top secret information that Johnson gave him. Martin looks at it and says that it's incredible. They tell the others that Johnson gave Jax the ingredient's for Ladybird Johnson's pecan pie. As the others eat the pie, Sara comes in and complains that they didn't save her any pie. She wonders about the bump on her head, and notices Isaac eating pie.

Now Grodd falls into a junkyard and finds Damien waiting for him. Damien explains that he pulled Grodd out of the napalm, and offers him the ability to time travel with a single thought.

## Crisis on Earth X, Part 4

Season 3

Episode Number: 41

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Tuesday November 28, 2017  
Writer: Marc Guggenheim, Andrew Kreisberg, Phil Klemmer, Keto Shimizu  
Director: Gregory Smith  
Show Stars: Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson / Firestorm), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz)  
Recurring Role: Christina Brucato (Lily Stein)  
Guest Stars: Melissa Benoist (Kara Danvers / Supergirl), Chyler Leigh (Alex Danvers), Grant Gustin (Barry Allen / The Flash), Stephen Amell (Green Arrow), Emily Bett Rickards (Felicity Smoak), Wentworth Miller (Citizen Cold), David Ramsey (John Diggle / Spartan), Thomas Cavanagh (Harrison Wells), Danielle Panabaker (Caitlin Snow / Killer Frost), Carlos Valdes (Cisco Ramon / Vibe), Echo Kellum (Curtis Holt), Rick Gonzalez (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Lance / Black Canary), Candice Patton (Iris West), Russell Tovey (The Ray), Isabella Hofmann (Clarissa Stein), Charles Zuckermann (Nazi Commander), Adam Klassen (Nazi Navigator)  
Production Code: T13.20608  
Summary: When villains attack from Earth-X, the Legends join forces with Flash, Arrow, and Supergirl to stop them.



The first part of the episode was aired as the *Supergirl* episode S03E08 titled *Crisis on Earth X, Part 1*. The second part of the episode was aired as the *Arrow* episode S06E08 titled *Crisis on Earth X, Part 2*. The third part was aired as the *The Flash* episode S04E08 titled *Crisis on Earth X, Part 3*.

Martin lies on the floor of the facility and the others try to get to him. Flash and Ray speed after Red Tornado, trying to stop him. Citizen Cold takes out the Nazis pinning down him and Arrow. Meanwhile, the dying Martin crawls toward the breach control.

Another soldier shoots him and Jax runs to him, and Martin manages to throw the level. He activates the breach, destroying the Nazis on the platform.

Ray tells Flash to throw another lightning bolt. He does so and ray combines it with his own light blast to generate an EMP field which brings Red Tornado down. Meanwhile, Alex confirms that Martin's condition is critical and White Canary tells Jax to merge with Martin and stabilize him. The heroes go through the breach as Flash and Ray speed in and join them.

On Earth-1, Eobard prepares to remove Kara's heart as Fuehrer Queen looks on. The guards bring Iris and Felicity in, but a miniaturized Atom grabs the blade and holds it back. He enlarges and punches Eobard, then blasts him, Queen, and the soldiers unconscious. Atom frees Kara

Iris goes to lock the time vault while Atom enlarges his hand and knocks out an approaching soldier.

The other Legends free the prisoners in the pipeline. Meanwhile, Queen recovers and wakes up Overgirl. He then tells Eobard to retreat to the troop carrier and prepare for invasion, while he stays with Overgirl.

As Arrow and the others arrive from Earth-X, the Legends and the prisoners gather in the breach room, and Metallo-X moves in to attack them.

Atom leads Felicity and Kara out, and Queen shoots him in the back, short-circuiting his office. Felicity tells Queen to go through to him to get to Kara, and even then then he won't win. She tells him to get off their Earth, and Queen prepares to kill her. Arrow arrives with the weakened Overkill and threatens to kill her if Queen kills Felicity.

Metallo-X blasts the Legends, and Ray and Firestorm attack it. The other heroes join in and bring the cyborg down.

Overgirl tells Queen to shoot, but Oliver says that he has friends who can save Kara without killing anyone. Reverse-Flash speeds in and whisks them both away. Felicity runs to Arrow and hugs him, and he tells her that the only thing that matters is that they're together.

In the medbay, Caitlin checks Martin and with Gabriel's help stabilized Martin. Jax collapses and Caitlin confirms that his vital functions are linked with Martin. The Firestorm connection is the only thing keeping Martin alive.

On Waverider, Barry and Iris embrace.

Alex finds Kara and confirms that she's okay. They hug and Kara points out that fighting their evil counterparts puts things in perspective.

Mick is drinking beer when Leo joins him and explains that he's from Earth-X. He calls Mick "friend" and says that the Mick on Earth-X is dead. He went back into a burning police station to rescue police officers, and Mick is less than thrilled.

Jax wakes up and Caitlin tells him that Martin is sedated. She goes out into the hallway and tells Ray that they're both getting worse. Caitlin explains that Martin is only alive because Jax bonded with him, acting as a human life support machine. Jax doesn't know that he'll die as well, and Ray says that the others will figure it out.

Amaya and Zari take Curtis to meet with Ray in the lab. They try to work out where the Nazi Waverider Wellenreiter went, and Curtis points out that Overgirl's readings show that soon she'll explode and destroy the entire Midwest.

Martin wakes up and tells Jax that he's dying. He figures that he's an anchor on Jax and asks him to help him drink the serum that will separate them. Jax points out that their separation will kill Martin, but Martin refuses to let Jax sacrifice himself. He says that it's time for Jax to let him go, and says that a father could do nothing less. After a moment, Jax gives him the serum and Martin drinks it. He asks Jax to stay with him as he dies, and to tell Clarissa and Lily that he loves them. Jax promises and Martin thanks him for the adventure of a lifetime and then dies.

Sara comes in and realizes that Martin is dead. Jax tells her that Martin did it for him and walks out. Sara gently kisses Martin on the forehead. The others soon receive the news and each mourns their friend in their own way. Jax goes to the Stein home and breaks the news to Clarissa and Lily.

Sara tells Oliver that she'll cry at the funeral, and Oliver tells her that they have to gather everyone to stop Overgirl from exploding and use Wellenreiter to leverage the explosion to force them to hand over Kara.

On Wellenreiter, Overkill apologizes to Queen for her weakness. Gabriel-X reports that Overkill will be dead within an hour unless she gets a transplant, and Queen assures Overgirl that she has more strength than every human on Earth-1.

Curtis tells the others that they've tracked Wellenreiter to the vicinity of Central City. Arrow insists that losing is not an option, and Gabriel says that Wellenreiter is hailing them. It's Queen, who offers a truce. They will return to Earth-X peacefully if they hand over Supergirl. Arrow refuses, saying that he doesn't abandon his friends. Atom vows to protect the city that he loved, and they vow to fight for Martin.

Wellenreiter opens fire on central City and Queen leads his troops through the streets. The heroes engage them and Citizen Cold objects when Heat Wave kills the soldiers. Felicity, Iris, Cisco, and Harrison in Waverider opens fire on Wellenreiter and realize that they have to take down their shields.

Reverse-Flash enters the battle but Flash attacks him, matching superspeed to superspeed. Arrow attacks Dark Arrow and the two of them fight atop a car.

Supergirl intercepts Wellenreiter and calls Overgirl out. Overgirl flies out and the two of them fight in midair.

Felicity tells the others that the only way to take out the shields is to get someone aboard Wellenreiter. Killer Frost flies Vixen and Zari aboard, and together they take out the command crew. Felicity sends them the source code and they shut down the shields.

Harrison opens fire while Vibe breaches over to get their friends out.

Supergirl and Overgirl continue fighting, while Flash and Reverse-Flash streak through the streets.

Harrison opens fire, destroying Wellenreiter, and Vibe returns to Waverider's bridge with their comrades.

Flash pins Eobard but refuses to kill him. When Eobard taunts Barry, saying that he's above killing, Barry tells him to get out.

Eobard wonders what face they'll be wearing next time they meet and speeds off.

Overgirl's body about to go nova, and she screams in pain. Harrison tells Supergirl to fly her up, and Supergirl grabs her and flies her into orbit. Overgirl detonates harmlessly, and Queen screams in anguish at the death of his wife. He turns to kill Arrow... who shoots him in the chest.

A stunned Supergirl plummets down to Central City... and Steel catches her.

Later at STAR Labs, Barry thanks Leo and Ray for their help. Leo insists on hugging Barry, and then tells Ray that he's going to stick around for a while but promises to come home to Ray. They kiss and Ray goes through the breach.

Everyone gathers for Martin's funeral, and Jax says that he can still hear Martin inside of his head. He tells Clarissa that he's sorry for failing to save Martin and tells Martin's family that he just wanted to come home to them. Clarissa assures Jax that he's family as well, and each of them shovel a bit of the dirt onto the coffin.

Afterward, Sara and Alex awkwardly hug and say their goodbyes. Alex thanks Sara for putting things into perspective, and says that she's going to trust her instincts and find someone out there for her. Mick comes over and tells Sara that Waverider is ready. The timeship takes off, and Kara asks Alex if she's ready. They thank Barry and the others for inviting them to the wedding, and Barry says that they're just going to have a simple wedding. Everyone hugs and the Danvers return to Earth-38.

Barry asks Oliver to marry them, and Oliver says that they'd have to be in Star City for it to be official. He tells them that they'd need an ordained individual to perform the marriage, and sends Barry to get Diggle. Diggle has Oliver and Felicity as the best man and bride of honor. They recite their vows, but Felicity interrupts and asks Diggle to marry her and Oliver as well. She says that she doesn't believe in marriage but she believes in Oliver, and Oliver says "I do:" Oliver recites the vow he said when they faked a wedding, and Diggle declares them all husbands and wives.





## Beebo the God of War

Season 3

Episode Number: 42

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired:	Tuesday December 5, 2017
Writer:	Grainne Godfree, James Eagan
Director:	Kevin Mock
Show Stars:	Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson / Firestorm), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz)
Recurring Role:	Jes Macallan (Agent Sharpe)
Guest Stars:	Neal McDonough (Damien Darhk), Wentworth Miller (Citizen Cold), Courtney Ford (Eleanor Dahrk), Graeme McComb (Young Martin Stein), John Noble (Mallus), Thor Knai (Leif Ericson), Katia Winter (Freydis Ericson), Emily Tennant (Clarissa Stein)
Production Code:	T13.20609
Summary:	The Legends investigate an Anachronism in a Viking settlement, and Sara contemplates asking for backup. Meanwhile, Jax attempts to alter history.



In Central City on Christmas Eve in 1992, a young Martin goes to a toys Are We store to find a Beebo toy for Lily. Martin's colleague Chuck joins Martin in line, and a woman runs out and yells that she got one. A clerk says that they have plenty, but then receives word that they just ran out of them. Chuck points out one more Beebo on the shelves and all of the waiting people run to grab it. Martin grabs a toy bow and shoots a nearby sign, knocking it loose. It knocks the Beebo toy into his arms and everyone charges at him. he runs through the store and then disappears.

Martin finds himself in a forest and a horde of Vikings charge toward him. he runs and the Vikings run after him.

On Waverider, Leo meets with Amaya and offers to help the Legends through their grieving period. He asks Amaya what she'd like to say to the Martin puppet that he's made. She says that the way Leo is trying to help them cope is wrong. It doesn't go well with Ray, Nate, and Mick, and Leo finally gives up on the puppet. He calls in Jax, who says that he should have been strong enough to keep Martin alive. As he leaves, Waveridershakes and Nate confirms that it's a timequake caused by an anachronism.

Sara tells the team to seal away all of their feelings while they handle their job. The Anachronism is Level 12, and Gideon reports that the Vikings never left America after landing there. They conquered the continent, New Valhalla, and Leo points out that Mick has been drinking beers since breakfast. Mick says that drinking isn't a problem for him. Leo then warns Sara that the Legends aren't ready for the field, and she tells him that kicking ass is how they heal.

In 1000 AD in North America, Leif warns his sister Freydis that they should go home. Freydis insists that it's their destiny to conquer "New Valhalla". Nate and ax are watching from hiding,

and Jax stares off into space. He finally tells Nate to stay on mission. Meanwhile, Freydis tells Leif that the Blue God has demanded war. Nate and Jax hear him, and tells Mick and Sara. They spot a man in his net and Sara realizes that it's a young Martin. Jax runs to the captive Martin, and Young Martin recognizes him from 1987. When Jax cuts the net free, it drops to the ground. A Viking attacks them and Jax knocks him out. The others arrive and stare at Martin, and Sara says that everything is fine. Martin explains that they have to go back for Beebo, but Mick grabs him and yells that they're not going back for some toy.

When Freydis receives word that Martin has escaped, she says that it doesn't matter and strokes the stomach of the Beebo toy. She yells to the Vikings that their Blue God hungers for battle, and the Viking cheer.

On Waverider, Sara has Martin explain that the Vikings adopted Beebo as their god. Jax brings him his favorite toy, and he says that Freydis usurped his position as Beebo's translator and twisted the toy's words to her own agenda. Sara has Zari take Martin to get cleaned up. When Jax offers to help, she tells him that Zari can handle it. Meanwhile, Martin wonders where their Martin is, and Zari claims that he's with his family. Once Zari leads him off, Mick swigs down some beer and realizes that something is wrong with it.

In the study, Jax complains to Nate that Sara doesn't trust him. Nate figures that Jax was going to warn Martin that his older self was going to die, and Jax admits that he was. He figures that it's no coincidence that the Young Martin showed up. Amaya and Ray come in, and Jax says that it's Fate telling them to step up. Ray points out that warning Young Martin could undo the future. Jax doesn't believe it and storms off.

In the mess room, Mick tries to find real beer. Leo comes in and says that he adjusted the fabrication setting, and they won't generate alcohol. He says that if Mick can go without drinking for two days, he'll have proven that alcohol isn't a problem for him.

Nate confirms that it's December 25 local time, and Leif is throwing a huge Yuletide feast that night. Sara figures that it's cover for their operation, and Gideon announces a transmission from Ava. Sara talks to her and Ava offers her condolences on Martin's death. She then says that the legends fixing a Level 12 Anachronism would be a Beebo Day Miracle. Ava realizes that Beebo Day is part of the Anachronism, and Sara reluctantly asks for her help. The agent portals in and asks what the plan is.

That night, the Legends and Ava join the feast claiming to be Vikings from Europe. Once Sara says that they brought booze, the Vikings gladly accept them. Leif asks Amaya about their group, and she says that they're from all over and recently lost a brother.

When Leif sympathizes, Freydis tells him that it's made him soft. Meanwhile, Ava and Sara argue about the Legends' approach.

Mick tries to grab some booze, and Leo stops him and warns that he has thirty-five hours left. Freydis watches as they argue.

Meanwhile, Mick finds Beebo, which says "Beebo thirsty". As he finds a nearby offering of mead and prepares to drink it, Freydis and his men knock him down and Freydis says that Beebo will decide the punishment for his insolence.

Back in the great hall, the other Legends are drinking with the Vikings. Ava and Odin best the Vikings in drinking contests, and one of them ask who their husbands are. Ava says that she's not the husband type, and they ask for two out of three before they take them to Beebo. Freydis brings Mick in and says that he was caught stealing mead from Beebo. They bring in Beebo and the toy says "Beebo hungry". Freydis interprets it as feeding Mick to the flames. Sara sends Amaya and Nate to get Beebo while the rest of them save Mick.

As they go to the pyre, Leif tells Freydis not to ruin Yuletide. She ignores him and has her men stoke the fire. Sara has Leo secretly freeze the flames, and Ava yells that it's a sign that Beebo doesn't want their clansman to be burned. As they sneak out with Beebo, Amaya accidentally squeezes Beebo, setting him off. Freydis and her men draw their swords, and Sara and Ava attack them.

On Waverider, Jax and Zari play video games. Jax figures that she's trying to distract him. He still wants to warn Martin, and Zari tells him that she'd do the same if she could warn her brother. Martin comes in and asks to return to Clarissa and Lily. As Jax prepares to take him in the timeship, Zari tells him to find a loophole like she did with Helen of Troy.

The other Legends join in on the fight while Nate runs with Beebo. The Vikings surround him and he tosses it to Ray. Ray gets tackled and Beebo flies up into the air... and Mick fries

it with his heat gun. Leif declares Beebo a false god, and says that it's time to go home. Ava says that the Legends have saved Odin Day, and the Legends realize that they haven't fixed the Anachronism. Odin and a Valkyrie appear in a burst of lightning, and Sara realizes that it's Damien and Nora. Ora says that Odin will lead the Vikings into battle and they will conquer the New World. Sara orders the Legends to retreat because they're outmatched, while the Vikings bow down to Damien.

Back on Waverider, Ava wonders why Sara retreated and says that she's glad that she's proceeding carefully. Another timequake hits the timeship, and Sara asks Ava to call the Time Bureau for backup. Ava goes to speak to Director Bennett, and Zari comes in and says that Jax and Martin are on their way back to Central City.

The jumpship lands in 1992 and Jax gives Martin a letter and tells him to open it in 2017. He says that it could save Martin's life, and Martin refuses to take it. Martin has realized that the team was lying about where his future-self was, and Jax tells him that the letter is a loophole and nothing will change until the date on the letter. The young Martin takes it and walks off.

Mick is searching for booze when Leo comes in. Leo points out that Mick has to resist drinking and numbing himself to pain. He says that he and his Mick grew up in the Resistance, and he was crushed when Mick died. Leo came aboard to process his loss. Mick isn't interested, and Leo says that his Mick was the kindest most selfish person he's known. Mick tells him that his Len was a cold ruthless killer, and says that Leo doesn't fit in and should go back to Earth-X. Leo agrees to go as soon as they return from Vinland.

Ava checks in with Bennett and he gives her clear orders. As he signs off, Sara comes in and Ava tells her that the Time Bureau has decided the mission is a waste of resources. She explains that the Bureau is in disarray since Rip has gone to prison for his actions, and Damien has recruited Grodd. The Bureau has lost scores of agents trying to stop Damien, and they can't afford to lose anyone else. Ava apologizes and says that she has to follow Bennett's orders. Sara says that she needs her there, and Ava tells her to leave Vinland if she's concerned about her team.

Sara assembles the Legends and asks Jax how taking Martin back to 1992 went. He says that it went fine, and Sara tells the team that the Bureau doesn't think that they can beat Damien. Sara doesn't want to lose anyone else, and tells them to take Waverider and leave while she faces Damien.

The next day, White Canary enters the Viking camp and goes to talk to Damien. She tells him that she's there to make him an offer, knocks out his guards, grabs a crossbow, and says that if he leaves, she'll let him live. Damien casually snaps her throat with a magical gesture...

Nate points out that Sara's plans suck, Zari suggests that White Canary go in with others.

The next day, White Canary enters the Viking camp and goes to talk to Damien. She tells him that she's there to make him an offer, and the guards reveal that they're the Legends in disguise. Zari unleashes an air blast at Damien, who shrugs it off. More Vikings attack them, and Damien temporarily freezes Steel. Steel is able to resist him, and White Canary shoots Damien in the chest with a cross bow. Nora leads the other Vikings to attack them... The Legends say that they do it together or not for all. Sara agrees and tells Gideon to plot a course for Vinland.

The Legends attack Damien as planned, but Damien catches the crossbow bolt and knocks Steel back. Beebo floats in front of the Vikings and says that it has risen from the grave. Atom is inside levitating the toy, and he has Beebo tell the Vikings to go back to Greenland. Nora shoots the toy, but Atom swerves the toy out of the way. Citizen Cold and Heat Wave open fire on Nora, who manages to hold back both of their blasts. They join their beams and the impact knocks Nora out.

Damien realizes that Nora is unconscious.

Freydis orders her men to attack, and Vixen and Jax join Heat Wave and Citizen Cold. Damien goes outside and knocks everyone to the ground, and then goes to Nora. As he teleports away, White Canary arrives and grabs him. She teleports away with them and finds herself in a void. Mallus is nearby and says that he will soon be free and her world will know unendurable pain. Ava grabs her and pulls her back through the rift. She says that they needed her so she came back, and says that it's a Christmas miracle... confirming that they finally fixed the Anachronism.

Later on Waverider, Sara has Gideon scan her for any medical problems but finds nothing. Sara then tells Ava that the only thing in the void was Mallus. Ava goes to tell the Bureau, and

tells Sara that it was worth disobeying orders. Gideon confirms that history has been restored, and Sara figures that their work is done.

Jax has Gideon confirm that Martin died in 2017. Zari figures that Martin didn't read the letter. Jax goes to 1992 and the Stein house. A little Lily answers the door and Jax gives her a Beebo. Martin and Clarissa come to the door and greet him. Once Clarissa leads Lily away, Martin tells Jax that he burned the letter. He says that he was tempted but figures that by that time, he'll have watched his daughter grow up and made a friend who would risk everything for him. Martin tells Jax to let him go and refuses to cheat death. He wants Jax to live his life and have the happiness that he deserves. Jax tells him goodbye and they shake hands.

After Jax returns to Waverider, he finds Sara waiting for him. She knows what he tried to do, and says that she's sorry that he failed. Jax figures that he'll never be able to move on if he stays on Waverider, and insists that he needs a different kind of adventure. They hug and Jax asks Sara not to tell the others until he's gone. Sara agrees and Jax goes to get his things from his quarters. He then goes to the lab and finds everyone waiting to surprise him with Christmas party.

The team sits down and Mick admits that he and Leo teaming up reminded him of old times. Leo admits that he reset the synths and apologizes for trying to change him. He offers a toast to the ones they lost and Mick joins in. Everyone calls on Jax to make a speech, and he says that he originally didn't want to be on Waverider. But they all came together and now they're a family. They all share in a toast.

Later, Waverider lands to drop off Jax. Sara escorts him out and they hug, and Jax figures that they'll meet again someday. She says that the honor has been all hers and Jax goes home. When Sara goes back onboard, she finds John Constantine waiting for her. He tells her that he needs her to do something for him. There's a demon possessing a little girl, and the demon knows Sara's name.

## Daddy Darhkest

Season 3

Episode Number: 43

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired:	Monday February 12, 2018
Writer:	Keto Shimizu, Matthew Maala
Director:	Dermott Downs
Show Stars:	Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson / Firestorm), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz)
Recurring Role:	Jes Macallan (Agent Sharpe / Agent Ava Sharpe), Tracy Ifeachor (Kuada)
Guest Stars:	Neal McDonough (Damien Darhk), Wentworth Miller (Citizen Cold), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), John Noble (Mallus), Madeleine Arthur (Nora Darhk), Annabel Marshall-Roth (Dr. Ellen Moore (1969)), Marilyn Norry (Dr. Ellen Moore (2017)), Kelly Metzger (Doctor), Craig Fraser (Attendant)
Production Code:	T13.20610
Summary:	After Sara's encounter with Mallus, the Legends are paid a visit by John Constantine, a demonologist detective. The Legends agree to accompany him to a present-day psychiatric hospital and they are surprised to discover who Constantine is trying to help. During the exorcism, Sara, Leo and Constantine go missing, leaving Ray and Zari to try to take care of Constantine's client. Meanwhile, Amaya and Nate once again come face to face with Kuasa.



**Star City, 2017** — John Constantine arrives at a mental hospital and a nurse tells him that visiting hours are over. He casts a spell, entrancing her into believing that everything is normal, and then goes to a room where a girl Emily cowers in the corner. John introduces himself and Emily says that "he" says that she can't fight him. The demonologist takes out a crucifix and holy water and begins an exorcism, and the entity possessing Emily tells John that she can't save Constantine just like he couldn't save Astra. John continues the exorcism but the entity—Mallus—says that Sara Lance's

soul is taking Emily's place.

A doctor and two orderlies come in, and John entrances all of them with a coin. When it drops to the floor, John has slipped away.

He goes down the corridor, wondering what Sara has gotten herself into.

Later, John finds Sara and Waverider in Central City and tells her what happened. She takes him to the Legends and John explains that he's a warlock, and notices that Amaya is wearing the Anansi Totem. Jon asks about Leo, who says that he's spoken for. Mick goes to watch TV.

In the lab, Ray and Zari are working on a new nanite pistol to take down Damien. When Ray mentions Martin, the two of them hesitate.

John relates what the demon told him about Sara, and Sara insists that she doesn't need saving. Nate mentions Mallus and John says that he can use the demon's name to cast him out of Emily. As he leaves, Sara says that they've been fighting Mallus and Emily might help them destroy Mallus. John refuses, reminding Sara that he gave her her soul, and she figures that's why she should help them.

The Legends fly Waveriderto the mental hospital and Gideon says that Ava is calling. Sara takes the call and Ava says that she's still waiting to meet with Bennett and nobody believes that Mallus is real. Sara suggests that they get a glass of wine together and Sara quickly signs off. Leo is watching and says that Ava clearly has a crush on Sara and called just to talk to Sara. He points out the courtship signals, and Sara insists that they're different people.

Sara, Nate, Leo, John, and Amaya enter the hospital posing as doctors, while Ray and Zari monitor them from Waverider. They take Emily out of her room, and Sara knocks out the orderlies when they try to stop them. Water floods into the hallway and Amaya realizes that it's Kuasa. She tells the others to go on, and then turns to face her ancestor. Kuasa says that she has to protect the moment when Mallus takes Emily, and knocks Amaya down.

The others wheel Emily into an empty room, and Zari confirms via the computer that "Emily" is really Nora Darhk. After Green Arrow killed Damien, Nora was placed into Child Protection Services and her name was changed. Nora is drugged unconscious, and Leo gives Nate his cold gun and then goes to get some adrenaline.

Amaya and Kuasa continue fighting and Kuasa breaks Amaya's arm. Nate fires at Kuasa and misses with the first shot, and freezes her with his second shot. They take her frozen water form to Waverider.

John draws the Triangle of Solomon to contain Mallus within Nora. Leo returns with the adrenaline and Sara shots off her comm. She then injects Nora with the adrenaline, waking her up. Sara asks what the voices in Nora's head are saying, and she mutters "the six". John orders Sara out of the Triangle and then summons Mallus. The room shakes and Nora levitates into the air. Mallus possesses her body and says that he's been expecting Sara, and promises that soon she'll inhabit his world. John begins the exorcism but Mallus just laughs and steps out of the Triangle. Mallus blasts all three of them back, and Mallus writes an incantation on the floor, teleporting them all away. Nora's doctor, Ellen Moore, comes in and Nora says that they were trying to help her but Mallus has them.

John, Leo, and Sara find themselves in the mental hospital... on January 6, 1969. The younger version of Moore arrives, and Sara says that she can't communicate with the others without special equipment. She says a painting and recognizes it from 2017, and says that they can send a message to the others using it.

Ray and Zari ask Mick if he's heard from the others, while Nate and Amaya arrive after dropping off Kuasa in the brig. Amaya refuses to accept that her granddaughter is in football, and Mick tells Ray and Zari to find their missing friends, while Nate does research and Amaya gets her arm treated in the medbay.

At the mental hospital, Ray takes Zari in while posing as a doctor. Zari sees the wreckage in the room where they performed the exorcism, and sees the Triangle on the floor. They send him a photo and Gideon identifies it as a runic symbol used for temporal manipulation. Nate looks for them in the historical records, while Zari sees Nora. She and Ray question the girl and Zari says that she's been in a mental hospital before. Zari asks about their friends, and Nora tells them that Mallus took over and she won't be able to stop him the next time. Ray warns Zari that they can't take Nora out, but Zari figures they should take her somewhere sunny and boring.

In 1969, Sara hears Mallus in her head saying that she's getting closer. They go thought to the room and the lights flicker, and Sara hears Nora calling to her. The wall bulges out at her, and John warns her that going to the dark side leaves traces. He says that Sara can't let Mallus use him, and they hide in a laundry room. Leo goes to put the message on the painting, and an orderly injects him with a sedative. Moore reads the message and tells the orderlies to take Leo to the operating room.

Sara continues hallucinating, and John tells her that Mallus is using her darkest emotions against her. He casts a spell to shake off Mallus' influence, and she says that she thought it was all over. John explains that he damned his soul to Hell when he failed to save Astra from possession. He asks if Sara has forgiven herself for her sins, and Sara tells him that she doesn't deserve forgiveness. After a moment they continue on and John gives her a rune to keep demons

at bay and then have sex.

Amaya remembers the Elder telling her that she needs to protect the Heir, and thaws out Kuasa. Kuasa calls Amaya grandmother, and points out that Amaya chooses not to protect her people. Amaya insists that she can't interfere with her fate, and Kuasa calls her a coward. She says that Amaya was a wonderful grandmother but one night the men came and murdered Amaya, then burned Zambasi to the ground. Her mother ran with Mari and abandoned Kuasa. Amaya insists that her daughter thought Kuasa was dead, but Kuasa says that she was alone and learned to embrace the pain. She made a deal with Damien, who offered her a chance to protect Zambasi and save Amaya's life.

Ray and Zari take Nora to Jitters to give her a chance to feel normal. Once Nora takes a seat, Ray says that they need a plan.

Moore prepares to perform a transorbital lobotomy on Leo. Sara and John burst in and knock Moore out, and Sara suggests that they cast the same spell Mallus used. She figures that if John summons Mallus then she can use his power to cast the spell.

Nora is playing phone games with Zari and Ray, and Nora sees a newscast about Oliver. There's footage of Oliver killing Damien two years ago, and Mallus takes Nora's body. He says that Nora was his and screams, and everyone in Jitters stares at her. Zari tells Nora to fight Mallus, but Mallus slams Nora's head into the table repeatedly and says that she feels nothing. The building shakes and Ray yells at the customers to get out. He tells Mallus to let Nora go, and Mallus sends objects flying.

Mick is busy watching football, and Nate joins him. He finally tells Nate that Amaya is talking to Kuasa.

Amaya tells Kuasa that the Elder told her to protect Kuasa. She enters the cell and says that Kuasa is family. Nate runs in and Amaya tells him to put the cold gun down. Kuasa blasts him with water.

Sara insists that she has to let Mallus in, and John lays down the ash of a phoenix to contain Mallus in a circle.

Kuasa tosses Nate across the room and prepares to kill him. Amaya grabs the cold gun and orders her to let Nate go.

Sara finds herself back in the Mallus reality as John casts the summoning. She draws the rune and it appears on the floor in 1969.

Sara hears Nora crying and looks for her in the mist. She finds the girl and realizes that Mallus is possessing her as well.

Ray tries to get through to Nora, but Mallus shoves him away. Zari grabs Nora by the wrist and the skin burns. Mallus realizes that Zari is one of the six and levitates broken glass to throw at her.

Sara tells Nora that she can fight the darkness and she knows because she fights it every day. Nora nods in agreement.

Nora takes control of her body and the glass drops to the floor. Sara goes back to drawing the rune and then powers it, and Leo and John grab her. They appear in 2017 and John realizes that Sara is unconscious. He begs her to come back to him, and she wakes up.

Kuasa tells Amaya to kill her and change her fate. Amaya sets the gun down and says that Nate can help her save Kuasa so that she can go home. After a moment, Kuasa releases Nate and tells Amaya not to disappoint her, then transforms into water and leaves.

Back in her room, Ray and Zari assure Nora that it wasn't home and they'll find her a home. Damien comes in and greets his daughter.

Nora is shocked to see that Damien is alive, and says that Ray and Zari kept her safe. Damien tells her that they're afraid of what she is, and insists that Mallus is her savior. He tells Nora to accept Mallus' power so he'll bring him back. Damien paralyzes Ray and Zari when they protest, and Nora goes to him. He tells her that they will have to part but someone will give her a home, and Moore comes in and says that the Order will help her work with Mallus to bring Damien back for good. As Damien goes, he releases Ray and Zari from their paralysis.

The heroes regroup on Waverider, and John makes sure that Sara is free of Mallus' influence. Zari describes what Mallus said, and John figures the Totems are the way to stop Mallus. Amaya points out that there are only five totems that she knows of, and John says that he'll do some research to find the sixth. As he goes, Sara thanks him for helping her with Mallus. He says that

it was good for him, too, and tells her to give him a call if she needs his "help" again. Sara thanks him for the shag and walks off, and John chuckles.

As Ray helps John out, John asks him about the anti-magic nanite gun he was making. He tells Ray to keep the gun nearby, and warns that they'll need the gun when Sara eventually succumbs to Mallus' influence.

Mick is watching football when Leo comes in and asks for his attention. Leo says that he's grateful for tagging along with the Legends and is proud to know him, but he's saying goodbye. Mick awkwardly hugs him while watching the game. Sara comes in and points out that Mick is still watching the gun, and Leo explains that Ray asked him to marry him. As Leo goes, Mick tells him that he'll see him around.

Sara calls Ava and says that she just wanted to compare notes. She invites Ava to come to Waverider, but Ava tells her that Rip has escaped.



## Here I Go Again

Season 3

Episode Number: 44

Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Monday February 19, 2018  
Writer: Ray Utarnachitt, Morgan Faust  
Director: Ben Bray  
Show Stars: Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz)  
Recurring Role: Jes Macallan (Agent Ava Sharpe)  
Guest Stars: Keiynan Lonsdale (Wally West / Kid Flash), Arthur Darvill (Rip Hunter), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green)  
Production Code: T13.20611  
Summary: After the team returns from a mission, Zari finds herself trapped in a time loop that results in the Waverider blowing up over and over again. Zari soon begins to suspect that the answer to stop what is happening might lie hidden among her fellow shipmates' secrets. But in investigating them she starts to understand her place on the team.



Waverider hovers in the timestream and Gideon warns Zari that Sara didn't give her the power to alter her software. Zari orders Gideon to reroute the power to its CPU before the team gets back, and Gideon says that the team has just returned on the jumpship.

The lights flicker as the Legends come in dressed as 70s disco band members. Mick arrives dressed as a French soldier with a recorder of Napoleon singing Abba's "Waterloo" and smashes it. Gideon confirms that the battle of Waterloo is back on track, but then her hologram flickers out. Ray discovers that Gideon's

neural core has been checked, and Zari finally tells them that she uploaded a simulation program to Gideon's neural core to discover that there are any other loopholes in history that she could exploit. She explains that she's trying to stop 2042 from becoming a dystopian nightmare. Sara warns her that they're in the business of fixing history, not exploiting it, and orders Zari to fix what she messed up. Zari points out that her membership is a temporary measure, and Sara tells her to leave if she doesn't like it. Ray trips and Sara repeats her order to Zari.

As Zari fixes the core, green goo shoots into her face. Gideon doesn't come back online, and a burst of energy shoots through Waverider and blows it up. Zari finds herself on the bridge with Sara telling her to leave if she doesn't like her captainship. Sara and Ray don't remember repeating the conversation, and Ray trips as Sara repeats her order to Zari.

Zari visits with Mick and discovers that he doesn't know anything about *déjà vu*. She then goes to the study, and finds Amaya and Nate talking about giving into the temptation of being together. Amaya says that they have to forget what happened. Nate says that he can't and Amaya tells him to try. One Amaya leaves, Zari asks Nate if he noticed anything weird happening. She then asks Ray, who doesn't remember anything. Zari finally goes to repair the core, avoiding

the spurt of green fluid. Waverider explodes and Zari finds herself on the bridge with Sara telling her to leave if she doesn't like her captainship. When Zari tries to explain what happened, Sara instinctively twists her wrist.

Ray takes Zari to the medbay and she explains what happened. He doesn't believe her and gives her a mild sedative. Zari passes out and finds herself back on the bridge with Sara telling her to leave if she doesn't like her captainship. The hacker calls everyone to the bridge and says that the ship is going to explode in an hour. Zari avoids saying how she knows and tells everyone to go over Waverider. Sara has Mick carry Zari to the medbay and Ray speculates about what happened. Zari wakes up from the sedative, realizing that she's developed a tolerance, and staggers out into the hallway. Nate confronts her and asks what's going on, and Zari figures that nothing she does makes any difference. The ship starts to shake and Zari tells Nate that they're all about to die. Nate tells her to find him and says the words "Groundhog Day", as the ship blows up.

Zari finds herself on the bridge with Sara telling her to leave if she doesn't like her captainship. Ignoring Sara, Zari gets a pocket watch from the study and tells Ray not to trip. Zari finds Nate and Amaya talking about forgetting what happened. Once Amaya leaves, Zari tells him "Hedgehog Day." Nate finally realizes that she's talking about "Groundhog Day" and she explains about the time loop. He says that they're friends and he'll try to help her. Nate figures that they need to get off the ship, but Zari warns that Sara won't believe them. She figures that the explosion started inside Waverider. Mick is doing laundry, and Nate figures that it's suspicious. Meanwhile, Mick wipes his memories to get the song "Waterloo" out of his head, and Amaya takes the memory flasher.

Zari and Nate see the entire thing, and Zari suggests that Amaya wants it to help Kuasa. Nate goes after Amaya, and Ray arrives with a laundry basket. He worries about Sara's temper but won't say why.

Zari goes to find Nate, who is talking to Amaya. Amaya says that they can use the memory flasher so they both forget what happened between them. Before they use it, Nate and Amaya have sex because they're going to forget anyway. As Zari winces in disgust, Waverider blows up.

Zari finds herself on the bridge with Sara telling her to leave if she doesn't like her captainship. She then finds Nate and tells him "Groundhog Day", and triggers his memories of what happened. They go to find Mick at the point where Zari saw him before with his laundry. They go into his room and see a suspicious looking box. Mick has set a bear trap, and on the next time loop, Zari sets it off first. When Nate touches the box, he's electrocuted. On the next loop, she defuses the trap first. Inside is a typewriter, and purple ink sprays in their face. They heck the paper and discover that Mick is writing a sci-fi romance novel.

On the next loop, they check Ray. As he works in the lab making tea, Sara comes in and complains that she's tired of playing mom with Zari. Once she leaves, Zari and Nate come in and Ray blurts out that Constantine told them to kill Sara if Mallus takes control of her again. They wonder if Mallus made Sara blow up Waverider, and explain to Ray about the time loop. Sara is the only one they haven't checked out, so they need Ray's help.

Zari and Atom follow Sara to the jumpship and Atom prepares the nanite gun. He then shrinks himself and Zari to 2", and they fly into the jumpship. Sara calls Ava to complain about her reckless teammate. She wants to tell Zari how important is to the team, but Zari doesn't make it easy. Sara describes what happened and figures that if she learned how to hack history then she'll try to save Dinah. She's tired of having to be the bad cop, and Ava commiserates. She suggests that she should go over and Sara figures that she's super busy. Zari and Atom wonder if Sara realizes that Ava is crushing on her. As they talk, Sara hears them and mistakes them for a fly, and crushes them.

On the next loop, Zari tells Nate that they've been stuck in the loop for a while. He suggests that she take a break and have some fun because she doesn't face any consequences. Zari eats whipped cream, dresses in armor, takes Mick's fire gun, learns how to play the costume, reads Mick's novel, and tries on costumes.

On the next loop, Zari tells Nate that she's losing her mind and nothing is fun anymore. She goes to the bridge and prepares to shoot herself with Mick's Napoleonic flintlock, but the gun misfires. Sara says that they should talk it through, and agrees to believe her. Zari explains what is happening to her and that she's the only one aware of what's happening to them. Sara agrees to help and asks how much time they have left. They search Waverider to find the bomb, and

Amaya realizes that Zari saw her and Nate together. The Legends realize that Mick didn't check the trash compactor, and find Gary inside of it. He says that he tried to portal onto the bridge but his time courier broke and he got stuck. When Gary holds up a gadget, Mick figures that it's the bomb and destroys it. Gary explains that it's his chrono-repeater that he used to save himself by creating the loop but got stuck in the compactor. The Time Agent says that he got an alert that Waverider exploded, but couldn't warn them so he used the chrono-repeater to give them time to find it. Without the repeater, there are no more loops and they'll blow up for good in five minutes.

Sara tells the team that they have five minutes. Gary says that the bomb originated in 1975, and Mick suggests that it's the song.

Sara realizes that it's the recorder that Mick smashed, and they find the bomb inside. Zari figures that Damian put the bomb inside, and Sara warns that they can't eject it with Gideon offline. She asks Zari if she learned anything to defuse it, and Zari seals herself off behind a force field so she can say what she has to. She tells them that Mick should follow his heart and keep writing; Nate and Amaya to treasure what they have but not have sex between missions; Ray that the world would be a better place if he was so polite, but he has to tell Sara why he's afraid of her; and Sara that she's infuriating because she is the team's soul but she should ask Ava out.

Zari tells her teammates that they're her family and they deserve to be happy, then uses her amulet to summon a whirlwind to contain the explosion. Amaya and Nate try to break through the force field without success, and Zari tells everyone that she loves them. The counter reaches 0 and everyone but Zari disappears. A woman steps out and tells Zari that she's Gideon. Gideon explains that Zari is in the medbay unconscious and healing.

They go to the medbay and Gideon explains that the green goo is a highly volatile substance and Zari is lucky to be alive. Gideon unloaded Zari's mind into her cortex, and when Zari tried to use the cortex to sort through the possibilities of changing 2042, Gideon realized that Zari was the one constant. To save 2042, Zari must work with the Legends but after her fight with Sara, Zari inevitably left the ship. Gideon changed the simulation so that Zari would bond with the team. The bomb was just a plot device that Gideon incorporated into the scenario. Everything that Zari saw was true if not real. Zari wonders why Gideon put Gary in the scenario, and the AI admits that she thought it would be funny.

Zari wakes up in the medbay, and tells Sara and Ray what Gideon did. Gideon tells Zari that she doesn't know what Zari is talking about, and Sara and Ray assume that she's delusional. Zari tells Sara to ask Ray what Constantine told him about her, and Ray admits that Constantine told Ray to kill Sara if she was possessed by Mallus. Sara agrees and invites Zari to get some coffee. Zari tells Sara that she's afraid of being tempted to save Dinah, and explains that she had to know if there was a way to save her brother. She figures that she'll need a team and Sara agrees. Sara figures that saving Zari's brother wouldn't alter history because it is her future. Zari advises Sara to ask Ava out, and love is worth the risk.

Later, Zari tells Nate what happened in the "time loop". She explains that they used the flasher to forget having sex during the mission, and they need to work it out for real. Once Zari leaves, Amaya admits that she used the flasher the way that Zari said.

They agree to talk about their feelings and leave the flasher on the desk before having sex.

Zari tells Mick that he has a lot of writing to do, and advises him that the ending needs a rewrite. Mick goes back in his quarters, and Zari gets the violin and plays using what she learned in the simulation.

Nate and Amaya have sex.

Sara talks with Ava.

Mick works on his novel, incorporating Zari's suggestion.

In China in 2018, Rip finds Wally meditating. He introduces himself and says that he needs Wally's help to save the universe.



## The Curse of the Earth Totem

Season 3

Episode Number: 45

Season Episode: 12

Originally aired: Monday February 26, 2018  
Writer: Grainne Godfree, Ubah Mohamed  
Director: Chris Tammara  
Show Stars: Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Keiynan Lonsdale (Wally West / Kid Flash)  
Recurring Role: Courtney Ford (Eleanor Dahrk), Jes Macallan (Agent Ava Sharpe), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green)  
Guest Stars: Neal McDonough (Damien Darhk), Arthur Darvill (Rip Hunter), Jonathan Cake (Edward Teach / Blackbeard), Cecile Deacon (Anne Queen), Tim Beckmann (Lt. Robert Maynard), Max Boateng (Barrel-Chested Pirate), Jason Vaisvila (One-Eyed Pirate), Eanna O'Dowd (Scottish Pirate), Patrick Chong-Nee (Toothless Pirate), Aaron Paul Stewart (Barkeep)  
Production Code: T13.20612  
Summary: When Sara decides to take some private time, the Legends pursue a lead on the whereabouts of the long-lost Earth Totem. Without Sara's knowledge, the Legends find themselves in 1717 to hunt for Blackbeard's long-lost treasure, but in true Legends fashion things go awry. Meanwhile, Ray feels guilty about something he has done and tries to make amends, which lands him in even bigger trouble.



In the Bahamas in 1717, Blackbeard and his men go to Grace Island with a chest. Blackbeard orders them to a spot and tells them to bury the treasure, and Blackbeard's woman Anne asks if Blackbeard plans to let his men know where the treasure is buried. Blackbeard puts an emerald around her neck, and it glows for a moment. Anne gasps and plants entwine her as she screams.

On *Waverider*, Ray shows the Legends a picture of Mallus from the ancient records, and says that the hunt for the six Totems has begun. He explains that the Fire Totem was last seen in Detroit in

2018, and they figure they have to go there to get it. Mick informs them that Sara is going to Star City on a date, and Amari figures that it's Ava. Sara comes in and Ray quickly covers the fact that they're looking for the Fire Totem. She says that she'll sit out the mission, claiming that she has business.

In Star City, Sara meets Ava at an expensive restaurant and assures her that she looks beautiful. They sit down and Ava says that they should try for a normal date, and Sara offers a toast to being two regular women on a first date.

In Detroit, Zari finds Amari looking at a photo of Mari. Amari admits that she would like to see her granddaughter but can't without disrupting the timeline. Mick, Ray, and Nate come and

report that Damien took the Fire Totem. Nate tells the Legends that the Earth Totem is in 1717 aboard *St. Lisette*, so he figures that Blackbeard has it. Gideon tells them that the responsible thing would be to consult Sara, but the Legends decide to go without her.

*Waverider* arrives in 1717 and the Legends go to Nassau. A pirate asks if they're spies, and they draw their swords on him and say that they want to join Blackbeard's crew.

In China, Rip explains that he tracked Wally's MP3 and figures that Wally's heartbreak over Jesse is why he's there. He says that the world is at risk and Wally can't stay out of it, but Wally refuses and suggests that Nate help. Rip admits that his days of Legending are done and offers Wally a dress.

The pirate takes the Legends to a tavern, and Amari starts drinking. Mick asks what the matter is, and Amari says that she wants to change Kuasa's past and improve her future. He advises her to do it, but Amari wonders if she will change Mari's past. She figures that anything she could do could cause a disaster, and Mick tells her to take the night off because pirates only live for the moment. Amari says that she doesn't know how to act like a pirate, and he figures that she does.

Sara tells Ava about Laurel, and Ava admits that she read Sara's file. She asks Sara what's the most embarrassed she ever has been, and Sara describes how she was Peter Pan in her elementary school's play. Sara's cell phone rings but she ignores it until Ava tells her to answer it. It's Gideon, who tells Sara where the team is and what they're doing. One she hangs up, Sara tells Ava that everything is fine.

Mick announces that Amari is the Dread Pirate Jiwe, and whispers to his teammates that Amari needs to loosen up. Nate and Ray play along, and rumors soon spread among the pirates. One man says that she's more fearless than Blackbeard, just as Blackbeard comes in and demands to know who they're talking about. Amari finally realizes that everyone is staring at her, and Blackbeard comes over and Ray tells Amari to hit him. She does and Blackbeard, impressed, welcomes her to Nassau.

Ray and Nate go aboard *Waverider*, and Gideon reports that her systems are apparently disrupted by the Bermuda Triangle.

Amari tells Blackbeard that they seek the Totem. Blackbeard denies having it until Amari draws a knife on him. He agrees to tell Amari and Mick where it is for a prize. Lieutenant Maynard comes in, and Damien and Nora are among them and Nora draws a gun on Mick. Damien takes Amari's Totem and congratulates Maynard, who believes that Damien is an admiral. As they threaten each other, Damien says that he wants the Earth Totem and Blackbeard immediately agrees to draw him a map.

Rip and Wally drink and Wally shows Rip the boosted alcohol that Cisco made for him. He admits that all of his friends are geniuses and that's why he never fit on Team Flash. Rip explains that his prodigies conspired to put him in prison, and he wants to make it up to them after he asks for a favor.

In Star City, Gary is walking down the street. Wally speeds up, takes his courier and his phone, and speeds off after pantsing Gary.

Rip is watching, and Wally joins him with the phone and the courier device. Rip tells him that they have to recover his duster from the Time Bureau's storage closet, and Wally gets it at superspeed.

Zari reports that they need to time-jump out before the ship's systems collapse entirely. Nate doesn't want to leave Amari and Mick, but Ray figures that they're having a ball with Blackbeard.

As the soldiers take Blackbeard, Mick, and Amari to be decapitated, Blackbeard tells Mick that the Totem is cursed and it will kill him. Amari apologizes to Mick, who tells her that she's more fearsome than a pirate queen with or without a Totem. Maynard passes sentence on Blackbeard, and Amari attacks the soldiers. Mick and Blackbeard join in, and Mick tosses Amari a sword so that she and Maynard can fight.

Gideon reports that there are multiple cannonballs heading toward them even though they're cloaked. Damien is commanding the men aboard the ship that is firing, and orders another volley.

Amari defeats Maynard and knocks him unconscious. She tells Mick and Blackbeard to keep up, and the three of them leave.

Gideon jumps *Waverider*.

Ava is describing her 15th birthday party and sees Gary in the doorway. She excuses herself without mentioning him to Sara, and Sara hears Waverider outside. She looks out and sees the timeship, and asks for the check, and then calls the Legends. Ray reports that the cannonball didn't hit the time core, and she says that her date is over.

Gary says that a speedster stole his time courier, and Rip's coat is missing from the Time Bureau. Ava realizes that Rip was involved and goes back to discover that Sara has left.

In a Tokyo karaoke bar in 1992, Wally and Rip are singing their heartbreak out on stage.

The Legends tell Sara what happened, and Zari reports that they're not going anywhere. They tell her that Sara shouldn't give up on Ava, but Sara figures that she'll never have a normal life. She orders Zari to get the engine fixed so they can rescue their teammates.

In Nassau, Amari says that they need a ship to get to Grace Island. Blackbeard is reluctant to go after a cursed necklace, but Amari says that dying is better than dying a coward's death of old age. Blackbeard says that he promised to never go back there and runs off, and Amari figures that they only need his ship. Mick and Amari go back to the tavern, and tell Blackbeard's crew that they need them to go to Grace Island and get the treasure. The men agree to go for a crack at gold and glory.

Blackbeard comes in and accuses them of mutiny, and Amari draws her sword. He quickly agrees to join and share the spoils with them, and leads everyone in cheering Amari.

The crew soon set sail in Blackbeard's ship, *Queen Anne's Revenge*.

Nate and Ray tell Sara that that Damien, commanding the HMS *Fortitude*, attacked the *Revenge*. Gideon advises them not to time jump to 1717, just as Ava arrives via portal. She complains that Sara stood her up.

On Grace Island, Damien tells the British sailors to dig where Blackbeard directed.

Amari and the others arrive on Grace island, and Blackbeard tries to leave. Mick and Amari demand answers, and Blackbeard says that he gave the Totem to Anne. When she put it on, something dark and unholy took her over. He shot her in the head and buried her with the treasure, and figures that the necklace will raise her to protect the treasure.

As Nora reaches for the amulet, Anne comes back to life and grabs her.

Amari hears the sailors screaming and leads the pirates forward.

Sara tells Ava what happened, and Nate gets an idea. He takes her courier and tells Ray that they're heading to 1717, and Ray goes to get the Nanite pistol.

Anne controls the vines to attack the pirates, knocking Damien out. Blackbeard and the others arrive, and she grabs the pirates with vines. He goes for the treasure, just as Ray and Nate arrive. Meanwhile, Sara and Ava continue fighting. Sara says that she saw Gary, and Ava explains that she was coming back to the table to tell Sara that Rip broke into the bureau. When Sara says that she'll never be normal, Ava says that she doesn't want her to and they kiss.

Blackbeard finds the open portal and leads the remaining pirates through. He claims the ship and says that Ava and Sara are theirs.

Sara and Ava arm themselves and attack.

Amari confronts Anne and offers to let her break free of the curse. Damien breaks Anne's neck before she can respond, and the vines release Nora and the others. Nora joins her father and Amari attacks them.

Sara and Ava continue fighting the pirates.

Nora disarms Amari and prepares to kill her, but Nate and Ray arrive. When Nora is distracted, Amari grabs her but Nora starts to drain the life from her. Nate shoots Nora with the Nanite gun, and Damien runs to his daughter. Amari grabs the Totem from Anne's body, while Damien tells Nora that she'll be okay.

Sara and Ava knock out the pirates and Blackbeard invites them to join his crew. They're not interested.

Amari and the others return to Waverider, and she shows Blackbeard around. He thanks her for saving his life, and she tells him to make sure people know that she saved his life. She opens a portal and sends Blackbeard back to Nassau.

Nate is looking at the Earth Totem when Amari comes in. He promises her that they'll get the Spirit Totem back, and she says that it's freeing to not have it. Amari draws a sword on Nate and says that she learned from the pirates that they always focus on the problems ahead of them. She cuts off the button on Nate's shirt and asks if he yields, and they kiss.

In the mess room, Sara and Ava have rum floats. The pirate on the bottle changes to Amari, and Sara points it out to Ava. They drink to screwing things up for the better, and Ava admits that she'd rather fight pirates with Sara than sit in a restaurant. Sara agrees and Ava asks if she has a room on the ship. The two of them go off together.

Wally wakes a hungover Rip up and admits that he's been lonely. Rip tells him that the world needs Wally to return to action, and he knows that he can fit in with the Legends. He invites Wally to join him and Wally accepts.

Mick invites Ray to have a beer with him because everyone else is gone. Ray drinks up and finally says that the Nanite pistol is going to kill Nora. Since he's realized that, Ray feels guilty since he met her as a child. Ray points out that Mick has changed since they first met, and Mick is now a better person. He figures that Nora could be a better person as well.

In the Bahamas, Damien tells Nora to fight. Ray arrives and says that he has a cure for Nora. He offers it in return for Amari's Totem. Damien immediately gives him the Totem, and Ray administers the cure. Nora recovers and remembers Ray, and starts draining the life from him. Damien stops her, saying that Ray may be of value, and welcomes Nora back as she drops Ray to the ground.



## No Country for Old Dads

Season 3

Episode Number: 46

Season Episode: 13

Originally aired:	Monday March 5, 2018
Writer:	Keto Shimizu, James Eagan
Director:	Viet Nguyen
Show Stars:	Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Keiynan Lonsdale (Wally West / Kid Flash)
Recurring Role:	Courtney Ford (Eleanor Dahrk), Jes Macallan (Agent Ava Sharpe), Tracy Ifeachor (Kuasa), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green)
Guest Stars:	Neal McDonough (Damien Darhk), Arthur Darvill (Rip Hunter), Adrian Hough (Bernhard Vogal), Joy Richardson (Ancestor Woman), Hiro Kanagawa (Director Wilbur Bennett), Chris Carson (Alan), Nicolas Ouellette (Border Guard), Ian Rozylo (Guard), Eric Broker (Driver), Ian Hawkins (Evening Wear Man), Marie Sharpe (Evening Wear Woman)
Production Code:	T13.20613
Summary:	When Damien and Nora Darhk take Ray hostage they force him to try and fix the Fire Totem, but Ray tries to use the power struggle between them to his advantage. Ray and Nora find themselves working together in 1960s-era East Germany in order to fix the totem, but soon come face to face with a younger and deadlier version of Damien Dahrk. Meanwhile, Sara seems to be taking positive steps in her personal life.



The morning after they have sex, Sara and Ava relax in the mess room and have breakfast. Zara comes in and suggests that they go to Mt. St. Helens before she realizes that Ava is there. She realizes that Ava stayed the night, and Sarah wonders why there are so many dirty dishes when Ray usually washes them. Gideon doesn't know, and puts Gary on. He says that a bottle was delivered to them with a Palmer Tech phone inside of it. Gary plays the message of Ray saying that the Darhks have abducted him. He asks them not to come after him because Damien has threatened to kill him after

taking him to a Grateful Dead concert.

Once Ray is done, Ray asks Damien, Nora, and Kuasa if they won't torture him since he did what they wanted. Kuasa advances on Ray with an electrical pod. After they get done torturing Ray, Nora tries to get the Totem to work. It doesn't, and Nora asks Kuasa why she can't access its power. Kuasa tells her that Nora needs to find a selfless reason to wield it. Damien has a piece of the Fire Totem, and Kuasa flinches back. She points out that it once killed her, and says that it would take a brilliant mind to fix it. The three villains look at Ray.

In the control room, Sara scans the records for Ray. Wally and Rip arrive and Wally compares notes with Sara about the last time that they met, at Barry and Iris' wedding. Rip apologizes

to Sara and Ava for keeping them in the dark, and Nate and Mick return from a Grateful Dead concert where they were looking for Ray. Wally takes the pair of Jerry Garcia glasses that Mick stole, until Nate explains that they let their teammates take souvenirs.

Ray refuses to cooperate with the Darhks, and Damien threatens to kill Ray's mother in 1982. After a moment, Ray gives in.

At Upswitz HQ in 2018, Damien, Ray, and Nora teleport into the building and Damien telekinetically tosses Alan around and Nora tells Ray to use his former lab to get to work.

Sara tells Nate to hit the books while Gideon scans the anachronism map. Ava heads back to the Time Bureau to put their resources on the search, and Amaya suggests that she meditate with Zari and use her Totem to contact the Spirit Totem. Wally explains that he's been doing a lot of meditating, and Sara tells him to help.

Damien discusses how long to mourn his dead wife with Nora, and Alan tries to give him some advice. Nora complains that she's annoyed, and Damien snaps Alan's neck. Ray tells them that they have to go back to the Big Bang or invent cold fusion to power the Totem. Damien says that Bernhard Vogal developed cold fusion in 1962. Ray has never heard of him, and Damien tells him that there's a good reason that he hasn't. The oil companies hired him to assassinate Bernhard in East Berlin to make sure that no one ever found out about his discovery. Damien heads off to East Berlin 1962 to stop his younger self, and Nora insists on going with him. She suggests that she and Ray go back, pose as American agents, and convince Bernhard that they're to help him. Nora wants to take Ray because they need a peer to get Bernhard's trust, and Damien reluctantly agrees.

In 1962, Nora and Ray appear in the shower. Bernhard is on the toilet, and he says that he won't discuss cold fusion until he's reunited with his family. When he goes to get his daughter's gift, Ray tells him that an assassin is on the way.

Young Damien kills the two men guarding the building and goes inside.

Bernhard refuses to leave without the doll, and he realizes that they're not CIA. An agent barges in and Nora tries to use her magic on him. Nothing happens and he pins her to the wall until Ray knocks him out. Nora figures that the nanites are interfering with her powers. Bernhard goes for the doll as more agents come in.

Damien kills his way past more guards.

Ray and Nora tackle the guards and take them out.

Young Damien hears the fight.

As Ray and Nora take out the guards, Damien arrives and kills the others. Nora and Ray take Bernhard back into the bathroom and shut the door, and as Nora uses the Time Stone to time jump, Young Damien shoots through the door and hits it. Ray leads them out the window and they jump onto a passing truck which drives away as Young Damien watches.

Amaya, Zari, and Wally prepare to go on a vision quest. Wally explains that back in Central City, he helped Nate get over his "basic bitch" dumping him. Amaya says that she was the "basic bitch", and Wally quickly leaves.

When the truck stops, Ray says that they need to come up with a Plan B. Nora threatens to break Bernhard's fingers if he doesn't tell them the secret of cold fusion, but Bernhard says that he's already faced the pain of never seeing his family again. His daughter Greta let him keep the doll when Bernhard used all of his money to get her and his wife to freedom. Nora reluctantly stops and complains that they're stuck, and Damien will lord it over her that she failed. Ray figures that once they get Bernhard across the border, he'll talk. Nora figures that it's impossible without magic, but Ray insides that it's possible and tells Nora that it's time to show her she can handle herself. Nora asks Bernhard where they can get forged papers.

Bernhard takes them to the forger's address, but there's no one there. Ray finds a secret passageway leading to the forger's workshop, and they go to work making fake IDs. Nora steals a diplomatic car to get them across the border, and then captures a couple and brings them in so they can take their disguises.

Damien lies next to Alan's corpse and wonders if Nora is testing him. He wonders if Nora wants him more involved, and decides to take action rather than wallow in doubt. Damien arrives in 1962 and finds the shards of the Time Stone, and vows to find Nora.

At the checkpoint, Bernhard, Ray, and Nora drive up. Ray warns that he's a terrible liar, and the guard stops them and asks for their papers. He wonders why they were in East Berlin, and Ray rambles about the opera until Nora interrupts and says that they made a long night of it.

When the guard says that he needs to check with his supervisor, Nora says that her husband is an important man and starts to call the supervisor over. The guard hastily lets them through, while Young Damien draws a bead on the car. Before he can shoot, Damien telekinetically throws the guard into the air. Young Damien opens fire, and Nora realizes that her version of her father is there. Damien gets in and says that he's saving them, tells them to strap in, and orders Bernhard to floor it.

Bernhard drives back to the forger's home and Nora insists that she can handle herself. She complains that she's the only one taking things seriously, and Damien points out that they're going to take Bernhard back to 2018 and torture him. Nora warns that it won't work because Bernhard values his family more than himself, and Damien realizes that Ray is having a good influence on her. He starts to magically choke Ray, and Nora complains that Damien is a man-child. She yells at Damien to leave her alone and walks out, and Damien lets Ray go.

Ava returns to Waverider and says that Bennett is refusing any meeting with Rip. Sara is busy throwing knives at a photo of Damien, and Rip watches as she and Ava kiss.

In the vision quest, Amaya and Zari find themselves in a twisted mist-covered forest. Amaya realizes that something is wrong.

Young Damien confronts Nora and asks if she was expecting someone else.

Damien talks to Ray and Bernhard about losing his daughter. Ray finally says that if he cares about Nora, then he shouldn't let her be a conduit for a primordial evil. He suggests that Damien tell Nora how he feels because she's trying to impress him. Damien figures that she knows how proud she is of him, but Ray says that she only knows what Damien tells him. Young Damien calls and tells Damien to meet him so that he can exchange Nora for Bernhard.

Before he leaves, Damien ties up Ray and explains about the exchange. Damien blames himself, and Ray tells him that together they can save Nora if Damien gives him his Atom suit back. Unimpressed, Damien takes Bernhard with him.

Young Damien ties Nora to a wheelchair and explains that he's going to kill him.

Amaya and Zari walk through the dreamscape, and Amaya says that she can feel her Totem but it's different. Zari's Totem glows, and the Ancestor Woman appears. She says that the longer the Dahrks have the Totem, the more it's corrupted. The Woman tells Amaya that she must get Kuasa back, and soon Amaya will need her. The first Totem bearers imprisoned a great evil, Mallus. He can't enter the real world, but time doesn't exist in the timescape. The more time is broken, the closer Mallus comes to breaking free. If the Legends don't stop the villains from creating Anachronisms, Mallus will go free.

A masked Damien arrives at the rendezvous with Bernhard. Young Damien steps out, shoots Bernhard, and throws Nora over the edge of the building. Damien telekinetically catches her, and Young Damien shoots at him. His older self magically stops the bullets, and Young Damien attacks him.

Ray sees his Atom suit where Damien left it, and manages to verbally activate it despite his gag. It refuses to acknowledge any further verbal commands.

Nora keeps dropping and rising as Damien tries to telekinetically hold her up while Young Damien beats him. Young Damien finally manages to garrote Damien.

Ray gets the gag off and orders the suit to fire blasters. When it fires at full strength and misses, Ray orders it to lower the power and change its aim.

Nora tells Damien that he has to let her go or he'll die, and she can't lose him again. Damien yells that he loves her and lets her go, and she drops out of sight. After a moment she flies back up using the Totem, and Damien says that he won't die because he has something to live for. He levitates Young Damien up, and Nora kicks him.

The Ancestor Woman realizes that Nora has claimed the Totem's power and disappears.

Damien telekinetically paralyzes Young Damien and Nora knocks him unconscious. The East Berlin police arrive and the Darhks attack them. Atom arrives and a dying Bernhard says that everything Atom needs to know about cold fusion is inside the doll. The hero insists that the planet needs Bernhard's mind, but Damien shoots Bernhard dead. Nora grabs Atom as he flies off and slams him onto the roof, and then rips out the suit's power pack. She realizes that the doll holds the secret of cold fusion, but Atom refuses to give it to her and aims his blasters at her. Nora figures that she won't shoot him, and Atom blasts a hole in the Berlin Wall.

Waveridershakes and Gideon says that something has caused an Anachronism in 1962. They realize that it's Ray, while the timestream starts ripping. Sara orders Waverider to 1962 and tells

Wally that it's time to see how fast he is.

Once the timeship arrives, Kid Flash finds Atom and speeds away with him. Damien teleports away with Nora.

Wally and Ray return to Waverider and greet their teammates. Ray shows them the secret to cold fusion in the doll, and Wally grabbed the Fire Totem from Damien's pocket. Zari and Amaya come in and explain that the Spirit Totem has been corrupted and they learned why the Dahrks are destroying history. Rip suggests that Ava notify the Time Bureau. She calls Bennett and they explain what they've learned. Bennett doesn't care, just as Grodd beats him to death. Rip points out that Ava is now in command of the Time Bureau, and asks if he can return to work. A shocked Ava agrees.

Nate is working out when Ray comes in to thank him. Ray says that Nora is a real person beneath the villainy, and Nate wonders if Ray has the hots for her. Nate warns that Nora is bonkers, but Ray figures that there's hope for her.

Sara asks Wally if he's sticking around. Wally wants to go to the Time Bureau, and says that he's getting a vibe that the others hate him. The team leader says that's par for the course with the Legends, and figures that Wally would fit in. Rip and Ava ask Wally if he's ready to leave, and he tells them that he's going to stay. As Rip congratulates him, Ava says that they have business to tend to and Sara asks her to call her when she gets a chance. Once Sara and Wally leave, Rip realizes that Ava and Sara are involved. Once Ava goes through the portal, Rip tells Gideon to delete a file so Sara never finds out the truth about Ava.

Damien apologizes to Nora and admits that he lost the Fire Totem. He offers her hot chocolate—her favorite—and Nora says that she's glad that he let Mallus possess her. Damien assures his daughter that he's proud of her no matter what, and goes to get some brandy for the hot chocolate. Nora winces in sudden pain and her eyes turn red as she hears something growling in her head. Damien comes back and asks if everything is okay, and Nora tells him that she's fine.

## Amazing Grace

Season 3

Episode Number: 47

Season Episode: 14

Originally aired: Monday March 12, 2018  
Writer: Matthew Maala, Tyrone B. Carter  
Director: David Geddes  
Show Stars: Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Keiynan Lonsdale (Wally West / Kid Flash)  
Guest Stars: Luke Bilyk (Elvis Presley), Geoffrey Blake (Lucious Presley), Kelly Ann Woods (Elvis's Mom), Joel Montgrand (Sheriff), Donny Lucas (Shopkeeper), David Quinlan (Producer), Lisa Paxton (Old Lady), Wes Mackey (Blues Singer), Shauna Sodola (Church Choir 1), Kharytia Bilash (Church Choir 2), Teresa Riley (Church Choir 3)  
Production Code: T13.20614  
Summary: When the Legends learn that a mysterious tragedy destroyed Memphis in 1954, thus eradicating the birthplace of rock and roll, they embark on their most important mission—to save music. Nate is excited to show Amaya why music is important to him and he is surprised it leads to a rock legend as well as the sixth and final totem, the Death Totem. Meanwhile, Zari helps their newest member try to adjust to the team.



In Memphis, 1950, Elvis Presley enters a pawnshop and tells the clerk that he's there to buy a guitar with the little money that he has. The clerk says that a boy picking his first guitar is a sacred moment and Elvis settles on one beaten-up clerk. After a moment, the clerk says that the guitar is cursed because it belonged to Robert Johnson, but Elvis convinces him to sell it. As Elvis takes it, the lights flicker briefly. Elvis strums the guitar and the lights flare and the guitars on the wall shake. The clerk nervously tells Elvis to take the guitar away for nothing, and Elvis gives him his name as he goes.

On *Waverider*, Zari shows Wally around the ship. Wally cleans the kitchen up at superspeed and Zari shows him his room with her. She realizes that someone beat her high scores, and Wally admits that he did it with his superspeed. Zari discovers that her game of *Guitar Hero* has turned into *Trombone Hero*.

Mick brings his rat Axl into the kitchen and is getting a sandwich. Ray comes in to get some brain food before he works on the fire totem, and Mick figures that Wally took the mayo. He complains that there's too much change on *Waverider*, and discovers that the name on Axl's food dish has changed to "Josh Groban". Mick and Ray have no idea who Josh Groban is.

Sara, Amaya, and Nate are on the bridge looking for anachronisms. Nate and Amaya keep flirting with each other, and Sara tells them to focus on the anachronisms so they stop Mallus

from escaping. Nate's hair changes, and Mick and Zari come in and ask who has been messing with their stuffs. Gideon detects a time change in Memphis 1954 after a bout of hysteria. Rock never makes it out of Memphis, causing the changes. Sara discovers that Elvis was left standing after the hysteria and was taken to a mental hospital.

They figure the Dahrks are responsible and they set out to check it out. Gideon reports that Elvis' uncle was a preacher and Elvis never missed a surface. Everyone waits for Sara to send them into the field with a little pizzazz and she obliges.

At the church in 1954, the Legends come in the back and everyone glares at them because they stand out. Elvis' uncle, Lucious, preaches that a sickness is coming over Memphis and he sees it in the church on Sundays: rock and roll. Lucious says that it's the devil's music and invites Elvis to play for them and encourage them all to attend the Heavenly Night of Hymns. Elvis' mother reminds her son to keep it godly, and he goes up. All the girls giggle over him as he goes to the front and picks up his guitar. Elvis performs "Onward, Christian Soldiers", and Nate is unhappy that Elvis is playing "grandma songs". Elvis starts to get into it, and Zari's amulet glows. She lifts up into the air and a woman says that Satan has hold of her. The tip of the guitar glows, and Lucious says that it's the act of Satan. Meanwhile, Mick finds Elvis' Elvis sandwich where he was sitting.

Outside, the Legends discuss what happens. They figure that since the guitar glowed and triggered Zari's amulet, the guitar contains an amulet and Elvis is a totem bearer. The team goes back to Waverider and work out that Elvis has the sixth totem. Mick suggests that it's a sandwich totem, but they figure that it's a music totem. Sara says that they have to get the guitar before he drives everyone in Memphis insane. Wally superspeeds off and gets the guitar, but Nate points out that if Elvis doesn't make his singing premiere then it will alter history. Sara suggests that they substitute a ringer guitar, and Nate takes Amaya with him to teach her what rock and roll is all about.

Nate takes Amaya to Beale Street with the ringer and tells her that it was the spirit of rock and roll. They tell Elvis that they found the guitar lying around and give it to him, and step back to listen to Elvis sing. Nate says that music is all about identity and they're going to find her music. Elvis begins with a song to his mama, but discovers that the guitar is out of tune. He quickly leaves the stage, and Amaya tells him not to go. Nate says that they're music managers and asks what happened. Elvis tells them that his guitar is more than a guitar and it isn't working right. He usually has his twin brother Jesse playing with him, but he passed away as a baby. The guitar let Elvis connected with his dead brother, and Amaya sympathizes. Elvis didn't feel Jesse on stage.

On Waverider, Sara and Ray try to remove the totem from the guitar. The temperature drops and an electromagnetic field disrupts the ship's circuits. The guitar floats into the air and a ghostly Jesse appears, holding it. Sara tries to grab the guitar but the ghost shoves her away and runs out with the guitar.

In the mess room, Mick is opening the seal on Elvis' sandwich when the guitar flies in and hits him in the head. As Zari arrives, Wally grabs the guitar as Ray and Sara run in. The ghost pulls on the guitar, trying to pull it out of Wally's grip.

Elvis tells Nate and Amaya that he never met Jesse but he's missed him all of his life. He figures the guitar is a curse and a blessing, and Jesse isn't happy if he's out there without him. Nate calls the team and tells them that the guitar is haunted and will try to get back to Elvis. When Sara gets Jesse's name, she yells to him, saying that they know Elvis.

The young Elvis says that he has a recording session the next day and needs the guitar. Nate promises that they'll get the guitar and Jesse back.

Sara checks with Constantine and discovers that the sixth totem is the Death Totem. As she says that they need to keep it at all times, Nate and Amaya come in and say that they have to give the Totem back to Elvis. Amaya suggests that Zambesi suffered the same fate that Memphis will, and Nate explains that Jesse has to be there so Elvis can make history... literally. He tells the team that Elvis only needs the guitar to make his first song, and Sara agrees but tells Nate to stay with the guitar at all times.

The next time, Elvis goes to the studio and records his song as Nate and Amaya look on. Amaya says that it's just okay but doesn't think it was worth risking the most volatile of the Totems. Nate thought that it would be her magic moment, and Amaya points out that they have had plenty of moments. He tells her that they'll have a magic moment eventually and gives the

thumbs-up to Elvis.

Elvis tells Nate and Amaya that they have to get down to the local radio station so it will play his record. Lucious comes in and says that he's heard Elvis is at the studio. He insists that no kid of his is going to play the devil's music, and grabs the recording from the studio manager. Lucious then calls in the sheriff and has him put all three of them in jail for the night. Nate insists that the record has to play, but Lucious isn't interested and walks out.

In the jailhouse, Elvis tells Lucious that he just tries to bring people together. Lucious says that he'll make an example of the record at the Heavenly Night of Hymns, and leaves. Elvis tells Nate and Amaya that he just wanted to make his mother proud, and Nate calls the team and tells them what happened. He wants the team to go back to the church, get the record, and make sure that it debuts that night.

As Wally and Zari go, Zari tells Wally that they need to do precise work to preserve the time line and can't rely on superspeed.

Mick tries to draw Axl out with the sandwich and takes a bit, but then gags on it. Axl is dead on the floor, and Ray comes in and says that it must have found something lethal. Ray offers to find Mick another rat, but he says that it'll be another change on the ship and walks away.

Elvis tries to come up with a new song, and Nate tells him that when they get out, Elvis will have to give up the guitar. He refuses, saying that there wasn't any music until he got the guitar. Nate tells him that music matters because it keeps alive long after they're gone.

Ray calls Mick and Sara into the study to hold a funeral ceremony for Axl. He says that they all need it, and Sara reluctantly agrees while pouring herself and Mick a drink. Ray eulogizes the rat and how they should embrace change, and talks about Axl tried to eat him the first time they met. He asks Sara to share a few words, and she does so rather than let Ray sing. Sara eulogizes Axl and Mick sheds a tear.

At the church, Zari and Wally ask to talk to Lucious. Zari says that Lucious needs to hear the record along with everyone, and Wally talks about how he didn't meet his father until late in life. He suggests that Lucious is afraid of losing Elvis and they might find something special. Wally says that a lot of young souls would be moved by Elvis' voice, and Lucious picks up the record and hands it over. Zari tells Wally to run to the radio, and he spins off.

Zari turns on the church radio, and Lucious is surprised to hear his nephew's voice. Throughout Memphis, people listen and start dancing. Gideon puts the music on the ship's intercom. The people in the church start dancing and Lucious is impressed. Wally returns and drags Zari out to dance.

At the cemetery outside of the church, ghosts rise from their graves. Zari and Wally go to the door and see the ghosts, and Zari suggests that they start singing hymns. A panicked Lucious runs off, and Zari figures that the song has the power of the Death Totem. A ghost comes through the door and Zari blats it away. More ghosts enter the church and attack the parishioners, and Zari tries to destroy them.

Mick prepares to incinerate Axl, but Axl's ghost comes out of the box. It grows and runs off.

Wally superspeeds around the church, taking out the ghosts, but Zari warns that it's not over.

At the jail, the imprisoned trio listens to Elvis on the radio. The sheriff deputy runs in, says the town has been overrun, and opens the cell door so he can lock himself in. A ghost comes in and Elvis plays the guitar, causing it to vanish. Amaya suggest that Elvis lead them back to the cemetery where they came from. They go there and find ghosts surrounding the place. Elvis tells Nate and Amaya not to be scared and steps up to one of the ghosts. He acknowledges it and it lets him pass.

The trio goes into the church and Lucious says that Elvis' song has let the devil into his church. Elvis tells him that music has power but it's not just rock and roll, and he'd like to prove it. Lucious tells him to go ahead, and Elvis goes up to the mic and invites the ghosts. He starts playing "Amazing Grace" and the ghosts drift in. One by one they disappear, and women steps up to join Elvis as his choir. Nate invites Amaya to dance and the other parishioners join in.

Mick prepares to destroy Axl's body, and its ghost comes in. When Mick offers it a sandwich, the rat comes over but hesitates and then disappears back into its body.

Jesse appears and Elvis tells him that it's goodbye but it won't be forever. He thanks his brother, and Jesse disappears. Meanwhile, Amaya tells Nate that they found their moment and the couple kisses.

Later at the recording studio, Elvis tells Nate that he realized that when he saw the ghosts, he figured that he should get all out life that he could. He removes the totem from the guitar and gives it to Nate, saying that it was fun but he doesn't want to raise the dead. Elvis assures Nate that Jesse isn't really gone, and what he taught Elvis will live on in his music. He figures that Nate isn't really a music manager, and Nate admits the truth but says that Elvis will be fine without the Totem. Elvis goes in to record another song.

Sara calls Nate in and jokingly admires his hair which is back to normal. The teammates arrive and Ray points out that they beat the Darhks to the Death Totem. Mick figures that time is running out for Dahrks, and Ray explains that he made an encrypted lock box for each Totem.

In the study, Amaya is trying to figure out a playlist. Nate arrives and realizes what Amaya is doing, and she says that it was time to teach him about her music. Amaya plays the music of Zambesi, and tells him that she loves him. He can't hear her because of the headphones, and says that they've got time.

Late that night, the lockbox holding the Death Totem shakes.



## Necromancing the Stone

Season 3

Episode Number: 48

Season Episode: 15

Originally aired:	Monday March 19, 2018
Writer:	Grainne Godfree, Morgan Faust
Director:	April Mullen
Show Stars:	Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Keiynan Lonsdale (Wally West / Kid Flash)
Recurring Role:	Jes Macallan (Agent Ava Sharpe), Courtney Ford (Nora Dahrk), John Noble (Mallus), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green)
Guest Stars:	Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Violet Beane (Jesse Wells / Jesse Quick), Matthew MacCaull (Commander Steel), Bodhi Sabongui (Behrad), Maria J. Cruz (Mrs. Veras), Ava Kelders (Girl), Raj Rogers (Spanish Man), Bailey Tippon (Astra)
Production Code:	T13.20615
Summary:	When Mallus' power over Sara resurfaces, she unwittingly becomes the bearer of one of the Totems. Rory must conquer his dark side in order to wield his own Totem power to help save the crew. Meanwhile, Agent Sharpe notices that something is wrong and recruits someone unorthodox to help.



On Waverider, fog fills the hallways and Sara walks through the mist. A child runs behind her into the messroom, and when Sara comes in, the child says that Sara thought she forgot about her.

Sara wakes up from her nightmare, and Ava asks if she wants to talk about it. Ava says that she called out "John" in her sleep, and Sara explains that it's demonologist John Constantine. She admits that they slept together in 1969, but it was three weeks ago before she had a girlfriend. Ava is touched that Sara thinks

that she's her girlfriend, and Gabriel interrupts to say that Sara is needed on the bridge.

The team meets on the bridge and notes that the time rips are getting worse. Wally figures that it's worse than Flashpoint, and Sara says that they're going to do their repairs in teams. She notices that Mick is gone, and Wally whisks him in at super speed after dressing him since he sleeps in the nude. Sara divides up tasks among the team, and Mick refuses to bring in Laika. Ray says that he can use Mick's help reforming the Fire Totem, and Sara says that Nate and Wally will go to Billings 1997 while she gets Einstein from the ice Age. She winces at a sudden noise in her head, and dismisses it as nothing, and the others leave on their assignment.

In the lab, Ray says that they need Big Bang heat levels to reignite the Fire Totem. Mick dresses beer as Ray says that they'll use cold fusion to generate the necessary heat, and then complains that he's bored and walks off.

Sara tries to contact John through Gideon, and hears the same noise again. She goes to the lockbox holding the Death Totem and opens it, and Sara's spirit from her death steps out,

dressed as Black Canary. She says that Sara could use the Totem to banish the girl from her dreams and bring back her sister. Sara says that she's no Totem Bearer, but Black Canary tells her that the six Totems need six Totembearers and Sara was born to wield death. After a moment, Sara reaches for the Totem.

Zari and Amaya return from their mission and find Mick dozing. Gideon reports that all of her internal monitoring systems have been rendered, and they go to the lab. Ray is badly beaten and they realize who did it is on the ship. They take him to the medbay and have Gideon work on him. Mick and Amaya go to repair the ship while Zari stays with Ray. She tries to contact Sara, and Gideon tells her that she never left the ship.

Amaya and Mick finds a white-haired Sara. Mallus speaks through her, saying that Sara is lost to them. She knocks Mick's fire gun out of his hand and shoves Amaya back, then easily subdues both of them. Amaya tries to get through to Sara's spirit, who is trapped in Mallus' dimension and can hear Amaya's voice. When Sara calls to Amaya, Mallus says that Amaya can't hear her and that Sara has become a monster.

Mick and Amaya continue fighting but the possessed Sara knocks them down, breaking Amaya's leg, and prepares to kill them. Wally whisks them both back to the med lab and when Nate arrives, they compare notes.

Sara locks down Gideon, and a hologram of Ava appears. She realizes that Sara has changed, and Sara walks through her. Ava goes to the medbay and demands an explanation, and they tell her that Sara has bonded with the Death Totem. Amaya figures that they need to find John so he can save Sara. Gideon reports that the Nostromo self-destruct sequence has been activated. The medbay doors seal, trapping the Legends inside.

As the Legends argue, Wally vibrates his hand through the lock and says that he'll take out Sara at superspeed. He runs to the bridge but there's no sign of Sara. Jesse steps out of the shadows and Wally figures that she's not real. She talks about the first night that she said she loved him, and Wally says that he couldn't understand how she was attracted to him. Jesse says that he's a speed junkie with a drug addict for a mother, and that's why it didn't work out between them. Wally tells her that she can't hurt him and he's glad that she broke his heart. He traveled because of her, found inner peace, and made new friends. "Jesse" reverts to Sara, takes out a gun, and hits Wally despite his speed. She then telekinetically knocks him unconscious and walks off.

In New York City in 2018, Ava and Gary go to a hotel looking for John. They hear screams and go in, and find John chasing a chicken with the help of Mrs. Veras. Gary helps him and together they manage to grab it. Ava explains why they're there, and John tells Mrs.

Veras that they'll have her son married soon. She leaves with the chicken, and John figure that Mallus' power is growing. He admits that he gave Ray instructions to kill Sara if she became dangerous, and Ava explains that Mallus has possessed Sara. John explains that the lost tribe of the Zambesi sided with Mallus, while the other five tribes imprisoned Mallus.

Mick figures that Wally is dead, and Nate goes to find him. Zari suggests that she decouple the jumpship from Gideon's mainframe so that they can leave.

John figures that Sara's soul is trapped in Mallus' realm, and he always has a link to Sara's stole. He prepares to invoke the Egyptian ferryman of the dead, and Ava says that she and Sara have a strong metaphysical connection. John says that they both have tastes in damaged women, and Ava insists on going with him to the realm of Mallus. John tells her to take his hand and begins the ritual, and Mallus speaks, furious that John is entering his realm. A wave of mystical feedback sweeps over John and Ava.

Nate finds Wally and calls the others, Zari goes to the jumpship and tells the others to meet her there. As she prepares to smash the mainframe panel, her brother Behrad steps out and says that he can't sleep. He asks Zari to read her to the story, and Zari figures that he's not real. Behrad insists that he's real, and starts reciting his favorite story. Zari joins in with him, crying, and then says goodbye and turns away from him. She smashes the panel and there's a burst of energy. Sara attacks her and Zari knocks her back with a blast of wind. Undeterred, Sara teleports behind her and grabs her by the throat, and Zari tells Sara to fight Mallus.

Nora appears to Sara's spirit and says that no one can fight Mallus forever.

Sara's body snaps Zari's wrist and knocks her out.

John goes through a mystic tome and tells Ava to loosen up. He assures her that she has nothing to be jealous about between him and Sara, and Ava admits that she's a little jealous.

John tells her that Sara is worth it, and Ava focuses on finding Waverider. Gary has an idea: he suggests that the Legends are like his D&D group, and they were trapped in the Tomb of Ruination. To defeat the evil stalking them, they need one of the Six Swords.

Amaya figures that they need a Totembearer to defeat Sara. Either Nate or Mick have to wield the Earth Totem. She says that a righteous warrior has nothing to fear, and they figure Nate is the only choice.

Gary admits that his D&D group died a hideous death because they split up, and figures that the Legends will be fine as long as they stick together.

Nate goes off to get the Earth Totem after Amaya kisses him.

Gary figures that they need to home in on one of the Totems, and John prepares a spell to locate the Death Totem.

Nora insists that she's never been sweet, and says that the darkness has always been in both of them. A vision of past Sara appears, killing a man when she was a member of the League of Assassins. His daughter—the girl Sara saw earlier—runs to her father and takes his hand. Nora tells Sara that "once a killer, always a killer." Nate goes to the study and picks up the Earth Totem. Something moves in the shadows, and he sees Sara's body.

Sara cries, and Nora tells her that she can't erase her past so she might as well embrace it. She says that the sixth tribe wielded the Death Totem to protect Mallus from the other five tribes, and Sara was born to wield the Death Totem for Mallus.

Amaya and Mick find Zari and call Nate. Nate warns them that Sara found him, just as he comes to his grandfather Henry.

When she loses contact with Nate, Amaya figures that the Fire Totem is their last chance to defeat Sara and they head to the lab.

Nate figures that "Henry" isn't his grandfather, and Henry says that Nate convinced him that he couldn't be with his wife and son in 1976. He tells Henry that he's a disappointment to his father and hits him repeatedly, telling him that he's not worthy of Amaya's love.

Mick, Amaya, and Zari go to the lab and get the Fire Totem. Amaya says that Mick is the only one who can wield the Fire Totem, and Mick is a good man no matter how he tries to hide it. Mick wonders what happens if she's wrong, and Amaya tells him that it's one way to find out.

Sara is beating Nate when John, Ava, and Gary arrive through a time portal. John immobilizes her long enough for Ava to hit Sara's body with the holy water. Mallus lets Sara speak in the voice of Astra, the girl who died during his exorcism. She says that Mallus will release her from Hell but John has to sacrifice Sara. When Ava tries to interfere, Mallus blasts her and Gary away. John tells Astra that he'll do it and offers his hand, and after a moment she takes it. He wields the sacred cross and commands Mallus to free Sara, and Sara's body levitates him into the air, choking him. John tries to take out his flask but drops it.

Mick reluctantly puts the Totem necklace on, and it glows with fire.

The Death Totem around Sara's neck glows, and she releases John and runs off.

Mick summons fire in his hand and stares at it, and then throws the fire at Sara's body as she comes in. She tries to hold it back and Mick throws another fireball into her. Ava and the others run in, and Sara's spirit hears Ava calling her name. Nora asks Sara's spirit if Ava knows who she really is, and says that the Totem's power is within her. Sara has to choose a life with them without regret, or the half-life she's living.

Ava tells Sara that she's the strongest person she's ever met and never backs down. She begs Sara to come home to her, and in Mallus' realm Sara's spirit clutches at her chest. On Waverider, Sara's body levitates into the air.

Sara's spirit tells Nora that she won't be a demon's lackey and bring more death into the world. Nora says that she could have everything, but Sara walks away.

After a moment, Sara's body reverts to normal as her spirit comes back. She tells Ava that she helped her again, and Ava admits that she had a little help as John lights his cigarette from Mick.

Later in the study, Sara and John share a drink and Sara suggests that he join the Legends. John admits that it's tempting, and says that he would have traded Sara for Astra if he believed Mallus would keep the deal. He says that he prefers to walk the path alone so he doesn't have to share with anyone how lost he is, and advises her not to hurt Ava. Sara admits that she's afraid of doing so.

Sara goes to the medbay where Ray is recovering, and apologizes to all of them. None of them know why Mallus showed them people from their past, and Sara suggests that they broadcast their deepest secrets. Zari and Wally go to recouple the mainframe, and Sara goes to her quarters where Ava is waiting. Sara says that death has always been part of her, and tells Ava that she is wonderful. She admits that she's never been so happy in her life, but doesn't deserve Ava. Sara refuses to hurt Ava and turns away, and Ava portals out.

Gary is running his D&D group and talks about the true battle is just beginning.

Sara finds a piece of paper beneath her pillow. It says that it's the spot reserved for the girlfriend of Sara Lance.

Gary tells his D&D group that they will have to be at full strength and asks John if he's ready to join their mission. John assures him that for the night he's all Gary's and tosses the 20-sided dice into the air.

## I, Ava

Season 3

Episode Number: 49

Season Episode: 16

Originally aired:	Monday March 26, 2018
Writer:	Ray Utarnachitt, Daphne Miles
Director:	Dean Choe
Show Stars:	Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Keiynan Lonsdale (Wally West / Kid Flash)
Recurring Role:	Jes Macallan (Agent Ava Sharpe), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green)
Guest Stars:	Nick Zano (Nate Heywood), Neal McDonough (Damien Darhk), Courtney Ford (Nora Darhk), Tracy Ifeachor (Kuasa), John Noble (Mallus (voice)), Eli Gabay (Chuck McCabe), Jan Bos (Randy Sharpe), Kathryn Stewart (Nurse), Iris Quinn (Pam Sharpe), Alia Asaria (Agent)
Production Code:	T13.20616
Summary:	When Ava disappears, Sara and Ray set out to find her after some prodding from Time Bureau agent Gary and a disturbing truth about Ava. Amaya tasks Zari with helping train Rory in controlling his own Totem power. Meanwhile, Nate and Wally set out on a mission that goes awry when they pair with an unlikely person to try and get a Totem.



The episode starts with Sara telling the team that she's leaving the group for a personal day, and she makes Amaya the interim captain of the ship.

Zari's playing video games while Mick's cooking different food with his new-found Fire Totem.

Amaya walks in and asks Mick if he's ready to start training, but she's suddenly called back to the bridge by Nate and Wally. They're looking at a new anomaly where Amaya's granddaughter Mari was seriously hurt, because she never received the Spirit Totem from Amaya.

Ray's chasing Sara around the ship trying to convince her to stay on the ship when Gary boards and tells the pair that Ava is missing.

Sara, Ray, and Gary go back to Ava's office and find her personnel files have been completely erased from the Time Bureau's system.

At the hospital where Mari is being held, Nate and Wally run into Kuasa, who reveals she's at the hospital to protect Mari, not hurt her.

Ava, Gary, and Ray go to Ava's parent's house to discuss their missing daughter. The Sharpe's reveal they haven't talked to Ava in months. After questioning, Sara realizes that Ava's parents aren't real. They admit they were hired by somebody years ago to pose as Ava's parents.

The trio leaves and returns to the Time Bureau, where they instantly run into Ava. Ava claims she was seeing her parents in Fresno, which the group knows is a lie. Sara's able to snatch Ava's watch in hopes of finding out more information about Ava's whereabouts.

Kuasa takes Nate and Wally to Mari's gym, and while there, Kuasa agrees to help the Legends track down the final totem and get it before the Darhks.

Back at the Time Bureau, they're doing more research and find files that declare the year 2213 a "No-Fly Zone," becoming suspicious that Ava is actually an anachronism herself. Gary, Sara, and Ray hijack the Time Bureau's Mothership and take it to 2213.

When they get there, they realize most of the occupants there look exactly like Ava. They find out that the Ava they know is a clone created by the Ava Corporation.

Nate and Wally are discussing their options with Kuasa. Kuasa tries to convince the pair of Legends to lure the Darhks to them, but Wally thinks he should travel to wherever they are and swipe the totem.

The trio in 2213 goes to the clone production facility, where they accidentally wake one. The clone realizes they've broken one of the regulations and starts attacking them before she's knocked unconscious by Sara.

Pretending to trade Nate as a bargaining chip for the Darhks, they travel to 2018 and give Kuasa their totem in exchange for Nate. Thinking the plan was to get the totem then escape, Nate is surprised to find out Kuasa double-crossed him and leaves by herself, leaving Nate tied up for the Darhks.

Sara, Ray, and Gary are approached in 2213 by the Ava they know, who apparently is completely unaware of the cloning operation going on.

In 2018, Nora threatens Nate's life if he is unable to get the rest of the totems from the Legends. Nora leaves her dad alone with Nate. Damien vents his frustrations to Nate about Mallus using his daughter to free himself from his dimensional prison, and the two start bonding.

The real Ava comes to and starts asking questions about where they're at.

Zari's attempting to train Mick on his usage of the totem, but the two begin fighting because of a difference of opinion.

Amaya's talking to Wally on the Waverider when the two are interrupted by Kuasa, who brings them the totem. Kuasa informs the pair that she traded Nate for the totem.

In 2213, Sara, Ray, Gary, and Ava are trying to escape when they're stopped by a whole squad of armored Ava's. Ava realizes that she's a clone and starts questioning whether she's real.

In 2018, Damien's fake torturing Nate, but Nora catches on and knocks her father out. Amaya and Wally rush to the scene, but Nora quickly takes Wally's speed away.

Ava poses as one of the other clones and convinces the army that she'll take the intruders — Sara, Nate, and Gary — outside and execute them. They've almost made it when the Ava that Sara knocked out earlier steps out and reveals that Ava is a fake.

The quartet starts fighting the army and is eventually able to knock them all out.

Amaya uses her totem to break free from Nora's magic while Kuasa returns and frees Nate. Nate and Wally, both with their powers back, team up with Amaya and Kuasa to try and take Nora out.

Nora uses her powers to rip the Water Totem from Kuasa's chest, effectively killing her.

Both teams return to the Waverider. Ray uses the memory-removing device on Gary so he doesn't remember anything that happened when they traveled to 2213.

Nate approaches Amaya about her granddaughter's death. Amaya hints that she no longer wants anything to do with Nate.

Zari's fast is now over, and she sets aside her differences with Mick to make him dinner, and the two bond.

Sara and Ava are sharing a drink, and the two connect the dots and find out that Rip is the one that wiped Ava's records from the Time Bureau records, and they promise to get to the bottom of it.

Amaya hops into a jumpship in an attempt to go back in time and save Kuasa.

## Guest Starring John Noble

Season 3

Episode Number: 50

Season Episode: 17

Originally aired: Monday April 2, 2018  
Writer: Keto Shimizu, James Eagan  
Director: Ralph Hemecker  
Show Stars: Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Keiynan Lonsdale (Wally West / Kid Flash)  
Recurring Role: John Noble (Mallus)  
Guest Stars: Arthur Darvill (Rip Hunter), David Sobolov (Gorilla Grodd), Neal McDonough (Damien Darhk), Courtney Ford (Nora Darhk), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Erica Tazel (Esi Jiwe), Lovell Adams-Gray (Barry Obama), Nakai Takawira (Young Kuasa)  
Production Code: T13.20617  
Summary: With the timeline barely stable, the Legends must tackle two anachronisms at the same time to try and keep Mallus at bay. Sara and Rip team up to stop Grodd from going after a particular target, leaving Nate and Wally to stop Amaya from changing her future. Meanwhile, the Legends think they have found a way to destroy Mallus, but they will have to create an uneasy alliance with one of their enemies.



The episode starts with Nate assembling the team on the bridge, informing the team that Amaya stole a jump ship to go back in time. Rip calls the team and informs that Grodd is trying to kill a young Barack Obama.

Sara orders Nate and Wally to track down Amaya while the rest of the team goes to save Obama from the telepathic gorilla.

Elsewhere, Nora's seen going under some sort of transformation. As her father Damien is looking on, we see a shadow of Nora on the wall grow wings. Damien reveals that Mallus is about to

take over Nora's body so that he has a physical form.

Ray is able to save Obama by using his shrinking gun on Grodd. The Legends use their mind-wiping gun on Obama so he forgets the day's earlier events. The group is getting back to the Waverider when they're stopped by Damien Darhk asking for their help with his daughter.

Back on the Waverider, Damien gives the group the Water Totem as a good faith measure in an attempt to get the Legends to trust him. He explains that the second Mallus escapes his dimension, Nora will be killed.

In Zambesi, Nate and Wally find an elderly Amaya, who's hosting a ritual passing down of the Anansi Totem. Amaya's daughter doesn't arrive to receive the totem, however. Wally tries convincing Nate and Amaya that they need to get Amaya's daughter to take the totem in order to restore history.

Upset at Ava for siding with Rip Hunter in their debate over Darhk, Sara goes back to consult with Obama about her situation. He offers her a few words of encouragement and she wipes his memories again.

Sara returns to the Waverider and agrees to work with Darhk under one condition: she kills him when they're done in order to correct history.

The young version of Amaya has located her daughter Esi. Amaya approaches her daughter about taking the Anansi Totem. Wally and Nate continue on debating whether or not to allow Amaya to mess with the past.

Overhearing Mick watch *The Lord of the Rings*, the group realizes that actor John Noble sounds exactly like Mallus. The Legends hatch a plan to try and trick Nora.

Ray tracks down Noble on the set of *Lord of the Rings*, and pretending Peter Jackson rewrote some of his lines, Ray's able to record the actor saying various lines directed to Nora.

Nate tries to sneak into the elderly Amaya's hut to steal the Anansi Totem, but elder Amaya wakes up and begins fighting the intruding Nate. Not aware of who he is, Nate goes into their relationship, even showing her pictures of them together.

Damien returns to Nora with a shrunken Ray. Ray flies into Nora's ear, and he plays the lines he recorded earlier with Noble. Nora's convinced she has to go speak with the Legends on the Waverider and Damien agrees to take her there.

Once the Darhks teleport to the Waverider, Damien uses a spell to entrap his daughter in a force field that takes away her magic-based powers.

By themselves on the Waverider, Ava reveals to Rip that she knows she's a clone. She approaches her former boss about why she was the chosen clone, and Rip lets it slip that she's the 12th clone he's brought back in time.

Damien's speaking with his daughter when Mallus assumes control of her body. Mallus tells Damien that Nora's now dead.

In Zambesi, Esi has agreed to go to Amaya to receive the Anansi Totem in hopes of saving their village from the impending doom we've seen in the future.

Back on the Waverider, Sara mentions to the rest of the group that it's impossible to fight Mallus because they can't see him. She suggests that they unleash Mallus from his dimension so that they can properly fight him.

Sara gives Damien the Death Totem, angering Ava, who leaves the Waverider, refusing to help the Legends in their fight against Mallus.

Wally and Ray go to Amaya and Nate in Zambesi and tell them their plan about releasing Mallus. Amaya and Nate return to the Waverider, and the group starts distributing the totems. Nate receives the Earth Totem while Ray picks up the Water Totem.

The group is hoping to aid Esi in the creation of the anachronism of warlords destroying Zambesi — which in turn would release Mallus from his dimension. However, Rip looks up the headlines in the future to see if the anachronism worked, but the group finds out that the village was destroyed by a gorilla and not a group of warlords.

Damien admits to releasing Grodd from his container on the Waverider because he had second thoughts about releasing Mallus, which would officially kill his daughter.

The group starts to fight with Damien, trying to get the Death Totem back from him. Damien tries explaining that he wants to kill the villagers in an attempt to save his daughter.

Esi is battling Grodd when Nate rushes in with the Earth Totem. He's able to activate it and use its powers to knock Grodd out.

Ray gets to his feet and confronts Damien. Distracted, Sara's able to literally stab Damien in the back. Nora's able to escape and run outside, but it's too late: Mallus has taken over.

The Legends hear a commotion outside and when they rush out to see what's going on, they see Mallus has taken his true form, killing Nora in the process.



## The Good, the Bad and the Cuddly

Season 3

Episode Number: 51

Season Episode: 18

Originally aired: Monday April 9, 2018  
Writer: Marc Guggenheim, Phil Klemmer  
Director: Dermott Downs  
Show Stars: Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Keiynan Lonsdale (Wally West / Kid Flash)  
Recurring Role: John Noble (Mallus), Courtney Ford (Nora Darhk), Jes Macallan (Agent Ava Sharpe), Tracy Ifeachor (Kuasa), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green)  
Guest Stars: Arthur Darvill (Rip Hunter), Neal McDonough (Damien Darhk), Franz Drameh (Jax Jackson / Firestorm), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Johnathon Schaech (Jonah Hex), Jonathan Cake (Edward Teach / Blackbeard), Bar Paly (Helen of Troy), Katia Winter (Freydis Ericson), Jason Merrells (Julius Caesar), Benjamin Diskin (Beebo)  
Production Code: T13.20618  
Summary: The Legends plan to vanquish Mallus by using the totems doesn't go as planned, forcing Rip to improvise. The team finds itself regrouping in the Wild West, where they run into their old pal Jonah Hex. Sara leaves Ray in charge of watching Damien Darhk, while she comes up with a new plan. Meanwhile, Amaya is determined to find a way to use the totems to destroy Mallus.



Mallus lands nearby and says that his name is "Malice". He tells the Legends to hand over the Totems or he'll lay waste to the world, and the Legends fire blasts of elemental energy at the demon. Sara calls everyone to move back and asks Rip to bring Waverider, but he says that he'll delay Mallus. Rip goes to the engine and removes the time drive, and Gideon warns that the odds of survival are almost 0%.

Wally tries to hold Mallus in place while the others retreat to Waverider. Once they're in, Wally joins them.

Rip walks to the field with the time drive, remembering the Legends and his

family.

Gideon gets visuals on Rip and explains that Rip removed the time drive. When it goes unstable, it will destroy Mallus. The AI says that there's another time drive in the jumpship, and Wally and Zari go to get it. Sara contacts Rip, who says that the explosion will only delay Mallus rather than destroy him, but it will buy them enough time to get away. Gideon warns Sara that the time drive is reaching critical and Zari has finished repairs. Sara orders Gideon to take them away, and Waverider flies off as the time drive explodes.

On Waverider, Mick and Ray drink and the team mourns Rip's death. Amaya says that they failed, not the Totems, and Nate asks Sara what the plan is. She says that they'll hide with the Totems in Salvation, Nebraska, in the Old west.

Sara goes to the lab where Damien is imprisoned and tells him that she's going to let him live with the knowledge that he destroyed his daughter. Ray comes in and Sara tells him not to do anything stupid, and orders everyone else to the fabrication room. Once she leaves, Ray admits that he's probably going to do something stupid but it could fix everything and get and get Nora back.

The Legends go into Salvation and Sara says that they need to get their heads on straight first. They go into the saloon and drink, and Sara figures that only Amaya and Zari were born to use the Totems. Jonah comes over and the Legends realize that he's the town sheriff. Sara assures him that they're there to avoid trouble, just as men ride into town shooting guns. Jonah and the Legends go out to confront them, and discover that it's Blackbeard, Julius Caesar, and Freydis. The Legends realize that Mallus sent them because he was weakened in his fight with Rip. They say that Mallus will spare them if they hand over the Totems, but the Legion refuse and Freydis says that they'll march an army on them the next day at noon and take the Totems.

Ray and Damien board the jumpship, and Nate comes over and says that he knows that Ray rerouted the time drive so the jumpship works. Ray punches Nate, apologizes, then gets into the jumpship and prepares for launch. He tells Damien that they're going back to right before Mallus took over Nora, even though meeting themselves is dangerous.

Nate goes back to the study where Amaya is meditating, and tells Sara what Ray did. He realizes that Amaya is on a vision quest, and she says that she's going back to meet her ancestors, the original Totem bearer. Amaya thinks that they need to know how to use the Totems, and it's up to her to find a way to stop Mallus. Nate tells her that they decided to save her village, not her, and drinks the root. Together the two of them go on the vision quest.

Amaya and Nate find themselves surrounded by the original Totem bearers, who are holding hands and moving in a circle. Each Totem releases a burst of energy, forming into one beam. The two Legends snap out of their vision, and Amaya realizes that the Totem bearers defeated by Mallus by acting together.

Zari is relaxing in her quarters when Gideon tells her that she has a visitor. Jonah comes in and says that Sara thought Zari could use a hand. She's using a computer program as a temporal beacon, trying to find allies. Jonah tells her that the Legends have a knack for making friends, and figures that she'll get a response. They bet and shake on it. Nate calls over the intercom and says that they have a code 113, and Zari sends the signal.

On the bridge, Amaya tells the others that they've been using the Totems wrong. She figures that destiny has brought them all together, and Sara reluctantly agrees.

The Legends go outside of Salvation and form a circle, and Amaya leads them through the ritual to create a champion. Sara refuses to use the Death Totem, but Amaya says that they'll need it to kill Mallus once and for all. They join hands and imagine a perfect warrior, and they share their thoughts. The Totems form a beam and a deformed creature forms in beam. Mick burns it and Ava, Helen, Jax, and Kuasa arrive via a time portal in response to Zari's signal.

Damien and Ray arrive in Zambesi just as Damien betrays the Legends. Ray says that they have to knock Nora out, and they see her run out of the hut. As they walk into Salvation, Kuasa says that she was given the opportunity to fight with her grandmother, the defender of Zambesi.

When Jonah says that he had hoped for some real warriors, Helen draws her sword on him. Sara tells Jax that it's good to see him, and Jax wonders what happened to Ray.

Ray and Damien punch Nora, but she shrugs off the blows. Damien shoots Nora with the nanite gun, and she collapses. She asks why Damien killed her, and he says that he couldn't let her become a monster like him. Mallus' essence flows out of Nora and into Damien, and Damien says that he was counting on it. Nora reverts to normal and Damien tells Ray to get her out. Damien begins to transform.

In the saloon, Amaya says that the Kuasa with them is the one before the war when she was still good. Jax tells Mick that it's been five years for him and he's had a daughter, and Mick offers a toast.

Ray takes Nora back to Waverider and revives her. She's furious that Ray didn't stop Damien, and he stops her from going to her father.

Jonah shows Helen how to shoot, and she explains that the Legends inspired her. Sara says that they need to teach them the Totems, and Ava tells her that they're there to help the legends, not replace them. She figures that they're the people to wield the Totems, and Sara agrees. Ava asks if Sara what she meant when she said that she loved her. Before Sara can answer, Ray and

Nora come in and Ray explains that she's no longer a demon. He explains that Damien sacrificed him for Nora. Mallus' armies ride into town and Sara tells the Legends and their allies that today is the day they earn the name "Legends"... and wonders how they sneak out the back.

Sara goes out the front and confronts the gathered armies of pirates, Vikings, and Romans. She holds up the Totems and tells them to get out of town or get hurt. The armies attack and Ava rides up, picks up Sara, and gallops down the street to where the Legends are waiting. Some of the soldiers go into the saloon, and Caesar confronts Mick. Mick breaks his nose.

On the street, the Legends fight Mallus' armies and Blackbeard disarms Amaya. Nate tosses her a sword and she gets the drop on Blackbeard, who runs off.

Wally saves Jax and takes him outside, then takes out the armies at superspeed. Helen drops dozens of soldiers, while Jonah and Zari prepare explosives. They move clear and Jonah shoots the dynamite, taking out the remaining soldiers and knocking himself and Zari down.

Mallus animates the soldiers' corpses, and Helen tells the Legends to make their champion while they buy them time. The Legends go into the saloon and prepare the ritual.

The reanimated soldiers attack the Legends and their remaining allies, then kneel. Mallus flies in and lands.

The ritual begins and the Legends imagine a light of pure goodness. Nate thinks of something cute and cuddly. Beebo jumps out of the saloon and the Legends realize that it's Sara and the others. Beebo attacks Mallus and smashes him across the field, and Mallus blasts him back. The two creatures fight and the others tell the Legends not to give up. Beebo tosses Mallus aside and leaps on him, and then kicks him away. Pressing his advantage, Beebo motions Mallus to attack. They crash together and Beebo grabs Mallus and slams him down to the ground.

The others run over and find a vast crater filled with blue fur. The six Legends recover, and Ray tells Nora that Damien was a good man. Sara says that Rip would be proud, and everyone cheers and hugs.

Later, the time Bureau arrives and memory-zaps all of the soldiers, then returns them to their own times. Amaya gives the totems to Kuasa and asks her to keep them safe until she finds new bearers. Caesar vow vengeance, while Freydis is in shock after seeing her "god". Ava tells Sara that she'll see him and takes the three leaders away.

Jonah gives Zari his hat to remember him by, and Zari says that it's weird but sweet. Ray runs up to Nora as the Time Bureau takes her to prison, and asks to speak to her alone. He tells her that he found Damien's time stone on Waverider and tells her not to waste her second chance. Amaya tells Zari that she's found a home, and it's time for her to go home. She glances over at Nate, and then says that the Legends are her family but she has another family waiting for her and they need her more.

Nate and Amaya go to Zambesi 1942 and Amaya says that she'll miss Nate. He tells her that she won't remember anything and takes out the memory-zapper, and Amaya says that if she forgets then she'll lose the only part of Nate that she's allowed to keep. They kiss and Nate says goodbye, and walks back to the jumpship. Amaya watches as Nate flies away, and then goes to her village.

The Legends go to Aruba in 2018 to relax, and Mick complains that they all came with him. Sara says that she and Ava had plans, but for now she's busy fixing the remaining Anachronisms. Gary shows up dressed as Constantine, and John shows up with him. He dumps a demon head on the beach and says that Mallus wasn't the only thing that got out.



# **Season Four**



## The Virgin Gary

Season 4

Episode Number: 52

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired:	Monday October 22, 2018
Writer:	Phil Klemmer, Grainne Godfree
Director:	Gregory Smith
Show Stars:	Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Courtney Ford (Nora Darhk), Ramona Young (Alaska Yu)
Guest Stars:	Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Thomas F. Wilson (Henry Heywood), Susan Hogan (Dorothy Heywood), Sandy Sidhu (Nasreen), Rob McEachern (Jerry Garcia), Shane Symons (Jimi Hendrix), Sara Rabey (Janis Joplin), Bruce Crawford (Paul Revere), Dean Hinchey (Newscaster), Bree Woodill (Anti-War Woman), Kaiden Berge (Drug Dealer Hippie), Michael Mitton (Scared Hippie), Anita Hamilton (Janis Joplin's Girlfriend), Ian Hawes (Restaurant Patron), Natalie Trent (Angry Hippie)
Production Code:	T13.21051
Summary:	After the Legends defeated Mallus and wiped the final anachronism from time they find themselves in unfamiliar territory with the Time Bureau. All that changes when Constantine informs Sara of a new magical threat that leads the team to Woodstock. Constantine thinks he knows how to defeat the new threat but will need the help of the team and their special klepto talents to help with his spell. Meanwhile, Nate and Rory go on an adventure leaving Nate facing someone from his past.



The episode starts with the Legends escorting The Beatles during their first appearance in the US. The appearance is soon interrupted by Paul Revere, who they take back to 1776.

Back on the Waverider, the majority of the Legends are bummed out by their easy missions. Mick and Nate each reveal they're bummed that Constantine's prediction of the dragon head is wrong. Agent Sharpe suddenly calls in and requests the Legends' presence in Washington DC.

Worried that they'll get in trouble, the Legends are hesitant to get to DC. Gary

directs them into a dark room and it's revealed to be a surprise party, congratulating the Legends for fixing the final time anachronism.

Ray finds a file of Nora and is reading through it when Zari notices. Zari walks up to him and hints that Ray helped her escape the Time Bureau.

Ava and Sara are in bed talking about their future together. Ava invites Sara to move in and after some initial hesitation, Sara mentions that she's ready to take the next step in their relationship. Sara goes out to the kitchen to get champagne and she's greeted by John Constantine.

Constantine warns Sara of impending threats but she mentions that they haven't ran into any of the threats. He leave behind mysterious bones that begin rattling as soon as he leaves.

Nate and Mick leave the Time Bureau party to break into a house, which is soon revealed that of Nate's parents.

Sara pulls Gary aside and asks him about the possibility of monsters appearing over time and the two realize that one might be hiding in 1969 at Woodstock.

Ray and Zari team up to try and find Nora, who they think my coincidentally also be at Woodstock. The two take a jump ship to go back in time and upon arrival in the past, they stumble upon a murdered hippie covered in goo from a monster.

They're talking to Nate's parents when Nate's uptight dad randomly brings up the Woodstock massacre. Knowing something went wrong, Nate and Mick instantly leave to travel to 1969.

Ray and Zari meet up with Sara and Nate and reveal that they saw a murdered hippie in the forest. They're speaking about the situation when they hear Mick call out. They rush to Mick's aid and find that he's stumbled upon a real life unicorn.

Initially in awe, they watch the unicorn charge a hippie and and stab her through the chest. The unicorn then proceeds to eat the heart out of the hippie. They try shooting the unicorn but it squirts the group with it's goo and escapes.

Sara travels forward in time to track down Constantine to talk to him about the situation that just unfolded in 1969.

In 1969, Nate and Mick begin hallucinating — Nate sees Mick as his father Henry and Mick sees Nate as his former rat Axel. Ray and Zari are walking through the forest when Zari begins hallucinating too.

Sara returns to 1969 with Constantine in tow and the two begin discussing Sara's future with Sharpe. Constantine and Sara gather the team on the Waverider and the former explains how the unicorn uses it goo to drug people. To counteract the drug's effects, the Legends need to gather items from around the festival.

The final piece to gather is a human virgin and while they don't find any virgins at Woodstock, they bring Gary to the future. Before too long, the unicorn is drawn to Gary and Constantine drinks the potion they made so that he's able to adequately perform the necessary spell. Constantine's finally able to transport the unicorn to hell.

Nate returns to 2018 and try and make amends with his father.

On the Waverider, Ray admits to Zari that he has feelings for Nora.

Ava's hanging up the Legends' medals up in their home when Sara walks in. Sara can't hold it in much longer and admits to Ava that when they freed Mallus, they also freed all sorts of other monsters. Sara is surprised to find that Ava isn't that upset. The two kiss and they agree that now isn't the best time for Sara to move in.

Sara leaves and goes to Constantine's to try and convince him to join the Legends. Constantine refuses and Sara leaves.

Later on, a drunk Constantine is singing "White Rabbit" when his lights start flickering. He's suddenly thrown into a wall and begins thrashing around on the floor.

The episode ends with John getting up of the floor and looking at the mirror which reads "I'm coming for you Johnny."



## Witch Hunt

Season 4

Episode Number: 53

Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Monday October 29, 2018  
Writer: Keto Shimizu & Matthew Maala  
Director: Kevin Mock  
Show Stars: Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Courtney Ford (Nora Darhk), Ramona Young (Alaska Yu)  
Guest Stars: Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Thomas F. Wilson (Henry Heywood), Jane Carr (Fairy Godmother), Laura Regan (Jane Hawthorne), Jordyn Ashley Olson (Prudence Hawthorne), Gerard Plunkett (Reverend Parsons), Kasey Kieler (Witness), Tim Zhang (Waiter), Kurtis Maguire (Villager 1), Natasha Quirke (Villager 2), Nevis Unipan (Puritan Child 1), Zenon Brown (Puritan Child 2)  
Production Code: T13.21052  
Summary: When the magical Time Seismograph goes off, the team finds themselves headed to the Salem witch trials. Sara notices that Zari is taking the case personally when she promises to save a mom, who is being accused of being a witch. However, the team quickly learns that there is a magical creature in the town creating problems they hadn't been expecting. Meanwhile, Nate and Ava work together to try to keep their Time Bureau funding by proving to them that magic exists.



The episode starts with the team putting together some equipment that should be able to track the monster anachronisms across time.

As the group is arguing with Constantine over expectations for him, the new equipment starts going off and alerts the Legends of an anachronism in Salem, Massachusetts in 1692.

Back home, Nate and his father continue trying to rekindle their relationship by grabbing lunch.

On the Waverider, Constantine and Mick have a "bonding" session, where they disagree with everything each other

does, making for a funny montage.

At the Time Bureau in present day 2018, Ava Sharpe is disturbed by some noises. When she gets up to investigate, she discovers that Nate has been living at the Bureau while he extends his stay in 2018. Nate sees that Ava has been working on the Time Bureau budget to present to the Department of Defense and he tells her he'll help out.

In 1692, the Legends find Prudence, the daughter of the anachronism. They agree that since she's the daughter of a suspected witch, she must be possessed by a demon. Constantine pops out of the forest and begins reciting a spell.

The spell apparently works as it draws out an elderly witch, much like one of the fairy godmothers on Cinderella. The fair godmother begins singing a song to which Constantine counters with a spell.

The fairy mentions that if they send her to Hell, Prudence will also be sent there. The godmother then starts casting spells of her own to bind the Legends to trees.

After Zari admits they're there to save Prudence's mother, Prudence orders her fairy godmother to let them go.

The next day, Nate's preparing for the meeting with the Department of Defense when he finds out that his father is part of the pitch and instantly backs out. Gary instead takes his place, much to Ava's dismay.

Zari leaves the Waverider to go and talk to Prudence's mother Jane in prison. Zari tries convincing her to leave but Jane believes she must be held responsible for her crimes.

On the Waverider, Prudence's godmother shows herself to Constantine and the two argue about the godmother's actions.

Ava and Gary begin their pitch on increased budgeting to Nate's father, but he isn't having it. He says that without proof of the forces they're fighting, he's unable to provide any further funding to the Time Bureau.

Jane's trial starts and Zari uses her powers to draw focus away from her. The townspeople begin revolting against Zari and they end up capturing her.

Back on the Waverider, Prudence is nervous that Jane hasn't returned. The godmother shows Prudence a clip of Sara saying they're trying to get rid of the godmother. Upset, Prudence orders her godmother to take her off of the Waverider and the two start making their way back home, turning Ray and Mick into pigs and sealing Constantine's mouth closed.

The pitch ends and Ava returns to her office to tell Nate that his father has stripped the bureau of all funding. She convinces him to talk to his father in an attempt to restore the funding. Nate teleports to the Waverider, where he stumbles across Ray, still in the form of a pig. Nate takes Ray back to the bureau.

The townspeople are about to burn Zari and Jane at the stake when Sara arrives with a crossbow to try and free them. The townspeople overcome Sara and are about to burn her too, but Prudence and her godmother arrive to stop them.

The Godmother instead ties the priest to the stake, but Zari tries convincing her she shouldn't trade an eye for an eye. After Zari's speech, Prudence has a change of heart and releases her Grandmother from her job.

Nate takes the pig to show his father and after the Godmother is released, the pig turns back into Ray. Witnessing the magic with his own two eyes, Nate's father grants the Time Bureau \$4.2 billion in funding.

Zari explains to Jane and Prudence that they're free, but encourages them to look for a new place to live.

Constantine takes The Godmother into the woods and instead of sending her to Hell, Constantine offers to be the Godmother's new host. The Godmother informs her that she knows who Constantine is and reveals that she knows somebody is after Constantine. She says she'd rather be sent to Hell than be attached to Constantine as he's running from this unknown being.

Back at the Time Bureau, Nate is giving his father a rundown of the adventures he's been through over the past several years. The two agree on a dinner date later in the week. After his dad leaves, Ava offers Nate a job at the Time Bureau. Ray and Nate hug and Ray heads back to the Waverider.

## Dancing Queen

Season 4

Episode Number: 54

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired:	Monday November 05, 2018
Writer:	James Eagan, Morgan Faust
Director:	Kristin Windell
Show Stars:	Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Courtney Ford (Nora Darhk), Ramona Young (Alaska Yu)
Guest Stars:	Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Anjali Mohindra (Charlie), Jack Gillett (Declan), Aria DeMaris (Gilly), Artin John (Ian), Gwenda Lorenzetti (Queen Elizabeth III), Natalie Moon (Mary Anne), Chris Walters (Thomas), Trevor Lawless (Dog Catcher), Eric Keogh (Dogwalker), Bernard Cuffling (Majordomo), Mark Gash (EBC Anchor), Rosie Frier-Dryden (Old Lady), Bailey Corneal (Crowd Member)
Production Code:	T13.21053
Summary:	When the Legends discover a fugitive is hiding in 1970's London, they realize he is part of a gang that is targeting the British Monarchy. Trying to stop the gang, they realize someone from the Legends must infiltrate them. Surprising everyone, Ray is the one to gain their trust after he is put through a series of tests with help from Sara and Rory. Meanwhile, Gary shows Nate the ropes at the Time Bureau, but it turns out to be anything other than an ordinary day at the office.



The episode kicks off with a younger Queen Elizabeth partying at a 1970s London concert.

In present day, the Legends determine the incident caused the Queen to be institutionalized, causing a massive anachronism in England and they head back to 1970s London.

Sara, Zari, Mick, and John go into a concert hall in an attempt to speak with a band called The Smell but an all-out brawl breaks out. The band escapes and hijacks the Legends van, which is being driven by Ray.

Ray tells the team he's found the band's hideout and Sara tells him he needs to be their "inside man," pretending to be a punk so that he can blend in. Mick and John fight about the concert hall earlier and Constantine storms off.

Nate starts his desk job at the Time Bureau and nearly instantly regrets his decision.

Ray begins his mission of integrating into the band and starts finding out information about events they're trying to plan.

Back at the Time Bureau, Nate tries convincing Gary to give him a mission that's off the books. Initially hesitant, Gary warms up to the idea after Nate calls them "Time Bros."

Ray and the band go out to a local park where they tell Ray he has to steal one of the queen's dog. With some help from Sara, Ray's able to steal one of the corgis and take it back to the van — the group speeds off.

The Smell and Ray are watching the TV later that night when a news report comes across saying they've located the stolen corgi at a local dog shelter. To celebrate, the band gives Ray a matching tattoo and while he's getting inked, they reveal they're going to force the Queen to hand over her precious jewels.

Constantine's drinking at a local pub when Zari walks up to the bar and the two chat.

Nate and Gary travel back to 760,000 BC and start walking through a jungle. The two begin sharing their relationship problems when they're tracked down by a sabretooth tiger. They're able to escape back to the Time Bureau without harm.

Ray meets up with Mick to tell him the band's leader — Charlie — appears to be the magic-wielding one of the group.

Constantine reveals to Zari that he just met his mother for the first time as she died in childbirth. Zari then realizes that his mom's the bartender at the pub and his father is one of the patrons. Constantine gets in a fight and he and Zari get kicked out of the pub.

Nate arrives the Bureau the next day to find out that Gary had solved the mission by himself and Gary gifts him a unique plant from the time era they just got back from.

Ray and Charlie are talking back at their hideout and Charlie reveals what's magic about herself — she's a shapeshifter that's able to adopt the look of anyone she wants to. Ray relays the information to the team and they want him to bring Charlie in.

Ray, having feelings for Charlie, refuses and the Legends descend on the band's hideout. Ray starts fighting the Legends. Suddenly Ray wakes up and it's revealed that Charlie's pretending to be Ray.

The team tracks Charlie down and nearly sends her to Hell until Charlie takes the form of Amaya and the group decides to talk the situation over on the Waverider. Upset they didn't send her back to Hell, Constantine hexes Charlie, not allowing to change out of her current shape — Amaya.

Back on the Waverider, the group imprisons Charlie in the same prison they held Nora and Damien Darhk in last season. In an argument with Sara, Ray reveals to the team that he helped Nora escape from the Time Bureau.

Sara goes to visit Nate at the Time Bureau headquarters, begging him to come back to the team. Nate tells Sara that he wanted to leave the team because everything on the Waverider reminded him of Amaya. Not wanting to expose him to Charlie, Sara lets Nate stay at his office job.

Zari approaches a drunken Constantine and gives him a photo of him and his mom from the pub's security camera.

## Wet Hot American Bummer

Season 4

Episode Number: 55

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Monday November 12, 2018  
Writer: Ray Utarnachitt, Tyrone B. Carter  
Director: David Geddes  
Show Stars: Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Courtney Ford (Nora Darhk), Ramona Young (Alaska Yu)  
Guest Stars: Emily Murden (Camper Sarah), Vanessa Przada (Camper Ava), Mason Trueblood (Chad Stephens), Trish Allen (Paula Cooper), Glen Gordon (Tobey), Koyu Rankin (Randall), Cody Davis (Zack), Benjamyn Dysdale (Antonio), Benjamin Wosk (Jake), Geraldine Chiu (Alexis), Alexa Loo (Hanane), Marin Almasi (Meredith), Brooklyn Hislop (Kiana), Whitney Park (Lenise), Charlotte Kavanagh (Judy), Christopher Thomas (Tony), Darcy Michael (Steve)  
Production Code: T13.21054  
Summary: When the Legends discover that kids at a summer camp have disappeared, Sara, Ava, Ray and Constantine find themselves as the new camp counselors. At camp, Ava struggles to get along with the kids, but Constantine whips up a potion that helps Sara and Ava bond with the children. Luckily, the team finds clues to the whereabouts of the missing kids, but the battle to save them leaves one member in bad shape. Meanwhile, Rory and Zari are tasked with watching the fugitive and Rory finds a kindship with their "prisoner."



Amaya.

The group then assembles and travels to Camp Ogawa in 1995. There, they're shown around the camp by the lead counselor and they split into groups to start bonding with the camp kids. Constantine splits off from the group to make a salt barrier around the camp.

Later that night, one of the girls from Sara and Ava's cabin escapes into the woods to mess around with a boy camper. They're about to kiss when something takes them both.

The episode starts with a pair of camp counselors making out on a beach. Before long, they're attacked by a creature emerging from the lake and we find out it's a movie that Sara and Ava are watching.

Sara pauses the movie and finds out it was based on a real attack in 1995. Shortly thereafter Gideon calls and informs her of the anachronism. Sara invites Ava to help the Legends correct the anachronism.

Sara takes Ava to the bottom level of the Waverider and introduces her to Charlie, who's still stuck looking like

The next morning, the Legends notice that at least one kid from each of their cabins is missing. They notify the camp director, but she says it's something that happens every year.

Trying to find out more information, Constantine decides to try hypnotizing the kids in his cabin.

In the girl's cabin, Sarah is trying to bond and get information that way but it's not quick enough for Ava. She orders the girls to the foot of their beds and begins questioning them.

On the *Waverider*, Charlie pretends to get knocked out. When Zari goes to check up on her, Charlie overtakes Zari and imprisons her instead. Charlie escapes the room. She's trying to leave the *Waverider* when she's stopped by Mick, who puts her back into her cage.

One of the girls finally breaks and tells Ava and Sara about the legend of a lake beast. She says the only way to see him is to get to the dock alone and say his name.

That night, the group goes to the dock to investigate. Ava goes to the dock alone as the other three hang back. Ava says the lake beast's name and something jumps out of the water scaring her. Turns out the "monster" is a mannequin and the girls in her cabin have played a prank on her.

The next day, Ray and Constantine are searching the woods when they come across old reptilian skin on the floor. They look through Constantine's book of magical creatures, trying to identify the skin.

Back on the *Waverider*, Mick and Charlie are bonding over drinks.

Later that night, Ava and Sara take a potion of Constantine's that will transform them to their teen years.

Constantine and Ray are patrolling the woods when Constantine uses a spell that creates a light which will track the shirt of one of the missing kids. On their way to follow the light, Constantine warns Ray to not associate with Nora Darhk. The light leads Nate and Constantine to a run-down shack.

As teens, Ava and Sara talk to the girls in their cabins. Since the girls don't know the new girls are Ava and Sara, they spill the beans on the two missing kids. They tell them about a string that leads out in the woods campers are supposed to follow if they want to take someone out in the woods for their first kiss.

Sara and Ava follow the string and at the end of it, they find the camp director — who's apparently the one taking kids — with a pair of garden shears. The two attack the camp director and throw cayenne pepper into her eyes. Charlie overhears the situation and informs them the monster they're looking for poses as a young, handsome guy and not an older woman.

Just then, the lead camp counselor steps out into the opening and starts fighting Sara and Ava.

Ray and Constantine find all of the missing kids and the shack. Using a piece of the skin the monster left behind, Constantine and Ray perform a spell to give the kids life again.

The spell weakens the monster and Sara and Ava continue fighting it. The two are able to eventually stop the monster and stab it with a wooden stick, killing it.

One of the kids didn't wake up at the shack and John fears the worst. The magician starts performing another spell, giving the kid his own life force, apparently killing himself in the process. Before long, John wakes back up and the crew gets him back to the *Waverider*.

John's potion wears off Ava and Sara and they revert their previous age.

Elsewhere, Nora has taken a job working on a renaissance fair.

## Tagumo Attacks!!!

Season 4

Episode Number: 56

Season Episode: 5

Originally aired:	Monday November 19, 2018
Writer:	Keto Shimizu, Ubah Mohammed
Director:	Alexandra La Roche
Show Stars:	Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Courtney Ford (Nora Darhk), Ramona Young (Alaska Yu)
Guest Stars:	Nick Zano (Nate Heywood), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Thomas F. Wilson (Henry Heywood), Eijiro Ozaki (Ishiro Honda), Susan Hogan (Dorothy Heywood), Christian Keyes (Man in Vision), Darien Martin (Kaupe), Anthony Moyer (Chupacabra), Gary Peterman (Uncle Rich), Eliza Norbury (Cousin Patty), Maggie Sullivan (Grandma Violet), Brady Tate (Chris), Jaden Oehr (Tyson), Natalia Vasiluk (Baba Yaga), Vesna Ennis (Garima), Jessica Smith (Time Bureau Agent), Megan Hui (Ama Diver), Masashi Shimamoto (Choreographer), Chad Matchette (Customer)
Production Code:	T13.21055
Summary:	A new fugitive is loose in 1951 Tokyo; as Constantine struggles to recover, Ray must look outside the team for help; Ava joins Nate and his family for an unconventional Thanksgiving dinner.



The episode starts with a scene in 1951 Tokyo of pearl farmers. Before long, the group is attacked by a kaiju.

On the Waverider, Ray reminds Sara that Nora might be somebody who'd be able to fix Constantine. Gideon runs a scan and finds someone that looks like Nora in 2018 Star City and Sara tells Ray to go check it out. The computer then informs the group of the attack in 1951.

Sara relays the message to the team and tells them they need to travel to 1951 to recover any footage taken of the attack

in an attempt to control the public outcry about the situation.

Present day, Hank Heywood is touring the Time Bureau where he's introduced to a temporary holding cell that's holding the minor creatures causing time anachronisms. On his way out, Hank invites Ava to the Heywood family Thanksgiving dinner.

Posing as movie producers, the Legends travel to 1951 and approach the group that got footage of the sea monster. The cameraman tells the Legends that the footage was lost in transport. Zari convinces the producer to give her and Mick a tour of the studio while Sara and Charlie search around for the tape.

Charlie finds the reel and the group heads back to the Waverider. They play the footage on a tv and see that a ginormous tentacle raises out of the water.

Ray arrives in 2018 Star City and finds Nora working at the Renaissance Fair. He arrives to find a rude man taking a picture of Nora's chest. Ray breaks the guy's phone and asks for her help.

Nate and Ava arrive at the Heywood residence for Thanksgiving.

Ray and Nora arrive back on the Waverider. Constantine normally resists Nora's help but soon passes out.

The Legends arrive at Tokyo Bay to try finding the monster and they notice that the film director — Mr. Honda — is there throwing fish into the water. After he throws the fish in, a book flies out of the water and lands in Honda's hands.

Charlie sees the book and explains that it's an ancient Celtic text that allows the bearers of it to turn their imagination into reality. The group finds out that Honda used the book to create a monster to make his films more realistic. They order Honda to draw a new ending in an attempt to get rid of the monster, but the ink instantly disappears from the pages.

Gary's giving a tour of the Time Bureau to his meal delivery friend when he notices that the prisoners have busted out of the temporary holding cell. He calls Nate and Ava and the former arrives, leaving the latter at his family's Thanksgiving.

Nora refuses to help out Constantine because she'd need to drain somebody else's life force to give him his magic back. Ray works on devising a plan that doesn't involve killing anybody.

The kaiju leaves the bay and makes its way to the studio, where it wraps Sara up in its tentacle. Charlie's able to distract the monster long enough for it to release Sara, who uses Ray's shrink gun to shrink the beast. The plan works but the group manages to lose track of the shrunken kaiju.

Ray comes up with a plan that'd allow Nora to absorb enough power from the Waverider to complete the transfer of magic back into Constantine. They initiate the transfer and it works.

Hank finds out that Nate left Thanksgiving to take care of the creatures and he orders Ava to take him to the Time Bureau. The two return to the Bureau, and find Gary, Nate, and Mona eat a meal with the monsters. They're calmed down because they were "hangry."

After a motivational talk from Mr. Honda, Mick starts writing in the Celtic journal and it accepts his writing. He writes a story about a warrior princess fighting the monster and said warrior magically appears. The two fight and the warrior eventually ends up killing the beast.

After the transfer, Constantine's back to normal and he speaks with Nora, who says her magic no longer scares her. Ray gives Nora one of the time-traveling devices and warns her to go as far away as possible, but she uses it to teleport to the Time Bureau to surrender herself.

Mick continues to write the story on his typewriter and Nate, Ava, and Hank go back in time to return to Thanksgiving the second before they carve the turkey. Hank gets a phone call and he leaves the group. He informs whoever's on the line that the creatures are controllable and mentions to the mysterious caller that Project Hades is "a go".



## Tender Is the Nate

Season 4

Episode Number: 57

Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Monday November 26, 2018  
Writer: Phil Klemmer, Matthew Maala  
Director: Dean Choe  
Show Stars: Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Courtney Ford (Nora Darhk), Ramona Young (Alaska Yu)  
Guest Stars: Thomas F. Wilson (Henry Heywood), Andrew Lees (Ernest Hemingway), Jason McKinnon (F. Scott Fitzgerald), Meganne Young (Zelda Fitzgerald), Daniel Cudmore (Minotaur), Darien Martin (Kaupe), Sergio Osuna (Salvador Dali), Daniel Deorksen (Django Reinhardt), Gregory Boutros (Delivery Guy), Craig Haas (Marcel)  
Production Code: T13.21056  
Summary: Hank Heywood confronts Ava about the spending habits of the Legends; Mona tries to make a good impression with Ava, but her eagerness gets her and Ava stuck in a cell together.



The episode starts with Monda arriving at he Time Bureau, she's been given a job at the organization after her performance in last week's episode. Ava shows her around the office, introducing her to some of the prisoners at the facility, including Nora Darhk.

Ava goes back to her office, where she's greeted by Sara Lance in full lingerie, wanting to celebrate Ava's birthday. The two start getting intimate when Hank Heywood busts in and an awkward conversation between Hank and Ava ensues while Sara tries keeping quiet under the desk.

Hank's upset that the Time Bureau is costing the government millions and he orders Ava that she needs to provide the Pentagon adequate reasoning for hemorrhaging money. Hank then orders Nate to take him to the Wave Rider — where the Legends try distracting Nate from finding the Amaya lookalike being held in the basement.

The group is unsuccessful in their attempt and Nate accidentally stumbles across Charlie. Sara and Ray pull Nate aside and explain their situation. Nate agrees to one doing one mission pretending that Charlie is his ex-girlfriend so Hank doesn't realize they're harboring a fugitive.

Sara splits the team up into two squads — Sara, Nate, Mick, and Hanky travel to 1927 Paris to take care of a time anachronism. There, the legendary artist Salvador Dali explains to the group that he saw a monstrous man. Hank gets distracted by Ernest Hemingway, his favorite author. Hank and Mick take kindly to Hemingway and they let it slip the Legends are hunting a monster. Hemingway insists on hunting the monster with the team.

The teams enter the Catacombs to begin tracking down the creature.

Mona goes to visit Nora, and sneaks her a letter from Ray. Nora gets upset and uses her powers to tear down her the jail cell containing her. Ava calls for emergency backup.

Nate's trying to find his way around Paris when he bumps into Charlie and the two argue. The pair then bumps into the Fitzgeralds, the duo Nate was out and about looking for.

Down in the Catacombs, the group runs into a minotaur and begin fighting it.

The Fitzgeralds tell Nate the story of the minotaur and he realizes he needs to prove himself to his father so he leaves to go into the Catacombs to find the rest of the team.

In the fight, Hank gets slashed by the minotaur and the crew rushes him back to the Waverider. Gideon administers a sedative to Hank and the rest of the crew head back out to stop the minotaur.

Ava and Mona are now locked in Nora's cell and the three try bonding. Ava's furious with Mona about her actions with Nora but the three start drinking wine purchased for Ava's birthday. The three start getting drunk.

Constantine whips up a concoction that gives off the scent of a female minotaur and Nate says that once the monster is distracted, he'll play a song on his lute to make it fall asleep.

They gather at the watering hole they met Dali and Hemingway at earlier and sure enough, the minotaur comes to attack. They nearly get the minotaur asleep but Hemingway's gun goes off and wakes it up with an ensuing fight.

It's revealed that Ray hid himself in the letter of Nora's and pops out to help the trio bust out of the cell.

The minotaur's about to gore Nate when Hank picks up a guitar and starts singing James Taylor. Hank's plan works to distract the minotaur, putting it to sleep. The group has a pizza party to celebrate their mission.

## Hell No, Dolly!

Season 4

Episode Number: 58

Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Monday December 03, 2018  
Writer: Grainne Godfree, Morgan Faust  
Director: April Mullen  
Show Stars: Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Courtney Ford (Nora Darhk), Ramona Young (Alaska Yu)  
Guest Stars: Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Christian Keyes (Desmond), Joyce Guy (Priestess Laveau), Darien Martin (Konane), Jason McKinnon (F. Scott Fitzgerald), Paul Reubens (Dybbuk (voice)), Ron Selmour (Xavier), Katrina Reynolds (Female Slave), Gwenda Lorenzetti (Queen Elizabeth III), Mia Bella Becker (Little Girl), Wolsey Brooks (Mysterious Agent), Vesna Ennis (Garima)  
Production Code: T13.21057  
Summary: With Rory and Ava at odds, Sara tries to come up with a way for them to get along, but all is put on hold when a new magical creature attacks the Legends. Constantine is forced to confront his tragic past but it could have devastating consequences for the rest of the team. Meanwhile, Mona has a crush on someone she works with and gets some advice from Nate.



The episode starts with a shot of Constantine having dreams of a man he's met. He's suddenly woken up by Charlie and we see that the two are drinking on the Waverider.

In the kitchen, Ray unveils that he's grown a mustache after reading a letter from Nora saying she likes mustaches. Ray's reading facts about a serial killer from the back of a cereal box and Ava says the facts are wrong because she's well-versed in most killers. Gideon then tells the group there's been an anachronism in New Orleans 1856.

The team decides to travel back to New Orleans in an attempt to save the victims before they're murdered. While there, Constantine keeps having visions like the ones he was dreaming and mentions that he feels off. Constantine goes down one of the side streets and is apparently drugged by a bystander.

Constantine wakes up and finds out he's been kidnapped by Marie Laveau and her men because Constantine's in possession of one of her amulets. Constantine has another vision of a previous boyfriend and the boyfriend gifts him the amulet Laveau wants. Laveau reveals the man is one of her distant relatives.

Sarah, Ray, Ava, and Mick are at a dinner party staking out one of the other victims, trying to catch a glimpse of the would-be attacker.

Charlie and Zari bust in to where Constantine is being held.

Ray's following a suspicious person around at the party when he hears a child crying. He enters a room and the little girl mentions that the doll she's holding is going to kill her mom. As Ray's looking at the doll, another doll sneaks up behind him and knocks him out with a shovel.

Then, Laveau informs Zari that the anachronism is an evil spirit, and she relays that information to the rest of the team. Sara busts in the find Ray unconscious and the possessed doll leaps at her with a knife. She stops it and Mick incinerates it with his heat gun.

Constantine offers to give Charlie her powers back if she travels with him to present day to make sure he doesn't meet his boyfriend. Laveau ordered him to save her kin in exchange for help in 1856.

Sara and Ava take the burnt doll back to the Waverider and chain it up. As they walk out of the room, we see the doll close its hand.

Constantine and Charlie head back to 1856 but Constantine still has visions, proving that their plan failed. They try going back to 2018, but Zari prohibits them thinking they're up to no good. Back on the Waverider, Constantine explains to the two that they need to stop him from meeting Desmond because after they meet, a demon named Neron starts stalking Constantine.

At the Time Bureau, Mona finds out that the werewolf they're holding has been hurt by a fellow agent and she starts falling for him. The wolfman pushes Mona aside because he smells agents coming. The agents take him away.

We see the doll's mouth open and a translucent being exits out of the mouth. The spirit floats by Zari, who doesn't notice it and it passes Ray in the hallway, who also doesn't see it. The spirit sneaks into one of the cases in the cargo bay.

Sarah makes a roast for dinner, inviting Ava and Mick together to try rekindling their friendship. Their dinner falls apart when the two keep fighting, eventually spilling over when Mick makes a comment about Ava being a clone. Sarah and Ava notice some empty flour and see small footsteps, proving that the doll is back alive.

Constantine returns to 2018 and reveals that Neron isn't the one who sent Desmond to hell. Rather, Constantine was forced to under duress.

Ava and Mick come across the evil spirit, which has possessed the ventriloquist doll of Professor Stein. It's about to stab Ava when Mick stops him. The doll escapes.

Mona tries to save the wolfman but she somehow manages to stop time in the process, freezing everybody.

## Legends of To-Meow-Meow

Season 4

Episode Number: 59

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired:	Monday December 10, 2018
Writer:	James Eagan, Ray Utarnachitt
Director:	Ben Bray
Show Stars:	Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Courtney Ford (Nora Darhk), Ramona Young (Alaska Yu)
Guest Stars:	Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Thomas F. Wilson (Henry Heywood), Christian Keyes (Desmond), Jane Carr (Fairy Godmother), Jordyn Ashley Olson (Prudence Hawthorne), Paul Reubens (Dybbuk (voice)), Jocelyn Panton (Marilyn Monroe), Wesley MacInnes (Red), Vesna Ennis (Garima), Aaron Joseph (Drunk Man)
Production Code:	T13.21058
Summary:	After Constantine breaks the cardinal rule, he, Charlie and Zari try to deal with the ramifications without telling anyone else.



The episode starts with Charlie going back in time to track down a former friend, who appears to be a real-life leprechaun. Charlie explains to her friend that she's trying to lay low and stay off the Legends radar. Ray, Mick, and Nate walk in and Charlie shapeshifts into Marilyn Monroe. The trio shoots the leprechaun, killing him.

Back on the Waverider, Charlie asks Gideon what happened with the group and Gideon informs them that the time break caused the Legends to turn into the "Custodians of the Chronology" and they now shoot on sight. Charlie tries to

shapeshift into Sara to wrangle the group into order but it's revealed that Sara's died.

They try killing Charlie but she's able to make it off the Waverider with Zari — who's still a cat — in tow. Charlie arrives at the Time Bureau and shapeshifts into Gary. Before long, Hank Heywood confronts Gary because everything at the Time Bureau is going to "hell in a handbasket." Charlie's able to find Constantine, who's been incarcerated for months.

Constantine's able to change Zari back into a human and she's informs the group that Constantine broke time when he changed his past with Desmond. Zari explains that they need to go back in time and fix Constantine's past with Desmond but John and Charlie refuse. They decide to go back to Woodstock and save Sara from her death instead. Zari tries stopping them, but is turned back into a cat by Constantine.

On their way out, Charlie and Constantine are bumped into by Mona, who offers to help them out because she's against the ways of the Custodians as well. The trio ends up recruiting Ava to their squad after telling her that Sara is alive in the right timeline.

They're making their way out of the Time Bureau when they bump into the Custodians. After a brief fight, Ava, Zari, Charlie, and Constantine are able to escape and they go back in time to

save Sara at Woodstock. They manage on saving their captain, but when they go back to present day, they find out that Nate, Mick, and Ray are now dead instead.

In the new timeline, Sara, Ava, and the human embodiment of Gideon have joined together as the Sirens of Space-Time. Charlie pretends to be Amaya and joins the trio in their new crime-fighting group. The quartet leaves for a mission and on their version of the Waverider, they tell Charlie that they also kill all of the anachronisms. Charlie tries sneaking off to get help from Constantine and Zari, but the trio soon finds out.

Charlie's able to escape and gets back to the pod with Constantine and Zari, who's still a cat. The trio goes back to Salem in an attempt to save Nate, Ray, and Mick from the Fairy Godmother. They save the guys and go to head back into the present timeline again only to find that Zari's been changed from a cat into a ventriloquist dummy. Charlie and Constantine go out on the Waverider to find out that the entire team has been morphed into the puppets.

We then see a quick sequence of the team continues to go back in time, trying to fix the timeline. Each time someone new ends up dead before they eventually get everything fixed. Charlie, Zari, and Constantine are chatting about their success when John suddenly passes out. The group realizes that Constantine will eventually end up killing himself if he doesn't go back and fix the timeline.

Constantine and Zari head back again to try and right the timeline and try tracking him down to kill him. In the new reality, they think Constantine is a shapeshifter. Charlie reveals herself to be the shapeshifter in an effort to save John's life. She asks the group what happened to them to make them obsessed with murder.

In 2018 New Orleans, correct-timeline John fixes the timeline, ensuring Desmond is sent to Hell after all. Charlie, Zari, and John arrive back on the Waverider to find the rest of the time tying up the possessed Victor Stein doll from last week's episode.

In the correct timeline, Mick bakes Ava a batch of snickerdoodle cookies and the two bond over the manuscript for Mick's novel.

Constantine bulls Sara aside to tell them of the timeline mishaps. Constantine unveils that's he's being chased by the demon Neron and asks Sara for their help.

Hank Heywood is out golfing when it's revealed that he's been receiving orders from Desmond, who has been physically altered.

## Lucha de Apuestas

Season 4

Episode Number: 60

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired:	Monday April 01, 2019
Writer:	Keto Shimizu, Tyron B. Carter
Director:	Andrew Kasch
Show Stars:	Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Courtney Ford (Nora Darhk), Ramona Young (Alaska Yu)
Guest Stars:	Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Thomas F. Wilson (Hank Heywood), Darien Martin (Konane / El Lobo), Frank Gallegos (El Cura), Susan Hogan (Dorothy Heywood), Christian Keyes (Desmond), Sisa Grey (Bartender), Paul Reubens (Mike the Spike (voice)), Winnie Hung (Lien Wu), Peter Chan (Zhao Wu), Deborah Finkel (Foundation Rep), Victor Ayala (Announcer), David Pérez (Miguel), Andres Collantes (Referee), Kelly McCabe (Secret Agent), Andrew Nadanyi (Time Bureau Agent), Wolsey Brooks (Mysterious Agent), Mathias Retamal (El Lobo Fan)
Production Code:	T13.21059
Summary:	When the Legends hear that Mona has let a fugitive go, they must head to 1961 Mexico City to clean up her mess. Mona tries to convince the Legends and the Bureau that the people responsible for releasing the fugitive were some mysterious Men in Black and not her. With no evidence to back up her theory, the Legends must decide if they should trust her and go against the Bureau. Meanwhile, Nate and Zari go on a recon mission to find out what Hank might be hiding from everyone.



ico — Konane is now a luchador.

While Sara, Mick, Constantine, and Mona head to Mexico to recover Konane, Zari stays behind to snoop around at the Time Bureau to look for any evidence of a coverup of Konane's escape. After a few matches, Mona and Konane escape to a hideout while Zari finds evidence that Hank Heywood might have been involved in a coverup — her and Nate agree to do further research.

Sara, Mick, and John track down Mona and Konane, and the latter attacks the group of Legends. Sara's able to subdue and imprison him upon the Waverider as Zari informs Sara that

The episode starts with the Time Bureau in chaos after Mona let out Konane. She's in the hospital after she gets attacked and Gary arrives to fire her, except Mona stills his memory deletion device and uses it against him, so that he forgets all about the situation.

As she escapes, Mona notices Konane hiding out by the dumpsters in human garb but the Legends arrive. she distracts them so that he can escape and they take her into custody. Mona continues searing that the "Men in Black" are framing her for Konane when Gideon speaks up, saying there's been an anachronism in Mex-

Mona was right and Hank's involved in a coverup. As Sara's talking with Zari, Ava calls in and discovers Sara's in possession of Mona and Konane and the two have a falling out.

Later that night, everyone begins to arrive at a fundraiser that the Heywoods are hosting. As Hank accepts an award at the fundraiser, Zari manages to pickpocket his phone and confirms that he covered up the escape Konane.

While Nate, Zari, and Sara are at the fundraiser, Ray realizes Konane has to wrestle one more time otherwise it will change the course of Mexican history. The Time Bureau finds that out and Ava organizes an extraction team to take Konane and Mona from Mexico. Konane's in the midst of his final fight when the Time Bureau extraction team enters the facility and an all-out brawl ensues between them and the Legends. Konane is able to escape again.

Mona's about to send him back to Hawaii when a rogue Time Bureau agent shoots the wolf-man in cold blood. Konane's murder causes Mona to morph into a werewolf and that's where the episode ends.

Other tidbits from tonight's episode: The insubordination of the Legends causes a massive rift between Ava and Sara, which seemingly causes the two to split up. It initially appears Nate helped his dad frame Mona, but we find that he's going undercover with his own father to gather more intel.



## The Getaway

Season 4

Episode Number: 61

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Monday April 08, 2019  
Writer: Matthew Maala, Ubah Mohammed  
Director: Viet Nguyen  
Show Stars: Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Courtney Ford (Nora Darhk), Ramona Young (Alaska Yu)  
Guest Stars: Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Thomas F. Wilson (Henry Heywood), Sisa Grey (Bartender), Christian Keyes (Desmond), Paul Ganus (Richard Nixon), Shaughnessy Redden (Agent London), Timothy Paul Coderre (Aide), Jay Clift (Secret Service Agent), John Prowse (Cop), Lesley Mirza (Waitress), Cassidy Foley (RV Girl), Robert L. Duncan (Doctor)  
Production Code: T13.21060  
Summary: When Hank commandeers the Waverider in 1973, the Legends find themselves on the run in an RV after kidnapping the President who is only able to tell the truth. With the help of Constantine, they discover the reason that none of them can lie making for an uncomfortable family road trip. Meanwhile, Nate and Zari, with the help of Nora and Gary, work together to find out what Hank is really up to.



The episode begins with an anachronism of President Richard Nixon not being able to lie and in turn, causing many issues throughout the timeline. As expected, the Legends travel back in time to try righting the timeline – except Nate and Zari interrupt the mission and tell them that the Time Bureau is on the way. Fortunately enough all of the Legends are able to escape the Waverider.

As fate would have it, Sara and Ray managed to kidnap President Nixon and met up with the other escaping Legends so that they can study Nixon and find out what's wrong with him. Before long, Con-

stantine finds out that a bug has possessed Nixon, "eating" all of the truth out of him. He's able to exorcise the bug and put it in a jar.

As fate would have it, the RV the Legends commandeered gets pulled over and they lead the authorities, including Hank and Nate Heywood, on a police chase but eventually escape. With the team cooped up in the RV, they begin fighting which causes Mona to leave the group out of frustration. Sara and Constantine chase after her.

Mona is grabbing a bite to eat at a local restaurant when Time Bureau agents enter and try arresting her. She morphs into her alternate form and begins fighting the agents. She makes quick work of them and Constantine and Sara rush in to try stopping her. The two Legends and she begin fighting. Sara's able to calm her down and offer her a shoulder to cry on.

Elsewhere, Hank's able to track down the Legends' RV and he takes Ray and Mick under arrest. The truth bug breaks out of his jar and enters Nate, who proceeds to have a heart to heart with his father. Hank promises to not withhold any additional information from his son. Because of the talk, Hank agrees to release all of the Legends.

Back at the Time Bureau, Nate hires Zari full-time and the two recruit Gary to help with their undercover mission with Hank. There, Gary enlists the help of Nora and the two try breaking into some of Hank's computers after he goes back in time. As soon as they get in, they're nearly caught by Neron, who's aware of their hacking. He subsequently calls it into Hank.

Zari pulls Nate aside later and tells him his father is embezzling Time Bureau funds to experiment on metahumans. Later on we see Hank conversing with Neron and it's revealed the two have been in cahoots. Hank refuses to continue working with his demonic partner and Neron ends up killing Hank in a fit of rage.

## Séance and Sensibility

Season 4

Episode Number: 62

Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Monday April 15, 2019  
Writer: Grainne Godfree, Jackie Canino  
Director: Alexandra La Roche  
Show Stars: Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Courtney Ford (Nora Darhk), Ramona Young (Alaska Yu)  
Guest Stars: Thomas F. Wilson (Henry Heywood), Sisa Grey (Bartender), Christian Keyes (Desmond), Sachin Bhatt (Coachman / Kamadeva / Sanjay), Susan Hogan (Dorothy Heywood), Jenna Rosenow (Jane Austen), Eliza Norbury (Cousin Patty), Victoria Souter (Cassandra Austen), Sinead Curry (Gentlewoman), Sophia Johnson (Bride), Brendan Riggs (Groom), Caitlin McFarlane (Scullery Maid), Anastasia Bandey (Bride's Mother), Terry O'Sullivan (Aunt Tilda), Shae Bourne (Dancer), Danielle Brokopp (Dancer), Milaina Chanel (Dancer), Menina Fortunato (Dancer), Justine Gera (Dancer), Brittany Good (Dancer), Christina Hamdon (Dancer), Hannah Henney (Dancer), Graeme Kitagawa (Dancer), Christian Lagasse (Dancer), Evan Morash (Dancer), Sam Robert Muik (Dancer), Billy Mustapha (Dancer), Kane Nelson (Dancer), Richard O'Sullivan (Dancer), Jared Outten (Dancer), Harj Rai (Dancer), Michel Issa Rubio (Dancer), Emma Stewart (Dancer), Stephanie Sy (Dancer), Tessa Tamura (Dancer), Morgan Tanner (Dancer), Zac Vran (Dancer), Greer Whillans (Dancer), Teya Wild (Dancer), Chris Wong (Dancer)  
Production Code: T13.21061  
Summary: When Mona discovers that her favorite author, Jane Austen, might be at the epicenter of a magical alert, Mona, Sara, Charlie and Zari find themselves in 1809.



The episode begins at Hank's funeral, where Ray is expressing regret for giving Nora a shot. When he stops by the restroom, Nora uses a spell to appear in the mirror and reveal her innocence, much to Ray's relief. Elsewhere, Constantine finds out that Nora wasn't the one to kill Hank — rather, it was Neron posing as his former lover.

Gideon informs the group that an anachronism has been affecting Jane Austen from ever writing her most popular pieces of work. After they go back in time, they attend the same wedding as Austen, where everyone apparently goes

crazy with love. The team finds out that whoever's messing with the timeline caused the sexual

revolution to come several hundred years early. They pinpoint the anachronism to being caused by Kamadeva, the Hindu god of love and sexual pleasure, someone Zari tracks down and arrests him, though the anachronism isn't fixed.

Later that night, the jailed Kamadeva uses his powers to give the women on the Waverider intimate dreams. Mona wakes up and lashes out at the loss of Konane, turning into her wolf counterpart and chasing down Jane Austen. After a quick monologue by Austen, Mona stops her rampage and turns back into human form.

After the whole crew is awake, Zari confronts Kamadeva again and agrees to use his "love dust" again if he agrees to it too. After they take it, they go on a tear around the village dancing and singing. The two are about to get married when Mona busts in and tells her of the talk she had with Jane Austen. Zari leaves Kamadeva at the altar.

Other tidbits from tonight's episode include: Nate and Zari nearly kiss, but the latter pulls away. Sara and Charlie try convincing Zari to sleep with their friend, but she brushes it off.

Ray stays behind on the Waverider, sneaking Nora in to hide from the agents at the Time Bureau.

Constantine uses magic to pull the spirit of Hank into Mick's body. There, Hank explains the situation he got himself in with Neron.

Nate finds a secret room in his parent's house, which has files and a camera. He plays the camera and it's unveiled that Hank wasn't torturing magical creatures, rather he was training them so they could be a part of a theme park he was working on building to help make one of Nate's childhood dreams.

## The Eggplant, The Witch & The Wardrobe

Season 4

Episode Number: 63

Season Episode: 12

Originally aired: Monday April 22, 2019  
Writer: Morgan Faust, Daphne Miles  
Director: Mairzee Almas  
Show Stars: Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Courtney Ford (Nora Darhk), Ramona Young (Alaska Yu)  
Guest Stars: Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Christian Keyes (Desmond / Neron), Nima Gholamipour (Megastör Employee), Brenda Matthews (Old Sarah Lance), Althea McAdam (Old Ava Sharpe), Corry Whitworth (Dog Owner)  
Production Code: T13.21062  
Summary: With darkness on the rise in 2019, the team realizes that a new host of problems have risen as they have been cleaning up history. Sara tries to save Ava from a fate worse than death while battling her own demons. Nora and Constantine, work together to take down a powerful demon. Meanwhile, Zari gets unsolicited advice from Mona, Charlie and even Rory.



Sara goes into finds out that Ava's been abducted and the Legends — with the help of Nora — go investigate. Using her powers, Nora's able to track down Ava to a local motel where she's being held. Before long, we see that Neron has been preparing her body so that we could use her body as his next vessel. Though alive, her spirit has been sent to a form of purgatory. Sara convinces Constantine to use his magic to send her after Ava.

We find out that Ava's personal version of Limbo is a big-box store akin to IKEA. While there, they find out that to escape, they have to adequately assem-

ble a wardrobe and climb out through it. They manage to piece it all together but instead of getting out, the only move to a separate part of the purgatory. The two realize that they need to work on their relationship before exiting Limbo for good. Eventually, they each go on their own separate paths and solver their own riddles, for lack of a better word, and are able to come back to their physical bodies.

Using Charlie's shape-shifting powers, the Legends remaining on Earth are able to sneak attack Neron and subdue him to a holding cell on the Waverider. Ray informs Nate that Nora wasn't the one to kill his father and explains the situation with Neron, and Nate confronts the latter though Ray is able to diffuse the confrontation.

Later, Nora confronts Neron and convinces him to leave the body of Desmond. After a three-way fight between Neron, Nora, and Constantine, the demon is able to escape. Nora's gravely

injured in the fight, seemingly placed into a catatonic state. The episode ends by revealing Neron possessed Ray's body.

Other tidbits from the episode include: Ray and Nate check out the theme park Hank was building and Nate orders it all be torn down. Later in the film, Nate changes his mind and saves the theme park from demolition after all.

Zari finally asks Nate out on a date.

## Egg MacGuffin

Season 4

Episode Number: 64

Season Episode: 13

Originally aired: Monday April 29, 2019  
Writer: James Eagan, Tyron B. Carter  
Director: Chris Tammaro  
Show Stars: Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Courtney Ford (Nora Darhk), Ramona Young (Alaska Yu)  
Guest Stars: Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), John Murphy (Gordon Gilchrist), Amitai Marmorstein (Vincent), Adrian Petriw (Friedrich 'Rick'), Mike Desabrais (Ze Surgeon), Alexander J. Baxter (Mummy), Jaycie Dotin (Tammy), Kiomi Pyke (Audience #2), Ryan Moss (Guard), Dolly K. Wyatt (Narrator), Dale Willman (Audience Member #1)  
Production Code: T13.21063  
Summary: While Ray is worried about Nora, he is suddenly faced with his own problem that forces him to do the unthinkable. Nate and Zari are stuck in an awkward limbo, so Sara devises a plan to send them on an easy mission together. Meanwhile, Charlie and Rory are approached with a lucrative offer that could upend their lives.



The episode starts with an awkward moment between Nate and Zari as the two haven't decided to move to the next step just quite yet. Sara offers Zari some tips and tricks. The team is alerted to an anachronism in 1930's New York. In an attempt to play matchmaker, Sara assigns both Nate and Zari to the case, hoping they'll hook up at some point over the mission. The two try recruiting other members of the Legends to go with, but they're unable to convince anyone to go, leaving the two to tackle it alone.

As they get deeper into their mission, they can't help but think that Sara set the entire mission up as a way to get the two

to hook up. Before long, the two are kidnapped by a pair of Nazis and realize the mission is real and not a setup. Fortunately enough for them, Sara and Ava arrive to save the day.

Nora's still in her catatonic state and Ray — still possessed by Neron — tries to smother her, that even that causes Ray to realize he's possessed by the demon. Ray starts running tests, hoping to come up with a scientific cure to rid himself of the "infection." Gary inadvertently boards the Waverider and gets involved in Ray's ordeal, trying to exorcize Neron. Eventually, Ray gives himself to Neron, who consumes Ray's whole body.

Elsewhere, Rebecca Silver — the pseudonym Mick rights under — is invited to "RomantiCon." Rory convinces Charlie to stand in as Silver and the two go to the con. Charlie's panel is interrupted by Mona, who's a rabid Rebecca Silver fan. She leads a mutiny of sorts, forcing Mick to real that he's actually the author.

Other moments from the episode: Constantine is able to get the right ingredients to use in a spell to bring Nora back.

Neron is able to "convert" Gary to his side by giving him his nipple back.

Neron & Gary knock out Constantine and take him with off the Waverider.

Ava makes Nora a member of the Time Bureau.

Zari and Nate finally kiss.



## Nip/Stuck

Season 4

Episode Number: 65

Season Episode: 14

Originally aired: Monday May 06, 2019  
Writer: Ray Utarnachitt, Matthew Maala  
Director: David A. Geddes  
Show Stars: Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Courtney Ford (Nora Darhk), Ramona Young (Alaska Yu)  
Guest Stars: Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Jane Carr (Fairy Godmother), Sisa Grey (Bartender), Devyn Dalton (Púca), Kailyn Olsen (Shield Maiden), James Kot (Agent Neil Moneil), Cameron Waters (Agent Dietel), Naomi Levi (Agent Reyes), Madeleine Kelders (Agent Powell), Darcy Hula (Homeless Man)  
Production Code: T13.21064  
Summary: When Sara hesitates to make a tough call, Rory steps up creating a wedge in the team. Meanwhile, Ava gives Gary the responsibility of handling the Bureau performance reviews for all the Agents.



We find out that Neron/Ray kidnapped Constantine and takes him back to the Ice Age, trying to force him to open up a portal to Hell so that a demon can come through — it's revealed if demons come to Earth through a portal, they have no need for a human vessel. The team manages to track the pair down, but Neron traps the Waverider under an avalanche.

While the team is trapped, Neron takes Constantine to the middle ages, where one of Constantine's ancestors is revealed to be a monster hunter, killing anything "different" regardless if they're harmful or not. 55 BC Constantine tries

sending John to Hell in a portal Neron helped create, but it's not successful. The two battle but the Legends arrive, a bit too late. Constantine sends himself to Hell in hopes of saving Ray, allowing Tabitha — the fairy godmother from earlier in the season — to make her way through.

Gary returns to the Time Bureau, still under Neron's sway. One by one, we see that Gary has been able to use Neron's powers to sway other Time Bureau agents, eventually dethroning Ava from her seat at the head of the organization. Mona uncovers that Neron has given Gary special powers and "wolfs out" to stop him.

Other tidbits from the episode: When buried by the avalanche, Nate and Zari try keeping their dragon egg alive by keeping it warm with the generator out. Before long, the two hookup.



## Terms of Service

Season 4

Episode Number: 66

Season Episode: 15

Originally aired:	Monday May 13, 2019
Writer:	Grainne Godfree, Ubah Mohamed
Director:	April Mullen
Show Stars:	Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Courtney Ford (Nora Darhk), Ramona Young (Alaska Yu)
Guest Stars:	Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Jane Carr (Fairy Godmother), Sisa Grey (Bartender), Gracelyn Awad Rinke (Young Zari), Paul Reubens (Dybbuk (voice)), Sandy Sidhu (Nasreen), Jason Simpson (Calibaxis), Beau Daniels (Stan), Mel Tuck (Belial), Bill Croft (Beelzebub), Daniel Cudmore (Minotaur), Aryiel Lukashuk (Prostitute Demon), Jocelyn Panton (Marilyn Monroe), Tiffany Mo (Reporter #1), Zachary Graves (Reporter #2), Jessica Smith (Nerdy Agent), James Kot (Agent Neil McNeil), Kevan Kase (Audience Member), Jessica Smith (Nerdy Agent), Reese Alexander (Time Bureau Agent), John DeSantis (Ogre), Melody Nosipho Niemann (Young Astra), Conor Stinson O'Gorman (Junkie Looking Demon), Damian Mavis (Security Room Time Agent)
Production Code:	T13.21065
Summary:	Sara and Ava concoct a bold plan to take back the Time Bureau; Zari and Charlie must work together to discover what Neron is planning; Constantine is given a tough choice on who to save from Hell.



Gary has started taking full advantage of having Tabitha back from Hell, asking for favors left and right. She grants all of his wishes, before trying to convince him to take down the Legends once and for all. We find out the disgraced Bureau agent is just tired of being excluded from everything the Legends do and uses a wish to force Sara, Nora, and Ava to have a book club with him. Before long, Gary assumes control of the Waverider and uses Tabitha to make the various Legends go through tasks to please him — eventually making himself feel bad over their mistreatment.

For breaking Tabitha's spell, Sara makes Gary a member of the Legends.

Elsewhere, Neron has been using Ray's body to send out Public Service Announcements about the rise of mythical monsters arriving on Earth in an effort to scare the masses. During a product launch, Neron unveils information about a new app called Eyes, which allows users to track real-time monster sightings. It's here that Neron forces Mona to transform into her monster half, essentially launching a riot.

During Ray's presentation, Charlie is able to infiltrate the Time Bureau and free the creatures the group had previously imprisoned. She herds them to safekeeping on the Waverider before being captured by Neron and Tabitha.

Other tidbits from the episode: We find out Tabitha, the fairy godmother, fell in love with Neron during the time she spent in Hell and that's why she's helping him in this arc.

Tabitha tricks Nora into taking her fairy godmother powers so that she's no longer burdened by wish granters.

Constantine has a rough time in hell as he's instantly attacked by demons he's previously locked there and is tortured throughout the majority of the episode.

## Hey, World!

Season 4

Episode Number: 67

Season Episode: 16

Originally aired:	Monday May 20, 2019
Writer:	Phil Klemmer, Keto Shimizu
Director:	Kevin Mock
Show Stars:	Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Courtney Ford (Nora Darhk), Ramona Young (Alaska Yu)
Guest Stars:	Thomas F. Wilson (Henry Heywood), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Jane Carr (Fairy Godmother), Sisa Grey (Bartender), Paul Reubens (Dybbuk (voice)), Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Gracelyn Awad Rinke (Young Zari), Casper Crump (Vandal Savage), LaMonica Garrett (The Monitor), Sandy Sidhu (Nasreen), Jason Simpson (Calibraxis), John DeSantis (Ogre), Devyn Dalton (Púca), Daniel Cudmore (Minotaur), Joel A. McCooey (Mummy), Natasha Vasiluk (Baba Yaga), Paul Batten (Senator Wellington), Deni DeLory (Mrs. Appleby), Ronin Wong (Ranking Senator), Tiffany Mo (Reporter), Morgan Brayton (Demon Bank Teller), Rhys Slack (Bratty Kid), Jeff Gladstone (New Teller), Anthony Moyer (Chupacabra), Darcy Hula (Homeless Man)
Production Code:	T13.21066
Summary:	Sara and Ava concoct a bold plan to take back the Time Bureau; Zari and Charlie must work together to discover what Neron is planning; Constantine is given a tough choice on who to save from Hell.



Neron and Tabitha managed to get a congressional hearing to get anti-monster laws passed and they force Charlie to assume the identity of a congressman. Eventually, she goes against their wishes during the hearing and flips the table trying to deny the passage of any such legislation, something that leads to an all-out brawl when Tabitha changes Charlie from the senator to an octopus. Shortly thereafter, Neron broadcasts a message through all of Hell telling them that he plans to bring the entire underworld to the Earth's surface by using fear — through the exploitation of monsters —

to open up the gates of hell.

Finding this out, the Legends decide to use Heyworld as a place where they can put the monsters and make it a fun, loving environment at all that way, the general public won't be afraid of the monsters. During an opening event, Tabitha attacks the amusement park with Zari's grown dragon, giving Neron the fear he needs to open the gates of Hell.

In a final fight, Constantine and Neron battle with the former apparently being choked to death. It's then revealed that Nate had told Constantine to switch faces so that Neron is distracted. Using a sneak attack, the real Constantine is then able to kill Neron and close the gates to Hell. With Neron gone, Ray's able to turn to his body. Nate remains dead, but is eventually resurrected when the Legends, monsters, and entirety of Heyworld gathers around to sing his dad's favorite song.

Towards the end, Zari arrives to help bring Nate back to life, in turn changing time. After her and Nate hug, she changes into her brother, something disrupts the timeline.

# **Season Five**





## Crisis on Infinite Earths: Part Five

Season 5

Episode Number: 68

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Tuesday January 14, 2020  
Writer: Keto Shimizu, Ubah Mohamed  
Director: Gregory Smith  
Show Stars: Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Courtney Ford (Nora Darhk), Ramona Young (Alaska Yu)  
Guest Stars: Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), LaMonica Garrett (Anti-Monitor), Nick Zano (Nate Heywood), Jon Cryer (Lex Luthor), Grant Gustin (Barry Allen / The Flash), Rick Gonzalez (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog), Juliana Harkavy (Dinah Drake), Cress Williams (Jefferson Pierce / Black Lightning), David Ramsey (John Diggle / Spartan), Tom Cavanagh (Harri-son 'Nash' Wells), Danielle Panabaker (Caitlin Snow / Killer Frost), Chyler Leigh (Alex Danvers), David Harewood (J'onn J'onzz / Martian Manhunter), Nicole Maines (Nia Nal / Dreamer), Tyler Hoechlin (Clark Kent / Superman), Elizabeth Tulloch (Lois Lane), Ruby Rose (Kate Kane / Batwoman), Melissa Benoist (Kara Danvers / Supergirl), Osric Chau (Ryan Choi), Reina Hardesty (Joss Mardon / Weather Witch), Audrey Marie Anderson (Lyla Michaels), Eileen Pedde (The President of the United States), Stephen Amell (Oliver Queen (voice)), Marv Wolfman (Autograph Seeker), Jordan Birch (Worker), Pam Kearns (Female Fan), Raúl Herrera (Sargon), Marcello Guedes (JJ Diggle), Tiahra Allen (Baby Sara Diggle), Brec Bassinger (Courtney Whitmore / Stargirl), April Bowlby (Rita Farr), Ben Diskin (Beebo (voice)), Diane Guerrero (Crazy Jane), Derek Mears (Swamp Thing), Alan Ritchson (Earth-9 Hooded Vigilante), Joivan Wade (Victor Stone)  
Production Code: T13.21908  
Summary: Worlds lived, worlds died. Nothing will ever be the same.



The first parts of the episode were aired as *Supergirl S05E09*, *Batwoman S01E09*, *The Flash S06E09*, and *Arrow S08E08*.

The paragon crew is at the dawn of time and Ollie-Specter has bested the Anti-Monitor. A new universe is opening itself up. Or not! Kara wakes up in her apartment to old pal Alex, who seems to have no idea about the Crisis. Kara realizes something's up and peeks out the window — where everything is normal, last night's white martian battle included.

Kara gets a call from Nia, who's waiting for Kara at the Nobel Peace Prize reception. Kara zips over, where she finds

out the recipient is, of course, Lex Luthor.

"We live in dangerous times", he tells the attendees before diving into a thank you speech arguing against metahuman vigilantism. Kara as Supergirl is back in HQ, still trying to make sense of everything. Alex tells her Lex is the best guy. Her boss, even. J'onn arrives on the scene, confirming to Kara that everything did happen. Apparently, only paragons remember the events of the previous four episodes. Kara heads to crime scene down town to clear her head, where she finds the... Weather Witch? Kara goes for the punch, but she's interrupted by Flash, who launches the villain into the bay. Confused at first, the two realize their worlds have merged together.

Over in Central City, a few construction workers wander through a sewer, where they find the Pariah unconscious and the door he was opening, gone.

Star City finds Sara Lance just as dazed as J'onn and Kara. She gives Ray a buzz and meets him at the bar. But, since this Randon Routh isn't the paragon, he remembers nothing. J'onn wanders over and, with his presence, Sarah too discovers that the new Earth is, well, every Earth. J'onn uses his martian ability to fill Ray in on the Crisis; then delivers the bad news that Ollie is missing. Sarah heads to his HQ to look for him, but finds his outfit gone. The Star City crew is there, too, confirming what J'onn told Sarah. This time, the Arrow is really, truly, gone. But Sarah won't give up hope. If the multiverse is back, maybe he could be, too. He is the Specter, after all. But, no one is convinced. Everyone embraces and tears follow as the theory falls apart.

Back in Central, J'onn meets up with Killer Frost, who's working on the Pariah. He mind dumps the Crisis events to her and — just like that — Pariah wakes up to an absolute earful from J'onn and Frost. Before he can take off, J'onn does his thing once again, filling Pariah with enough guilt for an infinite number of Earths.

Kara and Barry head over to Star City, just in time for the sob session. They, too discover Ollie is gone. They realize that it was only because of his sacrifice that the world was saved. Then, an attack! By a giant Furbie? Nope! It's just Beebo.

They recall the last time they encountered a Beebo, and ring the rest of the Legends crew, trying to figure out how Beebo got there. She tells them to stay in DC — but one team member is already in Star City.

On the other side of the city, Mick's book signing is interrupted as Beebo wanders past. The crew, now in the street, but unsure how to handle Beebo, make a plan. They unsuccessfully try to tie him up as Batwoman arrives on the scene (which Kara is adorably psyched about). The team realizes that Beebo, actually, is a diversion for Sargon the sorcerer to go rob a bank. Flash and Canary find him and Sarah decks him. Nice!

At Arrow HQ, the gang wonders if this is the new normal. They pass champagne around and celebrate, but are interrupted by the Pariah, who warns that the city's anti-matter readings are off the charts. The fight isn't over just yet.

Outside, Barry finds Sarah, worried that he never ran into her after their Beebo victory. She's still got the past on her mind. She reflects back on how far she's come and who's missing. Barry consoles her, telling her yes it may be different, but at least it's safe. That's not much help for Sarah, who's final connection to Star City — Ollie — is gone. She isn't the only one who's lost, as Barry adds. He knows from experience that life goes on. They laugh, but the moment doesn't last. A shadow demon flies in, alerting the team that paragons are being hunted — and cinnamon bun Ryan is powerless. Sarah comes to his rescue and brings him back to HQ.

There, the paragons are briefed on the situation. The Anti-Monitor is still alive. Mick suggests tossing him into the sun, but uh, that'd be explosively bad. Ray adds that destroying him is complicated — but Ryan realizes that what they can do, is eternally shrink the baddie. Just like Ray does with his suit! All they have to do is create the machine. They separate into Team Geek and Team Punch and get to work.

Shadow demons swarm over the city and the team suits up, J'onn with a particularly, very good new outfit. Anyway, the battle ensues! The demons form together into the Anti-Monitor himself, telling the paragons it's time to meet their end.

Mick and Frost team up. They argue over who should take out a demon — but, surprise! They're too late as Black Lightning takes care of it himself. They all get acquainted before more demons fly in to thwart Team Geek (also, hopefully this means not everyone Black Lightning knows is dead?)

The Anti-Monitor is mid-evil speech when he tells them to surrender, but Sarah won't have it. She rebuts with a moving call to win for Oliver and it begins. Shields protect the Anti-Monitor

from literally everything the paragons throw at him. He fist pounds the ground and throws everyone reeling, giving him plenty of space to grow super tall, because why not?

J'onn and Kara take to the skies, doling out tiny uppercuts while Barry moves to Team Geek, where his fast hands are needed. He puts the machine/shrink bomb together in the blink of an eye, and Ray goes back with him to the scene of the fight. All they need to do is touch the Anti-Monitor with it to force him into the microverse.

The fight rages on with some dope team work as the clock ticks down. With Superman in his grasp, Kara prepares a major hit on the Anti-Monitor. Ray swoops in before she gets the chance, then tosses the bomb to Kara. She launches it at the Anti-Monitor, who shrinks just according to plan. A bit anti-climactic, but the good stuff is yet to come.

From the White House, Madame President addresses the country. She tells viewers they were saved by Earth's Greatest Heroes. She names Ollie as one of those sacrificing himself for the planet. The President tells the country he was the first of our heroes. The world watches and takes a moment silence, honoring the Green Arrow (also it's aired on Channel 52 News).

In a cutaway, Clark gets a call from Lois, asking him to come home and check on his sons and definitely not alluding to a spin-off series.

Cut to black. The classic narration of infinitudes, life and the multiverse. Earth-2 teases Stargirl. Earth-12 brings images of the Lanterns and others even tease Doom Patrol, Swamp Thing and hey, Routh-Superman is still alive! The narrator declares the age of heroes is born on Earth-Prime. The paragons thank Oliver individually for what he's done, beginning with Kara and Barry. Then, Sarah admits she never imagined having to lose him. She thanks him for changing her fate for the better. Kara approaches a mannequin with his costume and lights a pyre. "He must've been a good dude," Black Lightning admits.

And, as a bonus, Barry adds that they're currently in an unregistered Star Labs base — the perfect place to get together, should the world need them (cue excited shrieking). Barry pulls a sheet off of a table, revealing The Table, with symbols representing each of our heroes and a star emblazoned in the center. "It's perfect," Sarah says as we pan to a chair with a green arrow on its head rest. The League takes their places at the table and — laughing rings out in the rafters. Weird? Cut to Gleek's empty cage — and an exterior of the Hall of Justice.



## Meet the Legends

Season 5

Episode Number: 69

Season Episode: 2

Originally aired:	Tuesday January 21, 2020
Writer:	Grainne Godfree, James Eagan
Director:	Kevin Mock
Show Stars:	Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Courtney Ford (Nora Darhk), Ramona Young (Alaska Yu)
Guest Stars:	Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Sisa Grey (Wolfie), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Michael Eklund (Grigori Rasputin), Adam Beauchesne (Kevin Harris), Callum Seagram Airlie (Edgar), Paul Batten (Senator Wellington), Ryan Elm (Tsar Nicholas II), Luisa Jojic (Tsarina Alexander), Clare Filipow (Nurse), Gregory Tunner (Giant Bouncer), Kougar Vakarian (Monk), Harrison MacDonald (Masher (voice)), Nicholas Dohy (Audience Member), Aaron Elliott (Reactor), Eric Whiteley (Reactor)
Production Code:	T13.21901
Summary:	Sara, Ray and Mick are shocked to discover that the Legends have become famous. It seems that everyone except Sara is loving the spotlight, so much so that they invite a documentary crew on board the Waverider to film them as they investigate a strange new blip in the Timeline. The Legends discover that their new problem is none other than Rasputin, who happens to be straight out of hell, and it might be tougher than they thought. Meanwhile, Constantine thinks he knows the reason behind these new blips and informs the team that it won't be easy to defeat.



The entire episode is constructed around an in-universe documentary, which aims to take a behind-the-scenes look at the team after they've grown incredibly popular. A montage shows what that popularity has wrought, including Nate doing Japanese commercials, Mona posing for PETA-like ads, and Mick presenting Best Picture at the Oscars. The documentary's narrator, Kevin Harris, introduces the film.

Ava takes the camera crew throughout the Waverider, which she has had to take ownership of after the Time Bureau shut down. Ava has to convince Congress to

not impound the Waverider, which is part of why she's agreed to do the documentary to boost public persona. Nate is interviewed, and explains why he was too busy — and too preoccupied with his brief death at Heyworld — to participate in the crossover. Behrad is interviewed, and talks about being from the future. He goes to a hospital where the baby version of himself has just been born. Charlie is interviewed, and questions why she's still part of the team now that

they're famous, as she leaves in a jumpship. Mona is interviewed, and reveals that she's now Rebecca Silver's literary agent.

Ava reveals that Sara doesn't know about the documentary yet, and throws a welcome home party for the team in order to tell her. Sara is not happy about the documentary, and storms off. As the team visits the Temporal Zone, Ray explains how his image is still recovering after what happened with Neron. The Waverider, which has been glitching recently, experiences a time quake, which leads them to 1917 Russia. They arrive to find Rasputin's funeral, only to find him reanimating as a zombie. Sara tries to lead the team to figure out what to do, but they are distracted by the documentary. Mona suggests that Ava write Sara a condolence card about Oliver's death. Ray, Nate, and Mona try to decide what to name the evil people coming back to life in history, and decide on "Encores".

Behrad gives Sara a Lord Mesa drawing of herself, Laurel, and Oliver, which prompts Sara to say that condolence cards are lame – just as Ava's about to bring her hers. Ava decides that her priority should be trying to fix the Rasputin situation. The team realizes that Rasputin came back to get revenge on the person who killed him, Yusupov, but they each take completely different approaches on how to do so.

Ray and Nate arrive at Rasputin's manor, just as Yusapov is killed. Nate pretends that he's interviewing Rasputin, which wins him over. Ava decides to try to snipe Rasputin, but Ray turns into Atom-sized and jams her gun. Mona forges a love letter for Rasputin and Mick intercepts it, complimenting on her writing. Nate is hypnotized by Rasputin, which makes him realize that he's started to miss Zari. Ava tries to fire at Rasputin and misses, and the team fights him off.

Sara gets upset after watching footage of the team trying and failing to fight Rasputin. She vents to them about what happened during "Crisis", and how the documentary crew has prevented her from processing it with the team. Nate tells Behrad about the woman Rasputin made him see, and they suggest that he and Gideon are both experiencing data from a parallel universe. As they tell Sara, they happen to see video feed of the documentary crew with Rasputin – who has decided to assassinate the Romanoffs.

Sara and Behrad go undercover as Rasputin tries to enact his plan, and he hypnotizes Behrad and sick his goons on Sara. Ava pretends to be Anastasia Romanoff, which leads her and the rest of the team into the fight. She then apologizes to Sara for how things went earlier, just as Rasputin hypnotizes Nate, Mick, and Mona. Ray shrinks and enters Rasputin's stomach, only to embiggen and explode him. The Legends then store his remains in a series of jars on the Waverider, as Nate begins to guess who the woman is he's thinking of.

The documentary screens in front of an excited crowd, and the Legends do a panel after the screening. Ava quickly claims that the documentary is all fake, which the rest of the team quickly echoes. They get back on the Waverider, and Mick reveals that he stole a Faberge egg from Rasputin, which is worth millions of dollars.

Mick later gives Mona the Rebecca Silver franchise, which she gladly accepts. She then decides that she needs to leave the Waverider in order to be Rebecca Silver. Nate runs a test on Gideon, which proves that Zari existed.

## Miss Me, Kiss Me, Love Me

Season 5

Episode Number: 70

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Tuesday February 04, 2020  
Writer: Ray Utarnachitt  
Director: David Geddes  
Show Stars: Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Courtney Ford (Nora Darhk), Ramona Young (Alaska Yu)  
Guest Stars: Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Nick Zano (Nate Heywood), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Haley Strode (Jeanie Hill), Jonathan Sadowski (Benjamin 'Bugsy' Siegel), David Diaan (Mr. Tarazi), Clayton James (Officer Sullivan), Mark Brandon (Police Chief), Mitra Lohrasb (Mrs. Tarazi), Mike Waterman (LAPD Desk Officer), Sarah Johns (Blue Iguana Guest), Thomas Wayne Hum (Hell Bar Guard), Bianca Caroca (Henchwoman), Harrison MacDonald (Masher), Teresa Riley (Choir Singer #1), Kharytia Bilash (Choir Singer #2)  
Production Code: T13.21902  
Summary: When a new blip lands the Legends in 1947 Los Angeles, it puts them on the trail of Benjamin "Bugsy" Siegel; Sara, Ray and Constantine devise a plan to capture him; Ava struggles with being on the sidelines with Rory.



Constantine meets with Astra, confronting her about the souls she released. She refuses because those souls are providing her with her with new souls. She is also torturing a friend of his and if he wants to stop him, she has to kill her, which would be pointless. Constantine returns to the Waverider.

Nate tries to get Gideon to replay the message from the old Zari, but it's gone. When Behrad comes to see him, Nate briefly sees Zari again. Constantine briefs the team about Astra's plan. Ray thinks that maybe Astra can still be saved, but Constantine says no. Ava realizes that they can't send the Encores back to hell

so they have to store them on the ship.

Behrad and Nate leave to go to visit Behrad's family for his father's birthday while another timequake hits: 1947 Hollywood. Ava and Mick are left on the ship while everyone else heads out. Behrad and Nate head to Washington DC 2044 to visit his family and that's when Nate meets Zari... except in this timeline she's a shallow and very popular influencer. It's an awkward first meeting. Nate tells Behrad about the hologram message. Zari is the dent in history they made at Heyworld.

In Hollywood, Constantine, Sara, and Ray find the remains of a dead guy who was consumed by hellfire. The Encore has struck. They are soon confronted by a woman with a gun and play

themselves off as the dead guy's partner. The woman is Jeanie Hill who hired them to protect her from her boyfriend Bugsy Siegel who is back from the dead. He's now running a club, The Blue Iguana. Jeanie tells him that he's different, more vicious now, and she wants to leave him but is scared.

Ava and Mick join the team in the field and everyone heads to the Blue Iguana. Bugsy has the ear of politicians and Jeanie shows up to hang out with Bugsy. Sara and Constantine confront her. She tells them that Bugsy has blackmail photos and she's in them because he exploited her to lure people in. It gives Sara an idea of how she can get his attention: flirting. She lures him out back but they are ambushed by a rival gangster. Sara witnesses Bugsy not only survive but use a special gun to take them out. Ray tries to "arrest" him but the crooked cops come and intervene.

At the Tarazi family dinner, Zari isn't impressed with Nate. The matter of the air totem comes up — the family believes it stolen — and Zari seems skeptical. On the Waverider, Sara and Constantine realize that Bugsy's gun could be useful. At the police, Ray confirms that the LAPD is Bugsy's pocket. Constantine finds a message in the matchbook he found at the PI's office. He meets with Jeanie and reveals he knows where the blackmail stash is. If she gets the gun, he'll give her the blackmail. And then Constantine and Jeanie hookup.

Ava commiserates with Mick at the bar. Ava isn't handling her shift away from the Time Bureau well. Sara asks them to create a diversion. Ray nearly gets himself killed by Siegel at the police, but he gets a call from Sara alerting him to things at the club. Ray teams up with an officer Sullivan who also is after Siegel. At the club, Ava starts singing a 40s version of Bell Biv Davoe's "That Girl is Poison". In Ava's head it's a high production value affair, but in reality, Ava is drunk as hell. Jeanie does get Bugsy's gun which allows Sara and Mick to stop him.

At the Tarazi house, Zari and Nate actually talk. Zari tells Nate that she does in fact feel like they knew each other before, but also suggests that she knows her brother has the totem, though it doesn't seem serious. Behrad interrupts before anything further can happen.

Jeanie double crosses Constantine, holding the magical gun on him so that she can take the blackmail to use herself. He ends up giving her the blackmail material. Ray and Sullivan show up, but Sullivan wants to take out Jeanie and the blackmail. Turns out Sullivan is dirty, too and Ray is supposed to be the fall guy. Jeanie gives gun to Constantine. Ray tries to warn her by honking but it's too late. Jeanie starts her car and it explodes.

On the Waverider, Constantine drags Bugsy to hell with him to confront Astra with one bullet left in the magical gun but he tells her that he's never giving up on her. He uses the last bullet to destroy Bugsy instead — for Jeanie. Constantine tells Sara and Ray the gun is now gone and Astra remains.



## Slay Anything

Season 5

Episode Number: 71

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Tuesday February 11, 2020  
Writer: Matthew Maala, Tyron B. Carter  
Director: Alexandra La Roche  
Show Stars: Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Courtney Ford (Nora Darhk), Ramona Young (Alaska Yu)  
Guest Stars: Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Beth Riesgraf (Kathy Meyers), Seth Meriwether (Freddy Meyers (1984)), Lisa Marie DiGiacinto (Ali), Pascal Lamothe-Kipnes (Young Ali), Garrett Quirk (Freddy Meyers), Veronika London (Tiffany Harper), Jasmine Vega (Young Tiffany), Samuel Braun (Young Brad), Dan Zukovic (Warden), David Jacox (Coroner), Nick Fontaine (Alumnus), Sam Darkoh (DJ), Mathias Retamal (Drunk Guy)  
Production Code: T13.21903  
Summary: When the Legends discover a new Encore, Sara, Rory and Ava end up crashing a high school reunion to attempt to stop a serial killer from finishing unfinished business. The Legends devise a plan to send Nate, Ray, Nora, Behrad and their hostage Zari, back in time to try and intervene in order to try to save everyone including them. Meanwhile, Constantine is annoyed that Charlie has been squatting in his old home, but it might be the blessing in disguise they were not looking for.



Iron Heights, 2004. Freddy Meyers is executed for a series of murders in 1989. His final words are that he loves his mother, who is observing the execution from another room. As the coroner drives away with the body, his van goes out of control and crashes. Freddy is missing and kills the coroner. On the Waverider, Constantine tries to leave and Sara is ready to get rid of him. He's been trying to move out for a while. Ray suggests that to deal with the Encore problem, they should just go reform them as children. Nora shows up to spend time with Ray but she promptly falls asleep.

Nate and Behrad try to deal with the Zari situation and Nate wants to try to get her to remember. Behrad doesn't think there's ever been a different Zari. They leave her so that they can go on a mission, that mission being the serial killer issue and Ava knows his story — she has a podcast about serial killers. The fifteen year reunion for the high school class terrorized by Freddy is about to happen and so, the Legends are off. Mick reveals that he went to school there when Mick attended. Ava is having a crazy true crime fangirl moment. Outside, Nate and Ray find a murdered police officer. Freddy is there.

When they go to unveil the memorial inside, lone survivor Tiffany is missing and soon discovered murdered on the memorial. Freddy locks Nate and Ray out of the school and now Sara, Ava, and Mick are stuck inside with him.

Northumberland County, UK, 2020. Constantine and Gary arrive at what is essentially Constantine's old home where he encounters himself except it's not him. It's Charlie, but Constantine isn't happy to see her. At the high school reunion, it turns out that the doors are sealed telekinetically. Mick is focused on saving a specific student: Allie. Sara decides to send Ray and Nate back to 1989 to try to reform Freddy so he never becomes the killer. They observe Freddy being bullied and Tiffany surprisingly asking Freddy to the prom. Nate thinks it's what triggers Freddy as they think its trick to humiliate him.

In 2004, Ava and Sara encounter the killer who uses his telekinetic powers to brutally kill one of his former peers. On the Waverider, Nate and Ray in 1989 get information to find Freddy at home, but Nora starts to get a headache. As a Fairy Godmother, she can hear the wishes of the prom kids and she gets sent to Freddy, the kid with the deepest need. Freddy is about to tell Nora his wish but his mother interrupts — she's not happy he's going to prom. Freddy also ultimately wishes for a cool suit and a grand prom entrance.

In 2004, Mick finds Allie and while they talk about what might have been, Allie is killed by the serial killer. In 1989, Ray and Nate figure out what the bullies are up to, but Tiffany bails out on the plan to drop trash on Freddy. Instead, the bullies just attack him directly, revealing the prank and humiliate him. Nora chases after him and tries to talk him down. He makes one more wish and takes the stage, winning over the crowd with an awesome dance show.

On the Waverider, Zari tries to get online with Gideon and has a brief flashback to her previous life and manages to break out which sends her out into 1989 where she gets into Freddy's limo. That's when it's revealed that Freddy isn't the killer after all. In 2004, the killer fries Mick and it turns out, it's Freddy's mom. She was the real killer and had a heart attack when Freddy was executed. Back in 1989, the killer attacks the limo. Fights happen in both 2004 and 1989 with Zari unmasking the killer. Behrad arrives and stops her, causing her to vanish in 2004.

Zari sticks with the team and everyone joins up in 2004. Mick reconnects with Allie. Freddy is revealed to be engaged to Tiffany. At Constantine's, he explains the Northcastle crew to Charlie and the powerful witch he came to consult: Astra's deceased mother. After a pep talk from Charlie, he does so.

## A Head of Her Time

Season 5

Episode Number: 72

Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Tuesday February 18, 2020  
Writer: Morgan Faust  
Director: Avi Youabian  
Show Stars: Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Courtney Ford (Nora Darhk), Ramona Young (Alaska Yu)  
Guest Stars: Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Nick Zano (Nate Heywood), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Alice Hunter (Natalie), Sarah Strange (Coin Maker), Thea Highwarden (Young Natalie), Kasimir Leskard (Napoleon), Ryan Bell (DJ S'More Money), Knox Hamilton (Young John), Bombyx Du Murier (Versailles Guard), Shayn Walker (Alex Logue), Ali Seifi (Goon #1), Robert Corness (Accountant), Melanie Rose Wilson (Les-Lay), Chris Duchaine (Newscaster), Rose Hough (Teen Girl in Tears), Mike Gill (Tosh.0-Style Talk Show Host), Troy Mundle (Drunk Man), Johnny Wu (Blogger)  
Production Code: T13.21904  
Summary: When Sara is called away on business, she leaves Ava in charge and Ava tries to impress the team as they try to take on their latest Encore, Marie Antionette. With Zari still on the ship, Behrad convinces the team to bring her along on the mission which they all hope isn't a mistake. Meanwhile, Constantine finally confronts someone from his past with the help of Charlie, which leads him on a journey through his past.



Northumberland. Gary and Charlie stand outside the room that contains Astra's dead mother with Gary deciding he needs to go in there to save Constantine, though his attempt to use magic to open the door fails, only to knock out the doorknob, releasing the witch. Constantine emerges and asks "Gary, what have you done?" On the *Waverider*, Sara asks Ava to be interim captain while she goes to Star City for a bit. Zari overhears.

In Hell, Astra plays poker, her game interrupted by a demon who is concerned about their losses thus far. She decides to "play naughty" and rips a necklace from her neck containing Constantine's soul coin. Elsewhere, Constantine and company deal with the ghost of Natalie and explains the real story about Astra, how Constantine botched Natalie's resurrection leading to all of this.

Ray is on the phone with Nora when Mick interrupts. He's not feeling well and it turns out, he has feelings for Allie, his old high school flame from last episode. Ava calls a meeting to try

setting up a training of sorts, a la the Time Bureau. The team's not having it. However, there's a disruption in time during the time of the French Revolution so off they go and even Zari dresses up to join in. Turns out, Zari is useful. She gets them beyond the guards and into the extravagant party.

At that party, Ray makes a strange discovery: Marie Antoinette is the Encore, but she also looks just like Nora. It's apparent that something is definitely off and then the guillotine is wheeled in and Marie uses it to slice cake. Turns out, the issue is Marie is killing the French Revolution with a nonstop party. Zari's plan is to lure Marie away by making her think there's a cooler party she's not part of.

Constantine goes on a painful trip down memory lane, admitting Natalie's resurrection was his idea. It's also revealed that Constantine was in love with Natalie but he chose magic over her. While Charlie and Constantine argue, Natalie takes Charlie over. He admits that he loved her and he brought her back to prove that he was right to choose magic. Natalie says she thinks she has a way to save Astra.

Zari and Ava schmooze their way to Marie and lead her off, but the rest of the party tries to follow her but Marie's head gets knocked off in the escape, prompting the Legends to have to carry her in pieces to the Waverider. After speaking with Marie's head, Zari peeks into the future and discovers that her perfume destroys people's sense of smell, ruining her. It leads Zari to discover that Marie's perfume is magic. Marie's body breaks loose and Zari steals the perfume.

At the perfume launch, Zari's DJ boyfriend, S'more Money proposes to her and causes the popularity perfume to spill all over her and people start swarming Zari. On the Waverider, Marie's headless body gets Mick's heat gun while at the perfume launch, Behrad, Nate, and Ava try to deal with Zari's situation. Behrad hits people with a blast of air while Ava gets to Zari and they jump into a fountain, ending the perfume's effects. Mick and Ray stop Marie's body. Later, Zari eats a doughnut and has some flashbacks to her previous reality. She and Ava become friends.

Natalie reveals to Constantine that the Loom of Fate is a real thing and not just a story. Turns out Charlie broke the Loom of Fate and scattered the pieces across the Multiverse. In Hell, Astra tries to get Constantine's lifespan shortened and does so, in exchange for a favor. On Earth, Constantine drops dead.

## Mortal Khanbat

Season 5

Episode Number: 73

Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Tuesday February 25, 2020  
Writer: Grainne Godfree, Mark Bruner  
Director: Caity Lotz  
Show Stars: Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Courtney Ford (Nora Darhk), Ramona Young (Alaska Yu)  
Guest Stars: Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Nick Zano (Nate Heywood), Shayyan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Terry Chen (Genghis Khan), Robin Atkin Downes (The Bulldog (voice)), Madeline Hirvonen (Pippa), Devyn Dalton (Púca), Colin Foo (Mr. Wu), Chris Robson (Prince Charles), Nicholas Harrison (Bodyguard), David Soo (Tattooed Guard #1), Megan Hui (Hoyan), Raymond Wey-Ming Ho (Yung), Leo Chiang (Triad Member), Darryl Quon (Mr. Wu's Nephew), Natalie Logan (Alice Hunter), Paul Cheng (Triad Hitman 18)  
Production Code: T13.21905  
Summary: With Sara away from the Waverider, the Legends find a new Encore with Ava's new invention, the Prognosticator, and must now to defeat Genghis Khan in 1990s Hong Kong; Constantine's life is hanging in the balance.



Constantine comes to on a stretcher being hauled into the med bay of the Waverider and it is quickly revealed that he has an aggressive case of terminal lung cancer. He starts smoking right there — no point in quitting now. While the others fret over Constantine, Charlie tries to slip away but is haunted by voices calling her "Clotho". She runs into Behrad and Zari and ends up in the team meeting on the bridge.

Ava has come up with a way to predict the Encores and stop them before they muck up the timeline and that leads them to Hong Kong 1997 where a gang-

ster is moving in on Triad territory. The team heads off with the plan to sedate the Encore just as Constantine was sedated on the ship. With Zari and Ray left on the ship this time, Constantine tries to leave and Ray decides to go with him. In Hong Kong the Encore arrives; it's Genghis Khan. Khan wants control of the Triad so he can remake the globe. Charlie asks Behrad to create a distraction and things get crazy. A firefights breaks out and Charlie chases after Khan while Ava teams up with a trio of female cops to take down the rest of the bad guys with Nate arriving just in time to save them when their ammo runs out.

Charlie and Behrad end up in a standoff with Khan, but he gets away. Meanwhile Constantine goes to England to try to deal with his cancer situation, specifically dealing with the person

responsible for his illness. He discovers that it's Astra and tries to convince her that whatever she's done to make this happen is a trap. He also tells her that he can change her mother's fate and fix things, but Astra won't play and won't give him more time. They summon Nora who brings a kid to wish Constantine well but it doesn't work. Essentially, everything that Constantine tries in terms of healing himself fails. After screaming at Ray and Gary, Constantine has a change of heart and decides to apologize and have dinner with them in his final hours.

On the *Waverider*, the Legends regroup and Charlie decides to shapeshift to infiltrate Khan's operation and discovers he's kidnapped the cop from the tea house. It turns out that Prince Charles is the target as Khan doesn't want him turning over Hong Kong to China. Charlie continues to be haunted and this time actually attacked by the voices from earlier only to be saved by Behrad before she's run over by a truck. She then takes a time courier and leaves. The team, using Zari's research, figures out where to check for Khan's fleet. Turns out, it's scooters. Genghis Khan is going to make his big play with a fleet of scooters. Behrad gives chase but is captured along Prince Charles and it turns out that it's really Charlie. Khan decides he's going to make her his thirteenth wife. When he realizes Behrad and Charlie have slept together, he decides to kill her, but Behrad uses his air powers to save her and she ends Khan.

The day saved, Charlie reveals to the team that she is a Fate, one of the three from Greek mythology. She's Clotho, the Spinner and she used to spin people's futures on the Loom before she destroyed it. She also reveals that the other Fates are coming after her and have been for thousands of years and an even more troubling issue: the broken pieces of the loom are now all on one Earth thanks to "Crisis" and once the other Fates catch up to her, they'll kill her. The team vows to help her and Sara returns from Star City.

Constantine has Ray read his will, giving the house to Gary. He also encourages Ray to propose to Nora. They share a final toast with, Constantine drinking poison to end his own life instead. It buys him just enough time in his own purgatory, convincing Astra at the last moment that he can truly save her mother and she undoes the shortening of his life, sending him back to make good on his word.

## Mr. Parker's Cul-De-Sac

Season 5

Episode Number: 74

Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Tuesday March 10, 2020  
Writer: Keto Shimizu, James Eagan  
Director: Ben Hernandez Bray  
Show Stars: Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Courtney Ford (Nora Darhk), Ramona Young (Alaska Yu)  
Guest Stars: Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Nick Zano (Nate Heywood), Neal McDonough (Damien Darhk), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Mina Sundwall (Lita), Madeline Hirvonen (Pippa), Lisa Marie DiGiacinto (Ali), Erik Gow (Mr. Parker)  
Production Code: T13.21906  
Summary: Ray plans a date night for him and Nora, but all goes awry when an Encore shows up making the team think on their feet and create a lie to keep the Encore at bay. While trying to fool the Encore, Ava learns what Sara was really doing while she was away and confronts her. Charlie and Constantine make a deal to work together, which will benefit both of them. Meanwhile, Rory is upset when he gets negative comments about his book, so Zari helps track down who the critic is, and Rory gets more than he bargained for.



In tonight's episode it should be no surprise that Damien Darhk's return brings a bodycount with it. What is arguably more surprising than that is the who and the how. The episode saw the marriage of Ray Palmer and Nora Darhk, but not before Nora's father, Damien, mixed it up a bit with the Legends.

As Ray prepares to propose to Nora during a date night at Constantine's house, her father comes to the door. She shoos Ray (and the child for whom she's currently the fairy godmother) away and decides that the only way to keep people safe is to lie to her father about what her

life is like until she can figure out a way to make him leave. Meanwhile, Sara and Ava creep up on Damien for a fateful encounter.

In the episode, there were a number of brief skirmishes between the Legends and Damien, which ultimately resulted in him questioning Nora's power. A single wish later, and Damien and the Legends were whisked away into Ray's favorite childhood TV show, *Mister Parker's Cul-De-Sac*, a pretty transparent play on Mister Rogers' Neighborhood. After the kind of wild exchange that could really only happen on Legends, Damien sees the error of his ways and gives Ray and Nora his blessing to marry.

The wedding is beautiful, with the rest of the Legends celebrating their friends' love, and Damien pulls Ray aside to insist that it's important he take Nora off the Waverider and try to

have a normal life with her, so that she can focus on making children happy in her role as Fairy Godmother.

Having finally given his daughter peace and happiness – something he was never able to do for her when she was young and he should have been there for her – Damien sneaks out. After a brief conversation with Sara wherein he offers her his hand, and she rebuffs him, he leaves Constantine's house, having admitted that he knows nothing but Hell is waiting for him and that Sara was probably right not to forgive him.

What Sara notices just a moment too late is that Damien, on his way out, had stolen the sword of Genghis Khan, one of the Hell weapons that will not just kill the Encores but completely eradicate their souls, erasing them from existence. Outside, Damien takes his own life before Sara can stop him, finally bringing to an end the long arc that Legends began for him when they reintroduced his daughter to the series.



## Romeo V. Juliet: Dawn of Justness

Season 5  
Episode Number: 75  
Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Tuesday March 17, 2020  
Writer: Ray Utarnachitt, Matthew Maala  
Director: Alexandra La Roche  
Show Stars: Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Courtney Ford (Nora Darhk), Ramona Young (Alaska Yu)  
Guest Stars: Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Sarah Strange (Coin Maker), Rowan Schlosberg (William Shakespeare), Art Kitching (Philip Henslowe), Liam Howe (Sexy Fireman), Riley Orr ('Atom' Actor), Jesse Inocalla ('Heat Wave' Actor), Brett Harris ('Captain Steel' Actor)  
Production Code: T13.21907  
Summary: The Legends continue their hunt for pieces for the Loom of Fate and find themselves face to face with William Shakespeare; Ray and Nora make another big life decision that leaves the team surprised.



As the episode begins, Ray Palmer wakes up next to Nora Darhk, his new wife. Looking over the various trinkets he has collected during his time on the Waverider, Ray tells Nora that he thinks they need to leave the Waverider and build a life together. While she is initially resistant, Nora ultimately agrees. Ray plans "one last mission" with the team before it's time to say goodbye.

There's a line at the bathroom, since Zari is taking all the time in the world to glam herself up, and Ray decides to break the news to Sara and Ava. Once Behrad, Charlie, and Mick are done interrupting,

they finally get their chance. They tell the team, but then Ray can't bring himself to break the news to Nate.

On the bridge, Sara tries to talk him into being honest with Nate, but Ray wants to find the right moment. When Charlie reveals that she left a piece of the loom in 16th Century London, the team makes their way there, only to find that Charlie had disguised the piece of the loom as a ring and handed it off to William Shakespeare. After shaking him down, they learn that Shakespeare had handed it off as collateral to a producer to whom he was in debt.

Back on the ship, Ava, Sara, and Mona invite Nora to join their book club – which of course is mostly a social club.

Back in the 1590s, Ray, Nate, and Mick plot an elaborate scheme to heist the ring right off the editor's finger, despite his being surrounded by muscle. By the time they're done talking about it, though, Charlie has returned with the ring, and Ray is mortified to discover that the mission (and his time with the Legends) is over. After telling Nate that he was leaving for a honeymoon with

Nora, Nate convinces the away-team to stay back in the past and have an Elizabethan bachelor party.

The Legends ladies all confess their baggage to Zari, trying to convince her to join up with book club, but Zari redirects by suggesting they throw a bachelorette party for Nora. The guys call in, but lie that there has been a complication with the mission and everyone is ready to party.

In Hell, the coin maker at the soul exchange notices that John Constantine is alive again and pressures Astra into trying to find out what his plan is so that they can save her mom without her, and let John rot.

The episode then cuts back and forth between the bachelor party, where everyone is moody and pouring their hearts out, and the bachelorette party, where they are doing wild things and dancing with a stripper dressed like a fireman. It pays off, finally, when Constantine gets a sense that he's being watched. He casts a spell to send the spy back to Hell, and knocks Astra unconscious in Hell and out of the physical plane. Along the way, though, there's a brawl in the pub, and the Legends end up using their powers.

Shakespeare, and a room full of others, saw the whole thing, so Nate decides to mind-wipe them, but since he's pretty drunk, he inadvertently mind-wipes the Legends instead and leaves the Elizabethan crowd confused and unaffected. They head back to the *Waverider*, where someone at the bachelorette party notices that a copy of *Romeo & Juliet* on a table has transformed into a superhero play titled *Romeo v Juliet: Dawn of Justness*.

On the *Waverider*, Sara berates the team for screwing up the mission while Nate reads the new play with glee. They have to head back to London and fix history. When Nate and Charlie leave to take the sexy firefighter home, Sara pulls Ray aside to tell him that he really needs to tell Nate. Ray admits that he doesn't want to admit it to his best friend because it will make it "real," but then he has to say goodbye to Sara.

In London, Shakespeare's company is about to start performing their Legends-themed play. Ray sends the others to collect the scripts to destroy them, while he goes to talk to Shakespeare. He gets a clearer sense of what to do with Nate, but it's a little too late: he admits to Shakespeare what the situation is, and Nate overhears it. On the upside, he does convince Shakespeare to rewrite the play to fit with his original ending, which he convinces Shakespeare was better.

On the *Waverider*, Nate confronts Ray, angry that he is leaving and that he wasn't honest with him about it. When it turns out that the play is no longer in the historical record at all, and the team has to go back to check on Shakespeare, Nate tells Ray to just go find Nora and leave, that the Legends will handle it.

Shakespeare tells the Legends that his producer had withdrawn the money for the production when his ring was stolen, blaming Shakespeare himself. Back on the *Waverider*, Ray packs up his things and prepares to leave with Nora. In London, though, Sara is hit by a bolt of inspiration: what would Ray do? She finds a wildly optimistic and unlikely plan to stage the first-ever performance of *Romeo & Juliet*, putting history back on track and reinvigorating Shakespeare's career.

When they're doing it, though, Nate (playing Juliet) breaks down and can't handle the fact that he blew his chance at a real goodbye with his best friend. Zari, who explains she's a classically-trained actor, takes his place and delivers an inspired performance while Nate catches Ray just before he and Nora step through a time courier portal.

Back on the ship, Sara gives Nate a buck-up speech and offers to be his new bro. Mona encourages Mick to reach out to his daughter telling him that he has been a positive influence in her own life and he probably won't screw up his kid just because his dad sucked.

Once time is fixed and the best friends have said their farewells on the *Waverider*, the Legends raise a glass to Ray Palmer.

## Zari, Not Zari

Season 5

Episode Number: 76

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Tuesday April 21, 2020  
Writer: Morgan Faust, Tyron B. Carter  
Director: Kevin Mock  
Show Stars: Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / The Atom), Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Courtney Ford (Nora Darhk), Ramona Young (Alaska Yu)  
Guest Stars: Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Sarah Strange (Lachesis), Mina Sundwall (Lita), Jack Gillett (Declan), Joanna Vanderham (Atropos), Lisa Marie DiGiacinto (Ali), Aria DeMaris (Gilly), Braden Chase (Beefy Bouncer), Brandon Chase (Beef Bouncer), Bailey Corneal (Lip Piercing), Levi Wall (Mohawk Punk), Josh Bogert (Kirk), Yasmeen Kelders (Frightened Child), Emmerson Sadler (Lita at 5-7 Years Old), Scarlett Jando (Lita at 8-10 Years Old)  
Production Code: T13.21909  
Summary: Sara, Constantine and Charlie find themselves in British Columbia for another piece of the Loom; Zari has been having trouble feeling like herself, so she goes on a meditative journey at the suggestion of Behrad.



The episode opens at a concert for The Smell, the band Charlie was playing with when she first met the Legends. Taking place days after she left, a mysterious woman enters their venue, slaughters a bunch of people, and kills the band while looking for her. She reveals herself to be a Fate. On the Waverider, Zari wakes up in Nate's bed, surprising both of them. Gideon tells her that she sleepwalked into his room in the middle of the night. She leaves, bumping into Behrad in the halls. He's working on repairing something that Zari had apparently messed with in her sleep.

After everyone gathers in the hallway to joke about Zari and Nate's situation, Gideon reveals to Charlie that her bandmates had been murdered. Constantine urges her to keep moving and beat her sisters to the Loom, but Charlie is not having it, and storms off.

Without the rest of the team, Constantine uses the Loom piece they have to divine where another piece might be, locating Vancouver on a map. In Hell, the Fate who killed her friends (Atropos) arrives in the soul minting area, revealing that the woman who has been manipulating Astra is Lachesis, the third Fate.

While Charlie and Sara head to Vancouver to look for Constantine, Ava stays behind to help Mick with his daughter, deciding to repair their relationship by inserting Mick into key moments in his daughter's childhood.

On the *Waverider*, Zari is walking through the halls when she sees a cat. She follows it, confused, and finds Behrad playing video games in Ray's old lab. She tells Behrad that she thinks she's losing it, and he encourages her to try a fighting game to cope with her problems. She remembers some of her old life and immediately becomes a superstar, beating Behrad without trying. As she started to panic, her old powers started to manifest.

In Vancouver, Constantine finds Baby, the Impala from *Supernatural*. While he and Sara argue, Charlie starts to hear her sister's voice in her head. The jump ship is destroyed, leaving the trio stranded.

While the road team move toward the piece of the Loom, Behrad figures out more or less exactly what happened to Zari, although he and Nate both mistakenly believe that Behrad would have been a part of the team alongside Zari, calling them the Wonder Twins. Back in Vancouver, Charlie disappears after being telepathically attacked by her sister.

In the '90s, Mick and Ava pretend that he had been released from Iron Heights for supervised visitation with his daughter. Having constructed a crib, he met with her several times over the coming years, becoming a real father to his daughter and bonding with Ava along the way.

In Vancouver, Atropos confronts Charlie about humanity's shortcomings, demanding she bring her to the piece of the Loom. Charlie, reverting to a child, almost takes her sister's hand before Sara and Jon interrupt. Constantine manages to conjure a spell to distract Atropos so Charlie and Sara can get away. He arrives at their side, saying that he faked his death and fooled Atropos, but at the creekside not far away, a bleeding Constantine lies motionless.

In the *Waverider* kitchen, Zari and Behrad connect because she's insecure about not being as "good" as Zari 1.0. He encourages her to use psychotropic drugs to go "into" the totem and talk to their ancestors.

While the away team makes their way through the woods, Atropos listens in on their conversation.

At his daughter's house in the present, Mick tries to present her with a photo album from all their memories together, but she still thinks he abandoned her because she knows he got out of jail five years ago, and always vanished right after the "fun part" of those memories. Ava encourages him to apologize to her.

In Vancouver, the away team is just feet from the next piece of the Loom when Ava returns to the *Waverider* and discovers that the jump ship isn't responding. Behrad is walking Zari through communing with the totem while Ava tries to find out what's going on. Inside the Totem, Zari comes face to face with herself.

Zari 1.0 asks about Behrad and their parents, and the two quickly get a Cliff's Notes version of the other's backstory.

In the woods in Vancouver, members of the *Supernatural* crew slain by Atropos start to rise up as zombies to attack the Legends. After Atropos reveals herself and seemingly kills Sara, the *Waverider* arrives. Stealing the latest piece of the Loom from Charlie, Atropos uses it to sense the one on board the *Waverider* and goes to find it.

While Zari is communing with herself, Ava and Nate are in the woods in Vancouver, Behrad found himself facing off with Atropos, who demands to know where the second piece of the Loom went. When he won't tell her, she divines it, and then kills him in the scuffle that ensues when she takes it and he tries to kill her with one of the enchanted weapons the Legends had taken from Hell. Telling him that he doesn't belong there, she pulls a thread of fate out of his chest and cuts it, killing him instantly.

Ordering the ship to take off, Sara battles Atropos in the cargo bay, stabbing her with one of the Hell weapons. It doesn't kill her, but Sara orders Gideon to open the hangar while in the Temporal Zone. As Atropos clings to Sara, Charlie cuts her sister's hand off, both forcing her into the Temporal Zone and winning the rings that represent the Loom.

Inside of the Totem, Zari says farewell to her old self, then wakes up to a tearful crew informing her of Behrad's death. Sobbing uncontrollably, Zari finally comes up with a plan: she goes to Constantine and tells him that he has to help repair the Loom so that they can bring Behrad back.

## The Great British Fake Off

Season 5

Episode Number: 77

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Tuesday April 28, 2020  
Writer: Jackie Canino  
Director: David A. Geddes  
Show Stars: Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Courtney Ford (Nora Darhk), Ramona Young (Alaska Yu)  
Guest Stars: Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Sarah Strange (Lachesis), Joanna Vanderham (Atropos), Timothy Lyle (Dr. White), Ben Sullivan (Clyde Barrow), Abby Ross (Bonnie Parker), Marion Eisman (Mrs. Hughes), Sean Millington (Black Caesar), Chris Gauthier (Henry VIII), Peter Ciuffa (Brutus), Arman Nejadi (Demon), Robert Corness (Accountant / Tiberius), Samantha Cole (Enchantress), Stephanie George (Handmaiden), Daniel Zachary (Astra's Heavy)  
Production Code: T13.21910  
Summary: With Sara recuperating from her latest battle, Charlie starts to notice something might not be right with her; Constantine and Zari find themselves trapped in a 1910 boarding house; Ava, Gary and Rory take a trip.



The episode opens in Ancient Egypt, where Charlie recalls an altercation between herself and an Enchantress who approves of Clotho/Charlie's theft of the Loom of Fate. The Enchantress tells her that she will now need to find out what the meaning of her life is without the Loom, and accepts responsibility for one piece.

On the Waverider, they realize that the Enchantress would have made her portion of the Loom impossible to find. Zari yells at Constantine to find it to save Behrad.

In the cafeteria, Zari 2.0 tells Nate that she had seen Zari 1.0 inside the Totem, and that she can tell she really cares about him. Before they can really connect, John arrives to suggest a plan to find the Enchantress.

At Constantine's house in the UK, Sara's hand begins to involuntarily shake. She starts seeing things, but is called by Charlie and comes out of it. She promises Charlie she's fine even though she is not.

In another room, John gathers several of the Legends in a round room where he wants to use them as magical batteries to help track down the Enchantress. During the ritual, Sara collapses, and when Ava goes to her aid, it breaks the circle. When an image of the ring appears in midair, both Constantine and Zari reach for it, then fall through the floor together. They find themselves still in the house, but in the past, when it was a boarding house rather than John's own place.

The ring is fading in and out of existence on a table. As they book a room, a man named Dr. White arrives behind them. When John uses magic to trace the ring to the doctor's room, Zari lures him down to the sitting room on the pretense that she has a cold, but when he creeps her out, she pretends to have magically got better and runs away. He follows her quietly, brandishing a blade, and threatens her with it when he finds her in his room moments later.

John saves her by strangling the man, whom it turns out is an Encore version of Jack the Ripper. While Sara lies in a coma, it appears as though a number of Encores are converging on John and Charlie – although they have to go to Astra to cut them off at the source, since they can't find John and Zari themselves.

After a squabble, John and Zari are about to separate, but they see there are a handful of Encores entering the building.

On the Waverider, Ava takes Mick and Gary to escort her to Hell so she can force Astra to help them. The three arrive in Hell and ask a demon for directions to find Astra; he tells them she's at her club.

At the Manor, Constantine and Zari decide to share dinner time with the Encores at the boarding house. John gets the idea to disguise himself as Dr. White (Jack the Ripper). At the table, the Encores are all there for the ring that's part of the Loom. When they realize that they are all in competition, they end up in a standoff, each of them pointing a Hell weapon at the next in line. When things start to look dangerous for Constantine, Zari arrives in the room, claiming to be Cleopatra. She suggests that they all work together to find the ring, saying that they can put Hell on the spot rather than competing with each other.

In Hell, Astra brings Ava and Gary into her office so that she can prove that she didn't send the Encores after John. She realizes that Lachesis had stolen all of her soul coins by impersonating her and getting her assistant to open her vault. Constantine's soul coin has also been stolen off her neck and replaced with Vandal Savage's.

While John and Zari start looking for the Loom and Bonnie (of Bonnie and Clyde fame) shoots Brutus in the back with a hell-gun, Ava tries to connect with Astra in Hell only to be betrayed by her and locked up in her office with Gary and Mick. Mick tells Gary he has to figure out a way to magic them back to the Waverider in time for his daughter's soccer match.

At the boarding house, John figures out that Enchantress had cast a spell on the ring that means it can only be found by someone who isn't looking for it. John suggests that he and Zari get drunk enough to forget what they're doing and find it.

In Hell, Astra confronts Lachesis and Atropos. Lachesis tells her that the soul coins were becoming a distraction, and that she took the coins to force her to think bigger. She reveals who they are, and invites her to join them as the third Fate, replacing Charlie. Astra is still worried about her mother's fate, but the Fates tell her that she's thinking too small and that as a fate she can rule over more than just Hell. Astra says she will join them, but that she wants Constantine's coin, as he is hers to toy with.

At the Boarding House, Bonnie and Clyde agree to kill the rest of the guests in order to reduce competition so they don't lose the Loom. They are tossing the sheets in John's room when they hear the real Jack the Ripper in the closet and discover that John is who he is. Downstairs, John is drinking while Zari reveals to him that she is torturing herself because Behrad died trying to save her. As they start to get close, though, Bonnie, Clyde, and Jack the Ripper come for him. He helps Zari escape out the back and finds himself face to face with the Hellions.

Back in Hell, Astra releases the Legends and tells them to help John. When she reveals that she's working with the Fates, Ava convinces her to take control of her life and come with them to save her mother by herself.

Back at the Boarding House, Zari tries her Cleopatra thing again, but it fails when Jack the Ripper reveals to Bonnie and Clyde that she's with John. Zari uses the totem to disperse the crowd, then uses the Hell weapons herself to kill the baddies. Ultimately she and John share a romantic moment and, distracted by that, suddenly the ring is visible to John. He retrieves it just as Ava and Nate arrive, then they all return to the Waverider, where John learns that Astra is there to oversee construction of the Loom...but not before John thanks the woman who runs the boarding house – who turns out to have been the Enchantress in disguise the whole time.

## Ship Broken

Season 5

Episode Number: 78

Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Tuesday May 05, 2020  
Writer: James Eagan, Mark Bruner  
Director: Andi Armaganian  
Show Stars: Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Courtney Ford (Nora Darhk), Ramona Young (Alaska Yu)  
Guest Stars: Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Mina Sundwall (Lita), Andrew Morgado (Gary Junior / Hell Hound / Marchosias (voice))  
Production Code: T13.21911  
Summary: The Legends deal with a shipboard saboteur as they attempt to use the Loom.



The team has spent the past several weeks working to gather the three rings that make up the Loom of Fate, and now they finally have them. They have a laundry list they want to use it for, too — bringing back Behrad, restoring Astra's mother, and helping heal Sara. So the resident Fate, Charlie, fires up the rings to try and bring Behrad back. Except she can't pull the string to where she needs it and the whole attempt explodes in her face. Literally.

The magical blast knocks the Waverider out of commission, leaving the team adrift while they try to fix it. Then, to make matters worse, the rings themselves go missing — so they lock up resident Hell queen Astra, assuming she was the one who stole them. Astra landed on the ship last week following a trip to Hell, as she threw her lot in with the Legends in hopes they could finally use the Loom to bring back her mother, part of a deal she cut earlier in the season with Constantine. Oh, and Gary shows up with an adorable little pup, and a letter from his doctor, noting the doggo with a loose bladder is his emotional support animal.

Then, the ship is sabotaged and the rings go missing. Yeah, when it rains it pours for the D-list heroes. Around this time Sara finally wakes up from her coma, except she's blind — and seeing terrifying visions of everyone's deaths whenever someone touches her. Charlie is convinced they're visions of the future, the fallout of her god-powered run-in, though Sara dismisses them as nightmares. Things get even weirder when they investigate and discover everyone from Zari, to Charlie and Nate were responsible for the sabotage and thefts — even though they don't remember any of it.

It turns out Charlie is right, Sara is seeing the future — and she manages to use her newfound powers to figure out the cause of all this chaos is Gary's new therapy dog. Turns out he adopted him from Hell, and the dog is basically mind-controlling everyone into doing his chaotic, crazy bidding. He's not working for anyone, it seems, just happy to cause trouble wherever he can pee on the floor. He even turns Nate to almost bash Zari and Charlie's brains in with a chair, though thankfully Gary saves the day with a dog whistle.

Astra helps out Constantine with some hell-ish intel on their newfound hell hound, and Constantine manages to send it packing back to the lake of fire, just in time.

Elsewhere on the ship, Mick is trying to bond with his estranged daughter, who he has brought along in an effort to impress her — while also explaining where he's been her entire life. When she realizes her dad works with superheroes, she's understandably impressed, and Mick even gets a chance to save her life while the hell hound is going rogue. She also gets tempted by the age old time travel cheat to make yourself rich, which drives a rift between her and Mick for a moment as he sees himself in her, but not in a good way. Mick has made a lot of mistakes in his life, and doesn't want her to repeat them. It's a sweet moment, and you can see he really does mean well.

It's not the weekend he had planned, obviously, but they at least get a chance to draw a bit closer. Mick has been a character largely sidelined when it comes to the meaty stories like this, and it's been refreshing to see this arc play out. Here's hoping we get to see even more of it.

With the hellhound dispatched and everyone safe, Gary digs through the trash to recover the missing rings. So, the Loom is safe — they just have to regroup before Charlie takes another crack at actually using it. They also get Gideon back online and try to use the sci-fi ship to heal Sara's eyes. The only problem is it doesn't work, and Capt. Lance remains blind.



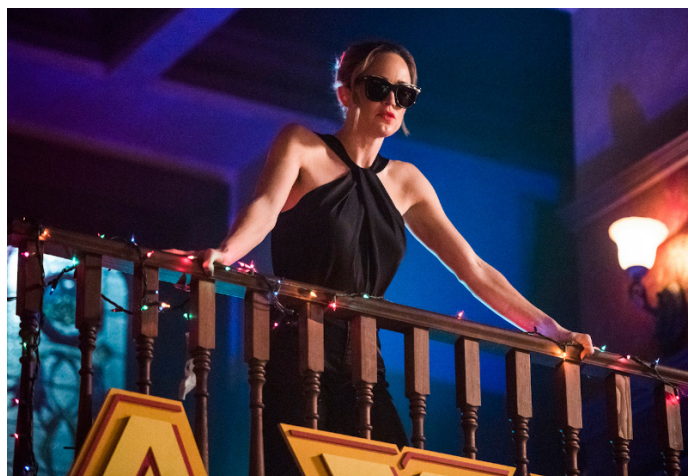
## Freaks and Greeks

Season 5

Episode Number: 79

Season Episode: 12

Originally aired:	Tuesday May 12, 2020
Writer:	Matthew Maala, Ubah Mohamed
Director:	Nico Sachse
Show Stars:	Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Courtney Ford (Nora Darhk), Ramona Young (Alaska Yu)
Guest Stars:	Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Mina Sundwall (Lita), Sarah Strange (Lachesis), Drew Ray Tanner (Dion / Dionysus), Briana Skye (Silvia 'Sil' Hines), Jennifer Tong (Inez Martin), Jade Falcon (Lisa Lindhome), Nathan Yan (Chris), Colton Mackie (Tim), Elijah Silva (Mikey), Lillian Doucet-Roche (Mel), Roman Anthony (Frat Guy), Elijor Desage (Henry Newman), Brian Calvert (Gene Newman), Angela Galanopoulos (Terri), Raylene Harewood (Tour Guide), Austin Macwhirter (Bro), Dylan Leonard (90's Frat Guy), Carson Schiefner (Sigma Member)
Production Code:	T13.21912
Summary:	The team find themselves going back to college and forming a sorority in order to retrieve an ancient artifact; Nate falls under Dion's spell, letting him know of Sara, Astra, Ava and Charlie's plan to get the cup.



The episode opens with the team trying to figure out how to use the Loom of Fate and having no luck in magic texts. They agree that if they can get it working, Sara and Astra will join Charlie as temporary Fates. John figures out they can use the chalice of Dinoysis, which Nate remembers seeing at a farmhouse in college.

Before they head to Hudson University, Lita joins them as their expert on what the kids are into. They head to an event undercover, with Lita doing a school tour and the rest of them visiting a fraternity rush event where the chalice is going to be used as a prop for a contest.

A young man is brought to the cafeteria, who hasn't aged since Nate was in college. Charlie reveals that the kid — calling himself Dion — is actually Dinoysis himself. Charlie introduces herself as Clotho and "Dion" loves her because giving humanity free will has made him ever more popular since nobody around him ever stops partying. When Astra gets impatient and tries to steal the chalice, he tells them they have to play by the "Chug Challenge" rules and Charlie tells the team they will have to play by Dion's rules.

The team agrees to try to rush some fraternities and sororities while an irritating rich family clashes with Lita and Mick on a tour. When Mick comes to check on them, Mick passes him off as Lita's father to help her chances of getting into the school.

At their sorority event, Astra and Charlie get into an argument and end up being kicked out. They return to the ship, where Zari and Sara decide to help them found a new sorority.

On campus, Nate walks Lita through Greek row. She sends Nate into Dion's house to make friends with his fraternity, and she leaves to look around.

After using a time courier to pretend a condemned building is Constantine's house, the ladies start recruiting sorority sisters. The meeting is about like you'd expect, and while Nate ingratiates himself into Dion's circle of friends, Lita locates the chalice.

After using enchanted beer to trick Nate into telling him about the Loom of Fate, Dion gets upset that the Loom may be reassembled and people might lose free will again.

At the sorority house, Zari takes most of the recruits into the kitchen, but one girl, who is kind of a misfit, corners Astra to thank her for her support. The doorbell rings, and it's Dion, who has Nate and some of his frat bros in tow. Nate is still drunk and acting like Jason from *The Good Place*. Dion tells the sisters that they are disqualified from the chug challenge and will never get the chalice. Astra tells the team that she's going to go try to take the chalice by force because she is tired of trying to work with the Legends.

Lita meets up with Mick, who had traveled back in time and donated money to name a building after himself in order to help her get into the school. She tells him that she didn't need that, and would rather hang out with him and piss off some rich kids.

At Dion's frat house, Astra is ready to set the building on fire before Charlie comes to her and talks her down. Nate stops to talk to them, explaining that Dion only has the power to run the place as long as he has followers. Charlie decides to throw a bigger party down the road and out-party the party god.

At John's house, the sorority is bummed that Dion's party is still raging and nobody has come to theirs. Astra suggests they sabotage his party. Taking Dion off the board by using Charlie's shapeshifting to convince him that she is Nate, Zari hacks his accounts and gets rid of his music. Then they ruin his booze by having Nate burn the barn where it's stored down. Walking into the now-lame party, they bring the guests across the street.

Dion comes in with a handful of boys who are still loyal to him. Sara challenges Dion to a game of beer pong, and he says yes. When she shakes his hand before the match, Sara sees the future and uses that vision to beat Dion in spite of her blindness. As his followers abandon him for Sara, Dion's chalice can be lifted by Rory, who brings it into the party.

# I Am Legends

Season 5

Episode Number: 80

Season Episode: 13

Originally aired: Tuesday May 19, 2020  
Writer: Ray Utarnachitt, Leah Pouillot, Emily Cheever  
Director: Andrew Kasch  
Show Stars: Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Courtney Ford (Nora Darhk), Ramona Young (Alaska Yu)  
Guest Stars: Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Sarah Strange (Lacheis), Joanna Vanderham (Atropos), Steve James (Bus Driver), Peter Dewhurst (Army Captain), Riley Davis (Soldier), Vanessa Richards (Natalie (60 Years Old)), Charmaine Wilson (Wife)  
Production Code: T13.21913  
Summary: After drinking from the Chalice, the Legends have immortality for 24 hours, which gives them time to get to the Waverider and use the Loom of Fate; they get stuck at Constantine's house during a zombie apocalypse.



Beginning where the last episode left off (at Constantine's house, with the whole team temporarily immortal and the whole place made up for the sorority party), they discover that Astra has abandoned them there and taken the Fates to the Waverider. Gary is there, too, having left early because he didn't feel well. On board, the Fates shut Gideon down, leaving Gary and his rabbit alive in Ray's old lab. When the team on the ground calls Gideon, they discover that Gideon is offline – and when Ava touches Sara's hand, she gets a vision that she won't tell

he team about – or maybe doesn't get one at all...?

Ava decides to go looking for a Time Bureau safe house that Rip Hunter set up elsewhere in London. Unfortunately, first they have to get on a bus to the city – and they have no money for the fare. The bus driver refuses to let them on, but Mick tosses him out the door and drives away with it.

On the Waverider, Astra agrees to work with the Fates on the condition that prunes cease to exist, dogs stay puppies forever, and her mother comes back from the dead.

On the bus, Sara puts Ava in charge of the mission.

Back on the Waverider, Gary sees Atropos using a piece of the Loom to track the Legends, so that she can try to kill them while Astra and her sister confer about Astra's demands.

On the bus, Zari starts arguing with Constantine while he lights a cigarette. Someone staggers out in front of the bus and Mick hits them, but his horror at killing them is mitigated moments later, when they realize the victim is a zombie. Moments later, the streets behind them start to fill with zombies, who all run at them.

While the team battles with zombies, everyone realizes that they can't be killed by them (except of course for Zari, who didn't partake of the wine of Dionysus). They take out a small group of zombies by hand and then set out to get the bus up and running again.

On the *Waverider*, Gary is trying to fix Gideon, but electrocutes himself instead. Gideon appears in the flesh to him, and he is struck by how human she looks. She advises him to steal the Loom pieces and hide them from the Fates.

Back in England, Zari asks John if he knows anybody local who owns a car. The pair walk off to find some help.

On the *Waverider*, Lachesis shows Astra a vision of the future, where she sits by her mother's bedside while she dies. She tells her that there's no point in bringing her mother back only to make her human and lose her again.

As they walk to John's friend's place, Zari and John argue over the idea that it's possible Behrad is doomed in every timeline. Zari gets upset and leaves him behind.

On the *Waverider*, Gideon hops across the bridge like a bunny, distracting Atropos long enough for Gary to sneak into the time lab and steal the Loom fragments and run off.

On the bus, Ava tells Sara that she regrets letting John and Zari go. Sara says not to sweat a plan that falls apart, and that it's often good for the Legends. Outside, the bus is surrounded by a group of heavily-armed soldiers. When they try to tell the soldiers they aren't infected by the zombie virus in spite of the blood on their clothes, one of the soldiers shoots Ava in the head. When she survives it, he assumes the zombies have developed sentience and super-powers, and orders his men to round up the Legends.

Back on the *Waverider*, Atropos calls Lachesis to inform her that the rings are gone. Seeing evidence of Gary's rabbit, Astra realizes he is on the ship.

Back in London, John and Zari are about to steal a car when they find themselves beset by zombies. As Zari isn't immortal, they hide themselves away inside of a building and lock the zombies out. Even inside, though, Zari finds herself stalked by a zombie as she looks for car keys. Luckily she can use her wind powers to kill it – much to her own disgust.

She tells John to take the van, find the team, and get them to London. John argues that instead, he can cast a spell that will make her briefly die, so the zombies aren't interested in her.

On the armored personnel carrier where the rest of the team have been captured, Mick remembers that he has been captured by one before, and that they have a weak spot not eh door. Detecting it, he has Nate steel up and slam through the door. Their immortality saves them, but they can't hitchhike the remaining 80 miles to London because the resultant injuries make them stumble around like zombies.

In the garage, John casts his spell on Zari and, when her heart has stopped, sneaks her out to take her to the waiting truck. The zombies take no notice of them, but he still has to move kind of slow to make that work.

Once inside the truck, John casts another spell to wake Zari up but it doesn't work right away. He ends up having to perform CPR to wake her up, which works, and the two share a half a moment before driving away.

On the *Waverider*, the Fates find Gary, who hasn't been working with Gideon at all but rather with his rabbit. He refuses to give the Fates, doing a parlor trick to hide them from sight.

Just outside of the Quarantine Zone outside of London, John and Zari pick up the team. They enter a bar, where apparently Rip and Ava had set up the safe house, but nobody is there. The cash register scans Ava's eyes and they find a time courier, but it won't turn on.

At the bar, John has quit smoking again, but Zari now doesn't have any hope left. The two argue over which of them is more self-absorbed. Of course, this devolves into them making out.

On the *Waverider*, Astra is preparing to start Gary's torture. He tries to tell her that she isn't really this kind of person, and at first she isn't having it. She reveals that she no longer wants to save her mother now that Lachesis has shown her the vision of her mom's death. Gary points out that there were a lot of good moments before she died, which Lachesis wouldn't have shown, and that she should focus on the good memories she has of her childhood before her mom vanished.

The Legends all talk about what they would use the Loom of Fate for but, to Charlie's surprise, almost everyone says they wouldn't change anything about their lives that they would change besides saving Astra's mom and Behrad. They all share a toast, seemingly resigned to their immortality having been wasted, and Sara steps away from the table. Ava follows her, asking

what Sara didn't tell her. Sara tells her that she had a vision that the time courier isn't going to charge in time, and she's going to be killed by zombies here in the bar.

Ava asks her what happens if they don't succeed, and Sara says only that she has faith in them. As zombies begin to build up outside the bar, the team catches up to the script. As their immortality timer runs out, the doors start to rock with zombie rage.

Astra is ready to deal with Gary, but Atropos throws a knife into her and tells Gary to give her the rings or die.

At the bar, the zombie start breaking in through the doors and windows. Sara volunteers to hold them off while the rest of the team figures out an exit strategy. As things start to look hopeless, though, the Time Courier finally activates. Ava refuses to leave a dying Sara behind and sends Charlie to deal with her sisters while the team fights off the zombies.

Charlie arrives on the Waverider and frees Gary, who tells her what happened while she was gone. He gives her the rings to reconstitute the Loom, and immediately gets stabbed to death by Atropos, joining Astra on the ground. She tells her sisters that she's done running, and it's time to get to work.



## The One Where We're Trapped on TV

Season 5

Episode Number: 81

Season Episode: 14

Originally aired: Tuesday May 26, 2020  
Writer: Grainne Godfree, James Eagan  
Director: Marc Guggenheim  
Show Stars: Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Courtney Ford (Nora Darhk), Ramona Young (Alaska Yu)  
Guest Stars: Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Ramona Young (Mona Wu), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Mina Sundwall (Lita), Alice Hunter (Natalie), Joanna Vanderham (Atropos), Lisa Marie DiGiacinto (Ali), Erik Gow (Mr. Parker), Sophia Johnson (Pretty Boss), Tara Burnett (Mrs. Hutchins), Kurt Teixeira (Officer Maala), Jarett John (Security Guard Lalo), Jillian Zavazal (Production Assistant), Manraj Sidhu (Geoffrey Burch)  
Production Code: T13.21914  
Summary: After Charlie does the one thing that goes against her nature when it comes to her sisters, she tries to protect the Legends by scattering them in different television shows.



The episode opens on a bleak alternate timeline, where Mona is in charge of writing the official history of the world. It's sanitized beyond parody, though, and she can't remember any of her personal history. After a brief conversation with her supervisor, Atropos appears on a monitor at the end of the room to let him know that his life is at an end and his thread is hereby cut. He slumps onto his desk, just as the work day ends, so Mona takes his desk plant home with her. While she walks home, everyone looks the same, everyone acts cowed – except

a wild-haired Gary, who is a doom-and-gloom protestor saying "the world is wrong!"

In the Fates' world, everyone wears gray and eats mush, then lives vicariously through TV characters. Mona comes home and starts watching *Ultimate Buds*, a *Friends*-style sitcom that centers on Behrad, Zari, and Nate as lovable neighbors in wacky sitcom situations.

In the episode, Zari and Nate play a will-they-or-won't-they couple, while Behrad is Zari's brother, just as in real life. He has the totem, but doesn't know what it is, and when he gets mush sprayed on him (the result of Nate's over-enthusiastic story about how he is auditioning to play Robin Hood in a show called *Arrow*), he takes it off to go change.

As soon as he leaves the room, though, it lights up, and when Nate touches it, it shocks him and a vision of Zari 1.0 steps out of it. She walks into TV's Zari, possessing her body and hugging Nate, thrilled to see him. She notices the studio audience, though, and quickly realizes something is wrong. As she starts quizzing Nate about where the other Legends are, she rattles off names that include "Mona Wu," and Mona realizes something isn't right.

When she sees Behrad and is shocked to see him alive, Behrad and Nate assume she has eaten a "Behrad brownie," so when he boss knocks at the door, they rush her into a closet to hide. She realizes what's going on, summons the totem to her, and blows the door out, trying to explain the situation to a confused and incredulous Behrad and Nate. When she finds a door that doesn't seem to go anywhere, though, Zari opens it and brings the two through it – to a whole different show.

Suddenly dressed in fancy period clothes, the trio find themselves in Highcastle Abbey, where John Constantine is a butler who takes care of Astra and her mother, who is looking to set her up with an aristocrat – Behrad. Assuming that Nate is the Tarazi family valet, they send him away with John. As Astra and Behrad get to know each other, Zari leaves to track down Constantine. As she tells him about his real life, she mentions Gary, and Mona goes to get him.

They discover that John knows magic here, too, and that will send them to another show in order to get rid of them and keep the secret that he's got magic from his wealthy family. Astra and Behrad, meanwhile, have decided to run away from Highcastle Abbey and start a new life together. The group all leave together, to find themselves on the set of Star Trip, a Star Trek knockoff where Sara and Ava have replaced Kirk and Spock as co-captains of the "Enterider."

Unfortunately for the other Legends, they jump into the bodies of villainous space bandits and Sara and Ava go on the offensive. Things aren't improved when Nate and Behrad, trying to prove that the reality is fake, launch an attack on Sara and Ava, killing their (robotic) crew.

At "Clotho Productions," where Charlie creates the shows on TV, Gary and Mona con their way in, claiming to be there to fill the mush vending machines.

On the show, Sara and Ava get transported to the "Gromulan" ship where the crew are. While they talk about it, Mona and Gary start to piece together what's happening, as they can see an algorithm writing scripts in real time for the shows they're watching and the Legends' life threads attached to the computers.

Back inside Star Trip, the team respond to a signal from a distant world – the theme song to Mister Parker's Cul-de-Sac – and are pulled through space by a giant hand in a red sweater.

On Mister Parker's, the team find themselves dressed as small-town heroes (although still holding onto their previous TV identities). They can't figure out how to get out of there, but after a rousing speech from Zari about the importance of who the Legends are and what they do, Mona types into the computers that the Legends remember who they are. Just after they do, though, Charlie storms in and tells Gary and Mona that they have ruined everything. She rewrites reality to send everyone back to where they started – although now, they know who they are (including both Zaris).

At Highcastle Abbey, Astra realizes that her mother is a character on a TV show, not her "real" mother, but John tells her that they can stay anyway if that's what she wants, because everything that went wrong in his life flowed forth from the Newcastle incident.

On Star Trip, Ava tries to convince Sara to stay behind, because she saw Sara die during the zombie apocalyptic last week. Sara realizes that Charlie gave them everything they thought they wanted back at the pub – but that doesn't make it real. When Mick shows up as "Don" – a Khan doppelganger – and blasts their ship, Sara refuses to defend the Enterider, assuming that since Charlie had given them a world where they never lost, losing would get their show canceled and free them.

Mick, Sara, and Ava find themselves backstage at Highcastle Abbey, where John and Astra are with Natalie, who says she heard Astra longing for an adventure and bought her a ticket to London to go have her own life. Astra tells John they can't stay, and John tells her that her real mother would be proud. He casts a spell and they join the other Legends backstage.

On Ultimate Buds, Zari realizes that they are being used to indoctrinate the masses, and starts talking about insurrection and taking control of your own lives. Their show, too, is cancelled and the team are found all together. They're approached by Charlie, who tries to convince them to go back to their old lives by splitting Zari's life thread, giving the team both Zaris. The team rejects her offer, leaving the backstage area. They're free now, but Charlie can't protect them from her sisters anymore.



## Swan Thong

Season 5

Episode Number: 82

Season Episode: 15

Originally aired: Tuesday June 02, 2020  
Writer: Keto Shimizu, Morgan Faust  
Director: Kevin Mock  
Show Stars: Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Amy Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Dr. Nate Heywood), Maisie Richardson-Sellers (Amaya Jiwe / Vixen), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Courtney Ford (Nora Darhk), Ramona Young (Alaska Yu)  
Guest Stars: Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Joanna Vanderham (Atropos), Mina Sundwall (Lita), Alice Hunter (Natalie), Sarah Strange (Lachesis), Jack Gillett (Declan), Melody Nosipho Niemann (Young Astra Logue), Sisqó (Sisqó), Aria DeMaris (Gilly), Tom Kirk (Earnest Worshipper), Kate Boutilier (Young Female Worshipper), Artin John (Ian), Rob Jacobsen (Fanboy Worshipper), Jason Bell (Loom Guard #1), Kerën Burkett (Businesswoman), Derek Kwan (Businessman), Mohina Alimova (Citizen #1), Seth Ranaweera (Citizen #2), Shae Bourne (Dancer)  
Production Code: T13.21915  
Summary: Still controlled by the Fates, the Legends find themselves in 1984-esque world, they soon discover that things aren't as they thought they would be. The Legends must convince the civilians to trust them and stand up for their right to choose, but the Fates don't make it easy by resurrecting the Encores once again.



Not long after escaping from their TV sitcom purgatory last episode, the team made short work of the Psycho Fate pretty early, wrapping her up in the Loom of Fate and destroying it in the process. So the Loom is destroyed at the jump, and the team searches out a historical junkyard to find where the Waverider had been dumped (thankfully Mick still had the keys, and hilariously walked the "lot" clicking the button on the fob to locate the ship). With Gideon missing, the Legends use Nate's metal skin as a conductor to get the ship in the air to make a time jump — though he can only muster

a few months into the future.

Though things look somewhat normal from the jump, it becomes pretty clear the remaining Fate has still manipulated this reality, now weaponizing history as evil examples of freewill gone wrong, and turning the Loom's omnipresent advice into a smart watch. With the world confused in the wake of the Loom's destruction, it works. She even makes a museum of the worlds worst villains, featuring a few rogues highlights from this season. The Legends rank No. 2 on the list, while the "Loom Breaker" Charlie is imprisoned as Public Enemy No. 1. The team rescues her, though she's still questioning whether free will is worth the trouble.

While it seems like the Loom has been reassembled, it turns out the Fate has simply hijacked Gideon and has her running a Loom program that is piped into all those smartwatches. So, there isn't actually a Loom anymore — just an AI making its best guesses based on the time stream. The team hides out as their wax museum counterparts to confront the Fate, though she brings a few of those Encores back for a final battle to try and stop them. That's where the aforementioned junk battle set to Sisqo kicked in (of course "The Thong Song" is a major staple of History's Worst Ideas in the museum, though Nate just couldn't resist hitting the button anyway).

After slugging it out for a while, Charlie comes to her senses after a chat with Mick's daughter. She makes the case that, were the world not so screwed up she'd have never existed and never gotten to know her father. It might not be perfect, but it's life. Things get messy, but oftentimes they're still worth it. At that, Charlie brings some Hell weapons to the mix and the Legends are able to make easy work of the lingering Encores.

It's not all smooth sailing, though. Behrad is suffering from memories and physical manifestations of his death from the original timeline — the one that spawned the OG Zari before she was replaced this season. It seems with both Zaris in the mix, the time stream is breaking around Behrad, to the point it might eventually kill him to try and "correct" the fact that he's both dead and alive depending on the timeline (with both active due to both Zaris kicking around). So, OG Zari gets a chance to say goodbye to the team, and to Nate, and voluntarily heads back into the totem. It's a sad, but fitting way to wrap up her story. She spent her time with the Legends trying to save her brother. With this sacrifice, she finally did just that.

With the world free and the time stream restored, the team heads back to where Charlie's story first began, rocking out in the old British pub where Charlie rocks out with her punk band The Smell. For a show that's always operated with a punk rock attitude, it just feels right to see them decked out in punk gear and throwing down. But with her Loom adventure complete, Charlie decides to retire from the Legends and stick around — meaning the team will now be down two Legends heading into next season (counting the extra Zari who exited).

Astra also looks to be on her way out, after hanging around the past few episodes. She gifts Constantine his soul coin back and plans to try out a human life — though she jokes she'll be setting up shop in Constantine's manor.

With the team walking off into the sunset, Sara is abducted by a... tractor beam? And... beamed up to a spaceship? Or something? While the team fails to notice she's missing behind them?

# **Season Six**



## Ground Control to Sara Lance

Season 6

Episode Number: 83

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Sunday May 02, 2021  
Writer: James Eagan & Mark Bruner  
Director: Kevin Mock  
Show Stars: Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Amy Louise Pemberton (Gideon), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Nick Zano (Nate Heywood / Steel), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Lisseth Chavez (Esperanza 'Spooner' Cruz)  
Guest Stars: Thomas Nicholson (David Bowie), Shawn Roberts (Spartacus), Ryan Egan (Player One), Cainan Wiebe (Punk #1), Arthur Lamaka (Queen's Guard)  
Production Code: T13.22551  
Summary: The Legends go looking for Sara, who has been abducted by aliens.



London 1977. The Waverider is trashed from a little too much partying. Mick is the only person on the ship who is fine and when Ava comes to they discover that Sara is missing, but so is the rest of the team as they went to an after-party from the previous night's festivities. Ava and Mick find Constantine and Zari in bed together in a hotel, but they don't know where Sara is, either. They then track Astra down gambling and then Behrad who also have not seen Sara. Nate is back at the club hanging out with David Bowie.

Nate also has not seen Sara, but David saw Sara get kidnapped and caught it on film.

His film reveals that Sara planned to propose to Ava, but also shows her being abducted. Elsewhere, Sara wakes up on a ship that is definitely not the Waverider and realizes she's in space.

Ava starts to come up with a plan. Constantine heads off to his house to try to use magic. Ava decides to call the DEO. The DEO does not answer because Rama Khan destroyed it. Gideon says the spacecraft is a temporal anomaly. Behrad gets stoned and finds a tabloid piece about Esperanza Cruz, a kid who was abducted by aliens and has tech in her head that lets her communicate with them.

Constantine can't reach Sara and says it is out of his area of expertise. Astra ends up getting a lead, Aleister Crowley, who wrote a book that can help. Constantine has the book, but the book is missing. They find it in Gary's room but they also find a weird cocoon.

In space, Sara explores the ship and discovers others being held, including Spartacus. He releases another cell, letting out an aggressive alien who attacks, but Sara subdues it by herself. She also kicks Spartacus' butt. They then find the aliens piloting the ship, but Spartacus goes off against plan and ends up getting himself consumed by one of the aliens. Sara follows the other alien and it turns out to be Gary. Gary tells Sara he was sent to Earth to kidnap the "quintessential human" but he couldn't really go through with things according to his orders because he came to love the Legends. Sara comes up with a plan so she and Gary can get home.

Behrad and Mick are sent to go talk to adult Esperanza. They track her down. She isn't exactly thrilled to have guests and tranquilizes them then ties them up. She calls herself Spooner and Behrad asks her for help, but she has no plans to let them go. She cuts the communicator out of his head. Ava takes the Waverider to come rescue, but Spooner shoots the ship. Ava appeals to Spooner, but before Spooner can shoot Ava, Mick tranquilizes her.

On the Waverider, they want Spooner to send a signal to connect to Gary so that Constantine can find him. Spooner can see Gary trying to help Sara and Ava is able to communicate with Sara, but Zari stops the spell because Constantine is in bad shape.

Sara puts her plan into motion with Gary opening a wormhole and her dealing with the other alien, "Kayla", but it doesn't go to plan. Sara is bested by Kayla and ends up back in the cryo-pod. However, Ava communicating with her via Constantine's spell gives her the will to escape and she uses the engagement ring she plans to give to Ava to break out of her cell. Sara fights the alien and manages to send Kayla and some other aliens in cryo-pods out of an airlock. However, she and Gary do not make it through the wormhole before it closes and now they are lost, their ship out of fuel.

Constantine wakes up. Astra decides she doesn't want to be a Legend. Constantine may have real feelings for Zari.

The aliens Sara sent out in the airlock end up in the timeline, but for Ava it's proof that Sara is alive.

It's revealed that Kayla is Gary's fiancée.

## Meat: The Legends

Season 6

Episode Number: 84

Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Sunday May 09, 2021  
Writer: Matthew Maala, Morgan Faust  
Director: Rachel Talalay  
Show Stars: Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Amy Louise Pemberton (Gideon), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Nick Zano (Nate Heywood / Steel), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Lisseth Chavez (Esperanza 'Spooner' Cruz)  
Guest Stars: Greg Kean (Burt Beeman), Jennifer Oleksiuk (Amelia Earhart), Lauren K. Robek (Rhonda Beeman), Steve Chang (Rabid Customer), Nia Cummins (Sandy), Genevieve Fleming (News Reporter), Christian Lagasse (Alien Mascot Guy), Harrison Reynolds (Cop #1)  
Production Code: T13.22552  
Summary: Sara and Gary crash-land and meet an unexpected ally. Meanwhile, the Legends track an alien to a burger joint in 1955 San Bernadino.



The episode opens up with the Legends trying to get a handle on the situation as alien pods vanish through the time stream, and the ship gets hit by Kayla, Gary's ex-fiancée. Her splattered remains stick to the windshield, so Mick wipes her off, angering Ava as she'd hoped the alien could be a lead to Sara. However, the team confirms that the alien is dead and not have been any help. Just as the aliens spread across time, Gideon finds a

lead; October 10th, 1955, San Bernardino, home of the fast-food chains. An anomaly at Big Bang Burger appears to be the catalyst for the lead. The entire population of the town was killed overnight in an event dubbed "The Massacre on Main Street." With the location in place, the team jets off to try to prevent the massacre. Before setting off, Behrad informs Spooner that there is no device in her brain to be removed, meaning that Gideon cannot help her. But Ava promises that once Sara is in their hands, Spooner will be dropped off at whatever location she desires.

As they land in 1955, the Legends struggle to find their alien but narrow it down to a creature with a love of meat. They split up. Nate and the Tarazis get jobs at Big Bang Burger, and the rest follow up on police calls to several meat plants. Meanwhile, out in space, Sara and Gary crash-land on an unknown planet. Gary reveals that this is the planet of his employer who assigned him and Kayla with the task of finding the universe's most powerful creatures. Disoriented but still motivated, Sara tries to figure out a way back until she sees a dog on the outside, giving her a sign that the air is breathable to humans, and so she ventures off. On the surface, Sara learns more about Gary's alien origins and tries to understand why she was chosen to be kidnapped. They follow the dog in hopes of finding answers and run into Amelia Earhart. Unfortunately for them, Amelia is an alien and attacks Sara, causing her to lose conscience as she and Gary are swarmed by unknown beings.

Back on Earth, Behrad, Zari and Nate get hired at Big Bang. Behrad is excited to try out his burger flipping skills again, Nate puts on rollerblades and Zari struggles to deal with her new

situation. The rest of the team make it to a butcher shop where they find the mascot for Big Bang Burger digging through raw meat. They take him to the med bay to learn more but scans fail to show alien biology. Constantine tries magic to dispel the mascot of any foreign materials, which makes him vomit out Big Bang Burger's secret sauce.

Back at the burger shop, Behrad tries to teach Zari about the zen state needed to be a totem bearer, but Zari perceives it as jealousy from Behrad, as his stint at a burger shop was the only time he was allowed to be himself and not Dragon Girl's brother. Ava shares the revelation and asks them to bring the sauce back to the ship. To save the town, they kick out all the customers, although it angers Big Bang's owner who is in disbelief over their attempts to explain the situation until the waitress emerges eating raw meat.

The owner divulges that his wife, Ronda, makes the sauce which gives the team their next lead. Ronda is unhelpful until Ava notices a mysterious sludge dropping from the air vent. Following her hunch, she makes her way to the attic just as John and Spooner find the alien pod in the garage. Before they can warn Ava, she is knocked out by Ronda who comforts an alien cocoon that is leaking the sauce. She reveals that she discovered the alien a week prior and has been knowingly serving the goo because it is saving the family business and her marriage. Spooner rushes in with the save and figures out that the alien is fattening up the town to feed on them. Before any action can be taken, the alien bursts out of its cocoon and eats Ronda before flying off.

Trouble ensues at the burger shop as the townsfolk rush in demanding meat, leaving the Tarazis and Nate to cook for their lives. They use Zari's sleep time remedy on the burgers to calm the townsfolk, working in a unit with Zari wielding the totem to rush orders out. All is going great until Ava tells them about the alien coming their way. Luckily, Spooner takes the alien down before any more damage can be done.

With the mission over, Ava and Spooner have a drink, apologizing for their rash behavior but understanding the severity of their situations. Spooner reveals her backstory wherein she was abducted as a child along with her mother but was the only one to return to Earth. Ava gives Spooner a full membership to the Legends, letting her know that she has a home with them. The Tarazis make up and watch a news segment where they learn upon the death of the owners, the waitress from earlier assumed command and renamed Big Bang Burger into Big Belly Burger, the staple fast-food chain of the Arrowverse. While the Tarazis argue over who deserves the totem, Zari 1 (who resides in the totem) duplicates it, allowing both of them to become bearers.



## The Ex-Factor

Season 6

Episode Number: 85

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Sunday May 16, 2021  
Writer: Grainne Godfree, Tyron B. Carter  
Director: David A. Geddes  
Show Stars: Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Amy Louise Pemberton (Gideon), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Nick Zano (Nate Heywood / Steel), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Lisseth Chavez (Esperanza 'Spooner' Cruz)  
Guest Stars: Raffi Barsoumian (Bishop), Mitra Lohrasb (Mrs. Taraz), Marco Soriano (The Host), Ryan Bell (DJ D'Smore Money), Kallie Hu (Twin K-Pop Star #1), Eli Tsepiso Larmour (Teenager), Bobo Le (Twin K-Pop Star #2), Leah McKesey (Fruit Contestant), Norman Misura (Clerk), Andrew Morgado (Knoxacrillion (voice)), Melanie Rose Wilson (Les-Lay), Justine Gera (Androgynous Dancer #1), Graeme Kitagawa (Androgynous Dancer #2), Josh Mendonca (Androgynous Dancer #4), Megan Rota (Androgynous Dancer #3)  
Production Code: T13.22553  
Summary: The Legends try to stop an alien invasion by traveling to 2045 and having Zari perform in a TV talent show.



The episode kicks off with Lord Noxacrillion landing in Palm Springs 2045 in search of the ruler of Earth. But he quickly sees an advertisement for a reality competition show called *Da Throne*, which includes Zari's ex-fiancée DJ S'more Money sitting on a throne. Noxacrillion assumes that S'more Money is the king of Earth and makes it his mission to kill him in order to start his invasion. Back in 2021, Zari and Constantine start to discuss their relationship, unsure if it's just a fling, as "Ever Fallen In Love"

by The Buzzcocks plays. However, their conversation is interrupted by Zari's multiple phones blowing up with text messages. She decides to ignore them all – at least until Behrad portals in through her emergency phone. Reluctantly, she picks it up and talks to Les-Lay, her friend and assistant, who informs her that S'more has been killed by Lord Noxacrillion and funeral arrangements must be made. Zari is unfazed by this but brings the intel to the Legends because it could bring them one step closer to finding Sara.

On the *Waverider*, the Legends learn about *Da Throne*, an extremely popular reality competition show that is single-handedly keeping network television alive in 2045. They figure out the lord's plan and start to head out, only to be stopped by Mick, who argues that their priorities should be on finding Sara rather than stopping aliens. Ava tries to convince him that the universe is vast and they would have better luck tracking the aliens to find Sara. She then places Rory and Spooner as the QBs and asks Mick to help show Spooner the ropes, but he decides to take the day off instead.

Back with Sara, her injuries appear to be getting worse, which stresses Gary. Sara tries to get Gary to calm down, telling him to do whatever needs to be done to get them home, including eating people. Staying in the trees, Gary and Sara wait for the army to come to them, and once they do, Gary takes them down, eating two in the process. Gary quickly realizes the army is made up of Ava clones, but while this is going on, Sara starts seeing a hallucination of Ava and follows her to a ship. Disoriented, Sara takes down the Ava clone, walks into the ship and runs into Bishop, the season's main villain.

With a new plan in hand, the team makes their way to Hollywood 2045 to try and gather some intel on *Da Throne*. Constantine starts to insult Zari's ex, proclaiming his hate for musicians who compete for the love of the masses. Ava, having done research on the show, finds out that each season has a mystery guest. Behrad shares that 2044's guest was President Dwayne "The Rock" Johnson and Nate states that he hopes John Cena is his Chief of Staff. Ava gets the team back on track and asks them to find a way in, which is where Zari's powers as an influencer prove handy. She uses her fame to form a crowd around her, forcing the security guards at the door to run over and try to maintain it. This gives Ava, Nate and Behrad time to sneak inside and try and find the alien.

They make it inside just in time to stop the assassination attempt, but Nate and Behrad have to fight Lord Noxacrillion live on *Da Throne*. But assuming this is all an act, DJ S'more Money and the audience let the alien through to the finals. While he is confused, he accepts that Earth's traditions might be vastly different than the war-hungry rulers of his other conquests. Ava uses his confusion to her advantage, though, and acts as a producer on the show to lure him into the Waverider, where the team can question him. Ava takes charge of the interrogation, asking if he knows where Sara Lance is. Noxacrillion is unsure who or what Sara is but states his plan is to conquer and rule planets by challenging their leader to death. However, the Legends convince the alien that death duels are not that big on Earth, and if he were to gain the throne, he would have to gain *Da Throne*.

Now back in her own time, Zari starts to analyze the fallout of her disappearance following the Dragoness debacle last season. Feeling defeated because her company is at risk, Zari focuses her attention on the main mission and offers up herself as the wild card of the season, guaranteeing that she will compete against Noxacrillion. Spooner is confused as to how exactly this plan will work, but Ava comforts Zari, stating that every Legend has their skill set that comes in handy when needed. And it certainly does come in handy, as Zari pulls off a winning performance, solidifying her place in the finals. In the green room, the team tries to use Zari and John's relationship as a fluff piece interview to help the competition, deciding to give John a full make-over, much to the magician's dislike. As they drag him out, Zari's mother makes her way into the green room. She starts to argue with her daughter and asks her if she cares about John. Zari tells her that the relationship won't last, but unfortunately for her, John was standing behind the door and heard everything.

The interview stirs some drama as John is hurt by Zari not seeing the potential in their relationship. They begin to fight, and by the end of it, John breaks things off. Meanwhile, Noxacrillion is holding his own interview, providing a lot of "dry wit." Seeing the alien in place, Mick activates a Season 1 classic: quick commands. He activates Matador's Last Strike, which locks onto the alien, and prepares the weapons to take him out. Unfortunately, Noxacrillion notices the impending attack and calls on his armada. Ava is furious with Rory, but she quickly realizes that he is upset because Sara is still missing and his daughter Lita is ignoring him while attending college.

*Da Throne* then gets heated as John, Nate and Behrad discover that S'more sabotaged the competition by giving both Zari and Noxacrillion the same song. Nate takes over S'more's place in *Da Throne* in order to make Zari win, but upon seeing the lord perform her song, Zari is hurt. John doesn't help things as he tries to confront her about what she said to her mother, stating that he feels something real with her. This inspires Zari to sing "Ever Fallen In Love," which nabs her the win and forces Noxacrillion to accept defeat.

Back on the Waverider, Zari and John make their relationship official but are still scared of where it can go. Lord Noxacrillion then opens his armor, revealing a tiny 2-inch alien who spouts wisdom and gratitude before being crushed by Mick, who walks in with a discovery – the team has been searching for the wrong thing. While they have been hunting the alien pods, Mick tells them they should be hunting the main alien in charge, Kayla. With a new mission, the team is

ready to go find their captain.



## Bay of Squids

Season 6

Episode Number: 86

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired:	Sunday May 23, 2021
Writer:	Phil Klemmer
Director:	Sudz Sutherland
Show Stars:	Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Amy Louise Pemberton (Gideon), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Nick Zano (Nate Heywood / Steel), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Lisseth Chavez (Esperanza 'Spooner' Cruz)
Guest Stars:	Nic Bishop (General Kilgore), Aaron Craven (John F. Kennedy), Aliyah O'Brien (Kayla), Tim Perez (Fidel Castro), Eduardo Britto (Military Policeman), Miguel Castillo (Personal Guard), Doug Chapman (Robert McNamara), Ian Farthing (Doug Dillon), Emilio Merritt (Radar Operator), Sabrina Sanchez (Cuban Doctor), Preston Vanderslice (Bobby Kennedy), Marcel Zadé (Commanding Officer)
Production Code:	T13.22554
Summary:	In 1962 Cuba, the Legends try to get history back on track when Fidel Castro gets a nuclear warhead.



The episode opens up in the Sierra Maestra Mountains in 1962 as an alien cell crash lands in the forest, later revealed to be Kayla, Gary's ex-fiancée and the captain of Sara's prison ship. Back on the Waverider, Mick calls a meeting in the early hours of the day. Spooner seems to be getting comfortable on the Waverider, despite sharing a hangout space with Behrad, who was asleep after ingesting some weed edibles created by Gideon. While the wake-up call annoys the crew, it impresses Ava, who sees a

more forward-thinking Mick. Mick finds out that the pod that landed in the mountains was being transported, and his plan is to rendezvous with the transport and take it before anyone can tamper with it. Confident with his plan, he takes the controls and blasts the team to the mission point while leaving a few crucial details out.

Down in the forest, the team intercepts the transport and takes down the guards driving. Nate jumps in with a save by steeling up, giving Mick and Spooner enough time to take control of the car and drive off with it. While at a safe point, the team examines the box in the back of the car. They discover it was not an alien pod but, in fact, a nuclear missile that Nate identifies as belonging to the Soviets. It's then that Ava and Nate realize where they were dropped off: right in the middle of the Cuban Missile Crisis. This stresses Ava out, as she knows how sensitive this moment in time is. She demands everyone stay still before asking Rory if he cloaked the Waverider. Before he can answer, the audience is taken to the Oval Office, where President Kennedy learns of a "new Soviet bomber" in Cuba.

Regretting making Mick the lead, Ava retakes command and tries her best to figure out a way out of the situation. Nate comforts her by letting her know he gained his doctoral thesis

on JFK's diplomacy tactics and would be able to help with the growing situation in Washington. With Ava's permission and Zari's assistance, they head off. But before they can, Behrad awoke from his edible-induced sleep and got a cliff notes version of the events so far. He decides to sit this one out but is ripped away from comfort by Ava. At the parlor, Mick tried to make amends for his mistake by finding the location of the pod, which was on its way to Fidel Castro's secret bunker. Mick maps out his strategy but is interrupted by Ava, who shot down his plan before it was even laid out. She is furious at him for putting them into this mess and assigns him and Spooner the job of taking the missile back to the Soviets in order to get history back on track, while she and Behrad handle the Kayla mission.

To get in, Ava disguises herself as a Soviet scientist on a mission to dissect the new alien life form. Mick and Spooner then find themselves in a sticky situation when a Cuban roadblock caused them to stop. Mick asks Ava for permission to shoot his way but is denied because of the possibility of starting an international incident. Upon discovering the nuke, the roadblock guards command Mick and Spooner to take it to Castro, further complicating the situation. Meanwhile, at the White House, Nate and Zari make their way inside the Oval Office, quickly familiarizing themselves with the members in the room, which include Kennedy's cabinet. Upon entering, they are told of General Kilgore's plans to upgrade the nuclear readiness to Defcon 3, using the Waverider as proof of the Soviet's advanced technology. JFK asks Nate for his opinion on the matter, and a worried Nate takes to using football analogies to explain that no action would be the safest decision as it assures mutual survival. Just as calm reached the room, the Soviets call JFK and accused him of attacking Cuba with a "steel man." While Nate tries his best to brush it off as a conspiracy, General Kilgore doubles down, revealing a DARPA initiative to make human skin turn to steel. Unfortunately, this is enough to convince JFK to place them on Defcon 3.

Back in Cuba, Ava is forced into the surgery room where Kayla is waiting to be operated on. Worried about what to do next, Ava disconnects the anesthesia, flooding the room with the gas. With all the doctors sleeping, Ava rolls Kayla off, hoping to get her to the Waverider before she wakes up. Kayla wakes up, though, and attacks Ava before escaping, putting the team back to square one. Behrad is then mistaken for Che Guevara and taken to Fidel. Behrad manages to convince Castro that he is Jeff Guevara, Che's cousin, which gives Behrad the opportunity to give Che some of his special candy. Finding the positives in the situation, Behrad sings Castro a song of peace, which almost works until Kayla tries to kill the world leader. She fails, but her attempt on his life causes Castro to confirm his missile strike.

The news of Castro's missile makes its way to Washington, where JFK calls his wife to ask if she can leave town for a few days. But General Kilgore ends the call and demands they attack the USSR with a preemptive strike. Nate's attempts to diffuse the situation fails, so Zari steps in to offer her assistance typing out the Defcon 2 order from the president.

The stress of the situation gets to Ava, who sees killing Kayla as their only option. Mick tries to reason with her, still believing that she might take them to Sara. Ava shuts him down, though, exclaiming his only use is to kill. This upsets Mick, who is slowly starting to consider his place on the Waverider. Armed and ready, Mick and Spooner finds Kayla by Castro's nuke, trying to use it as a spaceship. They begin to fight, and just as Kayla gets ready to eat Mick, he offers his help in getting her home, offering up the Waverider as a vessel in exchange for help finding Sara.

With Castro's nuke heading to Washington, things get worse when Zari's order turns out to be a three-day vacation order. Kilgore then pulls his gun on Nate and Zari, taking command of the room and pulling out the Nuclear Football, a presidential device capable of launching a nuclear strike from anywhere. A neck and neck game plays out in the Oval Office, but before the strike is called in, Nate intercepts the device, stopping the strike before it leaves. Unfortunately, Castro's nuke is still on its way, leaving everyone to hold their collective breath. However, as the nuke hits, it shakes the ground but does not activate. It turns out, while he was with Kayla, Mick stole all the plutonium out of the warhead, rendering it just a shell.

With another successful mission, everyone makes their way back to the Waverider, with Mick and Kayla walking side by side. This confuses Ava but Mick explains the situation by telling her about their deal. Ava is comfortable with the arrangement, and everyone leaves the Waverider, allowing Mick and Kayla to take it for a spin. On the ship, just as the language barrier starts to frustrate the arsonist and his new alien companion, Kayla places a ring on her finger, introducing fans to her human form.

## The Satanist's Apprentice

Season 6

Episode Number: 87

Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Sunday June 06, 2021  
Writer: Keto Shimizu, Ray Utarnachitt  
Director: Caity Lotz  
Show Stars: Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Amy Louise Pemberton (Gideon), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Nick Zano (Nate Heywood / Steel), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Lisseth Chavez (Esperanza 'Spooner' Cruz)  
Guest Stars: Raffi Barsoumian (Bishop), Matt Lucas (Aleister Crowley), Russell Roberts (Robert Truss), Jeff Sanca (Cabbie), Ambika Vas (Vendor)  
Production Code: T13.22555  
Summary: Astra gets a chance to learn real magic, while Sara meets Bishop and learns what he intends.



Astra starts her day off with a little jazzercise before heading out to restock the fridge. She runs into a few problems at the market, though, as she could only afford bread. And as she arrives at Constantine's, she's mistaken for a housekeeper by the neighbor and almost gets into an altercation with him. Upset, Astra storms inside and demands Constantine deal with his neighbor, only for Constantine to brush her off because he was right

in the middle of extracting the alien substance inside the mascot from "Meat: The Legends." Later, Astra is having trouble connecting to the wifi as John and Zari courier in, having just handled the Big Bang Burger fiasco. They're about ready to "celebrate," but Astra stops them to ask where the washing machine is. After Constantine reveals his clothes are bewitched to clean themselves, he blows past Astra, who's still asking for the wifi, and chases after Zari.

John's promise of magical internet never comes through, though, leaving Astra to take matters into her own hands and start looking for a job. Unfortunately, the working world is not looking for a recently resurrected minion of Hell. The stress of a never-changing day then starts getting to her. While in the kitchen, the sink breaks and Astra asked a post-Da Throne contestant John to help fix it. He walks past her in search of his emergency pack of cigarettes, and Astra complains that she still needs internet, a job and food. John reminds her that living in the mortal world takes work, but Astra retorts his comment, exclaiming that he uses magic to do everything. And if that wasn't bad enough, just as John leaves again, the power goes out.

Astra calls the power company and threatens them to turn the power back on, but they hang up on her. Defeated she decides to explore the house, which leads to her finding her mother's journal that's filled with sheet music. As Astra apologizes to her mom for never learning to read music, a voice startles her. She follows the voice and finds its source: a painting of Aleister Crowley. He is shocked at what has become of Astra – the woman who crawled her way to the top ranks of Hell struggling to survive. They throw a few insults at each other until Crowley reveals that Constantine brought him from Hell to learn from him, only to banish him to a painting and toss him to collect dust. Aleister convinces Astra that he can teach her some spells to fix the house up, and she agrees, hoping to take the easy route.

Meanwhile, fans are taken back to Sara Lance, who is face-to-face with Bishop, who appears pretty laidback. Bishop reveals that he's a fan of Sara's and is happy they finally get to meet. But Sara is starting to suffer side effects from her earlier injury – a sting from a Zageron disguised as Amelia Earhart – with the venom slowly reaching her heart. Bishop explains that he has no connection to that, but that he's the man who is going to save all of humanity, starting with Sara, who he hands an antidote. With no other options, Sara takes the antidote, which knocks her out. She wakes up in a hospital room, shackled to the bed with an Ava-clone doctor telling her that Bishop saved her life.

Bishop then walks in with a projector and reveals his plan. He shows a presentation about how Earth was a perfect planet until overpopulation and greed left it with only one survivor: himself. He believes he can restart humanity amongst the stars by creating an evolved race of humans that can adapt to a new planet. Sara immediately criticizes his idea, but Bishop interjects, claiming he perfected evolution by combining human and alien DNA, which explains why Sara was kidnapped. Sara is disgusted that Bishop just wants to use her as a sample, but she later learns that Bishop's plan for her is to train the new race of humans in combat. Sara tries to escape by convincing the Ava-clone of her humanity, and while the robot was hesitant at first, she agrees to help. Unfortunately, the clone betrays Sara, using her to find the ship for Bishop. He discovers that all the creatures he captured are gone, but that doesn't stop his plan because he has all the data he needs to create his new race.

As Astra cooks up a potion to help level up her magic abilities, a post-Cuban Missile Crisis Legends arrive at the estate, overcrowding the house and stressing her out. Frustrated, she turns them into household objects, and she and Aleister get to work creating an energy-containing amulet, capable of overpowering its wearer. With the amulet charmed, there is only one thing it needs to be fully powered – a living soul. Astra decides to invite over the neighbor, seeing him as an easy target. The Legends try to stop her from taking a life, seeing how much of a better person she has become, but she is unconvinced.

Back at Constantine's, Aleister manages to teach Astra a simple transformation spell, with Astra being overjoyed at how fast she is learning magic. But just as Aleister promises to help teach Astra more if she gives him a body to possess in order to leave the painting, Constantine walks in and becomes enraged. Astra confronts John about all his broken promises about fixing the house, and, after some arguing, she uses her new spell to give Aleister John's body and places Constantine inside the painting. Astra and Crowley start to have fun learning magic, but Astra soon realizes her spells are temporary because she doesn't have the juice to sustain them. Astra decides to try to upgrade her magical abilities, but John tries to talk her out of it. She refuses, though, leaving John and Crowley to talk. Aleister then reveals his plan to gain more power using the Fountain of Imperium and puts John's painting in the attic.

Astra tries to sell the neighbor an antique lamp, but he's unwilling to pay her its worth, going as low as fifty pounds. This pushes Astra to her breaking, and as she holds the amulet around him, she's ready to take his soul. However, she backs out at the last second and tries to get him to leave. Unfortunately, Aleister takes the amulet and digs the neighbor's soul out of his body. Astra realizes her mistake and tries to place Crowley back into the painting, but the amulet gives him a shield from her weak powers. He explains that while she used to be a Queen in Hell, she is barely a princess on Earth, and then he uses a spell to turn the world into an animated Disney film, with Astra as the singing princess and the Legends as her Belle-like living household objects.

Feeling powerless, Astra makes her way to the attic., where she talks to John about a cleansing spell her mother made capable of dispelling all magic. She created the spell in case John got too addicted to magic but it was left untouched – at least until now. Astra remembers the song in her mother's journal titled "For John," and with a plan in hand, she makes her way back down and sings to Crowley. A fight ensues, but Astra manages to get the spell out, returning everything to normal. With the day saved, John takes Crowley back to the attic. Astra walks in and thanks John for his help, but he reveals that while the spell removed Aleister's magic, it also took away his own. While Astra feels remorseful, John sees this as an opportunity for the both of them to learn magic together – the right way.



## Bishop's Gambit

Season 6

Episode Number: 88

Season Episode: 6

Originally aired:	Sunday June 13, 2021
Writer:	James Eagan, Emily Cheever
Director:	Kevin Mock
Show Stars:	Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Amy Louise Pemberton (Gideon), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Nick Zano (Nate Heywood / Steel), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Lisbeth Chavez (Esperanza 'Spooner' Cruz)
Guest Stars:	Raffi Barsoumian (Bishop), Aliyah O'Brien (Kayla), Jennifer Oleksiuk (Amelia Earhart), Jorge Johnson (Pizza Guy), Sidika Larbes (Sanitarium Nurse)
Production Code:	T13.22556
Summary:	Mick takes the Waverider and Kayla to try and find Sara, but these enemies find themselves needing each other to survive after landing on the possible planet Sara is being held captive. After a report of an Alien attack, the Legends return to their new headquarters, Constantine's manor, where both Spooner and Astra try to connect to the Alien. Zari is suspicious of Constantine's behavior, but isn't surprised when she learns the truth. Meanwhile, Sara devises a plan to escape by using her charm to win over Bishop, but she learns something more disturbing.



The episode picks up directly where we left off, with Sara Lance discovering that Bishop is a clone. She learns that he's different from the Ava clones because there will only be one of him at a time, with a backup ready to go in case anything happens. Bishop explains that he can easily clone himself or any other organic being because science in his time has made cloning a simple process. Sara is disgusted by his actions, knowing he could use his skills to do good, but Bishop believes he is doing the right thing by re-

booting the human race. He then mocks Sara, stating that no one is coming to save her. However, at that moment, Mick Rory and Kayla finally arrive on Bishop's planet, ready to bring Sara back.

Meanwhile, back at Constantine's, the team moving in is proving overwhelming for the former master of the dark arts. A still hopeful Ava manages to connect Gideon to an old TV, hoping to find clues about Sara's location. Gideon discovers an alien massacre in a psychiatric ward in 1956, and while Ava is relieved to have a lead, Gideon reveals the alien went by the name "Sara Lance." The team meets and discusses a plan, with Astra suggesting bringing the alien back to Constantine's to question it. Ava agrees and the team couriers to 1956 and are surprised to meet Amelia Earhart. However, Spooner can't get an alien reading off of her, making the situation odd. Regardless, they bring her back to Constantine's and dress the place to look like an asylum to try and get answers without provoking her into a murderous rage.

Behrad and Spooner team up to talk to her, with Behrad taking the good cop approach and Spooner going full bad cop. They fail to get any answers, though, as Amelia is on anti-psychotic drugs, making her state of mind unbalanced. Spooner, wishing to speed up the process, secretly puts caffeine pills in Amelia's tea, which ends up working as a rambling Amelia reveals she left her ship in New York. Nate and Ava assume it's a pod, and so they race back to 1956, only to find the Waverider. Ava hoped Rory came back with Sara, but after not getting a response, she storms back to Constantine's and interrogates Amelia, demanding to know where Sara is. This ends up waking up the alien inside Amelia, but when she goes to attack Ava, she's stopped by Behrad and Spooner, who subdue her with tranquilizer darts.

With Amelia's alien form awake, the team needs a new plan to extract information from her. John suggests a spell that can extract memories a person tries to hide, even from themselves. John is powerless following the last episode's events, though, so he tries to hide this secret by suggesting Astra take a swing at the spell under the pretense of practicing her magic. They bring Amelia to the Waverider and strap her down, hoping to use the ship's defenses as a precautionary measure in case anything goes wrong. Astra readies herself and casts the spell, seeing images of the real Amelia's memories. She finds out that while Amelia was traveling across the world, she was abducted by the same beam that took Sara and, after escaping, took refuge on Bishop's planet. Astra also finds out that Sara met Amelia, but her memories are scrambled, making it difficult to read them. Ava asks Astra to push through, but this unlocks the full alien form, which escapes from the straps and attacks Spooner, who screams back at the alien in its own language. John starts to stress over what he's done to Astra as Zari walks in and questions him, knowing something is up.

This course of events horrifies Spooner because she thinks she has the potential to turn into a horrifying alien like Amelia did. While Behrad tries his best to comfort her, Spooner's ability to understand and speak the alien's language worries her, mostly because her powers have gotten stronger and more refined since joining the Legends. Behrad helps Spooner by letting her know that as a Legend, the past and the future are not important; what is important is the present moment and what a Legend does with it. This helps Spooner, who uses her newfound ability to talk to the alien. She learns that Amelia did kill Sara, or at least believes she did. Amelia then attacks Spooner and is about to kill her before Ava comes in with the save. It's at this point that Spooner lets Ava know that Sara is dead, which breaks Ava's heart.

Back on Bishop's planet, Kayla discovers that her ship lacks a power cell. They then notice a trooper by Kayla's ship, so Mick goes to get some answers. He is shocked to find out the trooper is an Ava clone and decides to get apprehended with Kayla, seeing this as an advantage. Unfortunately for Kayla, Amelia Earhart steals the ship, leaving her without a backup plan. Meanwhile, Sara finds a camera in her hospital room and covers it. But just as she does, Gary emerges from the toilet and lets her know he found the power cells. Sara tells him to get to the ship while she finds her own way out by playing along with Bishop's game. She manages to get Bishop to lower his defenses by agreeing to help him, which leads to him inviting her to dinner to celebrate. Outside, Kayla finds the power cells and tries to figure out how to steal one. Suddenly, her ex-fiancé, Gary, stumbles to the cells, trying to sneak his way past an Ava trooper. Kayla uses this as an opportunity and loudly yells that there's an intruder. The Ava troopers find Gary and take him away, which leaves the power cells unguarded.

Bishop is then informed of Mick's capture and is upset that someone came to rescue her, believing that Sara has joined his side and is no longer in need of rescuing. He decides to take care of Mick by lowering the barrier that protects humans from the atmosphere of the planet, hoping it will kill Mick and any other intruders on the planet. His Ava assistant protests that her clone sisters are also outside and would die if the barrier was brought down, but Bishop brushes her off, stating that all the Avas are replaceable. As the barrier starts to lower, the soldiers tie Mick to a tree and leave him to die. But a quick-thinking Mick manages to break out and uses a breathing mask to buy some time. While Mick manages to save himself, Gary walks into the facility carrying an Ava trooper. The Avas inside recognize him and believe he killed again, but the trooper informs her sisters that he saved her. Gary then apologizes for eating D-Squad and tells them about his Ava, a leader with a kind heart. Back outside, Mick finds a dying Kayla on the floor with a power cell, which is too heavy for him to carry alone. He gives his breathing mask to Kayla and they share it, hoping to survive for as long as it takes them to get back to her ship. When they arrive, however, they are bombarded by locals trying to break into the ship. When

attacking them fails, Mick and Kayla lock themselves into a pod to stay safe. This allows the duo to bond, and before long, they're hooking up.

Sara and Bishop start off their dinner with some champagne, happy to be on the same side. But Sara notices the storm outside, which is when Bishop lets her know that Mick came to save her but is most likely dead. Angry, Sara beats Bishop unconscious and drags him to a lab where she discovers his backup body. Sara then denounces Bishop's cloning way of life, believing wholeheartedly that every scar on her body, every death, every injury is a lesson from life. Bishop curiously mentions that he cannot see a single scar on her body, despite her many years as a vigilante and assassin. At this moment, it becomes clear to the audience that Sara Lance, the person they followed from her first step on the Queen's Gambit to the moment she first met Bishop, is dead, and the one standing in the lab is a clone.



## Back to the Finale: Part II

Season 6

Episode Number: 89

Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Sunday June 20, 2021  
Writer: Morgan Faust, Mark Bruner  
Director: Glen Winter  
Show Stars: Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Amy Louise Pemberton (Gideon), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Nick Zano (Nate Heywood / Steel), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Lisseth Chavez (Esperanza 'Spooner' Cruz)  
Guest Stars: Raffi Barsoumian (Bishop), Thomas Nicholson (David Bowie), Aliyah O'Brien (Kayla)  
Production Code: T13.22557  
Summary: The Legends make a last-ditch effort to keep Sara from being abducted, even knowing that it will alter the timeline; Sara is shocked when Rory finds her on the mystery planet.



The episode opens with Sara standing in horror as her original body lays dead in front of her. After getting attacked by Amelia Earhart, Bishop was unable to save Sara because there isn't a cure for a Zageron bite. In actuality, the "cure" he gave her was made up of nano bots that took a copy of her mind and body in order for the cloning process to begin. But while Sara's disgusted by this revelation, Bishop reveals it's only just the beginning.

Back on the Waverider, Ava watches the Bowie Tape on loop, hearing Sara say she is going to propose to her over and over again. The rest of the Legends sit at the kitchen table, trying to figure out what to do with their lives now that Sara is "gone." Nate takes control of the situation as the Waverider's interim captain and notices Behrad is absent from the table. Nate and Zari go to look for him, but all they find is a whiteboard with "Back to the Future II" circled on it, revealing Behrad's plan.

Back on Bishop's planet, Mick and Kayla finish up their night of passion and get ready to leave. However, Mick still wants to save Sara, so Kayla gives him until the third moon sets to find her, or else she'll leave him stranded. Mick starts his search and runs into another squadron of Ava Troopers. But just as he gets ready to burn them, one of the troopers stops him and reveals himself to be Gary. Back inside, Ava Troopers rush the room and hold Sara back as Bishop picks up one of their guns and shoots himself, allowing a new body to take over. Bishop then explains his master plan and the troubles he's had executing it: His idea to merge human and alien DNA started off unsuccessful because the requires a mental fortitude that his first subject, Amelia Earhart, lacked. However, while researching, he discovered Rebecca Silver's books and found inspiration through the stories relating to Sara.

His new plan will use Sara's DNA to create an army of alien Saras to colonize the galaxy. Obviously, Sara isn't having any of it and gets ready to leave, but not before taking her engagement ring from her corpse. Bishop tries to stop her, stating that the ring is a symbol of her old life, but

Sara stands her ground, professing that just because she is a clone, doesn't mean she's stopped loving Ava. Bishop then lets the troopers take Sara away, convinced he can tinker with her DNA until he gets a clone willing to cooperate.

The Legends head back to the Season 5 finale "Swan Thong," where they find Behrad outside of The Hole. Behrad tries to fight them off when they refuse to let him go in, but the team lets him know they're there to help him pull off his plan properly. They make camp in an Indian restaurant across the street and start to plan out how to prevent Sara's abduction. At first, they consider pulling a fire alarm before Astra lets them know that The Hole doesn't have one. They then try to figure out a way to warn Sara without running into their past selves. Unfortunately, everyone was drinking heavily that night – well, except for Behrad, who went to the roof to smoke at midnight, giving him an easy in. Behrad heads to the bar and runs into Sara outside, stepping out of a time portal. He tries to warn her of a time-quake she needs to fix, but she lets it slide, believing whatever it is can wait. Sara then tells Behrad she's going to propose to Ava using her mother's ring and that nothing is getting in her way.

On Bishop's planet, Sara fights off the guards holding her and runs into Mick and Gary while in Bishop's clone room. Mick tries to get Sara to leave, but she refuses, wanting to take Bishop and his operation down. The clones agree to help them, wanting independence from the vicious leader. They inform the team of generators spread throughout the area that once exploded, can ruin Bishop's plans. While removing a panel, Sara scratches her hand and the skin regenerates immediately, which shocks her enough to head back inside and demand an answer from Bishop. She marches into his office and injects him with something that shuts his body down, giving her the chance to talk. She demands he turn her back into a human, but praises the positives of her new abilities and the idea of an alien Sara army. At this point, Sara realizes her only choice is to create a fully human clone.

Meanwhile, in the past, the team realizes they can prevent the abduction by having Sara propose before the night ends. Zari and John reveal their short disappearance from the scene, which gives them a window of time to interact with the past. They find Sara throwing up in the washroom, nervous about her proposal plan. John convinces her that she has to do it, but she's confused as to why he's acting this way and assumes him to be Charlie in disguise. Sara pushed John aside, stating she needs more time to calm herself before walking away. Zari also noticed John's behavior, and she quickly figures out he's magic-less and is using the plan as a way to regain his abilities. Zari begins berating John, insisting on no more lies between them, which he agrees to. As they head out, their past selves exit a room right after, alerting Ava of something strange happening. As John and Zari regroup, they are followed by Ava, who orders everyone to go back to their timeline before picking up all their drinks.

Still determined to find a way to save Sara, Behrad comes up with a plan to fill a mannequin with a fireworks bomb and fool Kayla into taking that instead. With one last plan and one last chance, Spooner takes the lead and goes to make sure Sara stays inside the bar. Sara walks up to the bar and chats Spooner up, noticing something is bothering her. After a brief discussion, Sara lets out her worry about proposing to Ava and how she is unsure if this version of her is a phase. Spooner comforts her friend, and Sara walks away confident before running into David Bowie, which ensures the creation of the Bowie Tape.

Across the street, the team starts to realize the fault in their plans when an alternate timeline Nate rushes in and warns them the plan will fail and make things worse than they already are. Unwilling to let time play out, Behrad runs out to try and save Sara one last time. He hides behind trash as the Legends leave The Hole, managing to get Sara's attention but also ensuring she stood in place, which gives Kayla an easier chance to abduct her. Behrad then blames himself for ensuring Sara's abduction, but Astra helps him realize some things can never change.

The rescue attempt catches up to Sara in the present as she realizes their plan and tries to speed up the cloning process with the help of an Ava Nurse. However, Bishop starts to upload himself to the cloud and gives Sara an ultimatum: get a human clone or stop his plan. She does the right thing and lets Gary blow up the generators as she runs out of the facility. With the third moon set, the group has to rush to Kayla's ship while attacking Zagerons. Unfortunately, Kayla is lost in the attack and the team was forced to leave without her, much to Mick's dismay.

Back on the Waverider, the Bowie Tape becomes corrupt, leaving Ava furious, at least until Sara walks in. Ava is scared to turn around, unsure if Sara will vanish when she does, but Sara lets her know she will never leave again. The team then goes out for drinks, and during the

celebration, Sara gets down on one knee and officially proposes to Ava, giving them the happy ending they deserve.





## Stressed Western

Season 6

Episode Number: 90

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Sunday June 27, 2021  
Writer: Matthew Maala  
Director: David Ramsey  
Show Stars: Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Amy Louise Pemberton (Gideon), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Nick Zano (Nate Heywood / Steel), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Lisseth Chavez (Esperanza 'Spooner' Cruz)  
Guest Stars: David Ramsey (Bass Reeves), Nic Bishop (Levi Stapleton), Duane Keogh (Cowboy Narrator), AnnaLynne McCord (Irma Rose), Toby Hargrave (Desperado), Tee Seeikow (Piano Player), Mike Wasko (Prospector), Joel Wirkkunen (Barkeep)  
Production Code: T13.22558  
Summary: With everyone finally back together, the Legends find themselves looking to Nate to keep everything calm while in the Old West on a mission to find an alien. After trying to keep things normal, Sara reveals her secret to Ava and the team, leaving them all shocked. Constantine looks to Gary who might have answers the answer help to his problem. Spooner and Astra are forced to work together despite their clashing personalities which ultimately helps push them to hone their powers. Meanwhile, Zari takes an unusual interest in Behrad's personal life.



Excited to have their captain back, the crew of the Waverider wants to make sure Sara wakes up refreshed and feeling at home. Ava makes her breakfast, filling a tray with all of her favorite things but not before Zari swoops in and trades the coffee for a smoothie, despite Ava's protests. Sara isn't the only one getting pampered, though, as Behrad time-hacks an aged steak for Mick, thanking him for bringing Sara back. Inside Sara and Ava's bedroom, Ava walks in with the breakfast in bed, happy to have her fiancée back. They start discussing some Legends drama, but Ava pushes it aside, wanting to spend as much time with Sara as possible. However, Sara is still struggling with the revelation that she is an alien-human hybrid clone, and she lets Ava know immediately. Ava is shocked about Sara's news but is comforted when Sara lets her know everything is fine. Sara then asks Ava to keep the news secret from the team, mostly because she wants to have a normal first mission together before dropping the bombshell on them. Ava agrees, just in time for Gideon to discover a new alien pod.

As that was going on, tension started brewing among the team. Hoping to use an alien's firsthand knowledge, John asks Gary if he knows anything about the Fountain of Imperium. Gary denies knowing anything about it, stating it to be a myth, but John notices Gary's hesitation. Gary asks John why he needs it, to which John reveals to him that he lost his magic and needs the fountain to get it back. Elsewhere, Astra and Spooner start butting heads because Astra's magic training comes in the way of Spooner gaining control of her powers, and the Tarazi siblings

get into a heated argument as Zari tries to look out for her younger brother, wishing he would stop chasing bad girls. These arguments could not have come at a better time, however, because the episode's alien feeds off rage.

The Legends circle around Gideon, ready to hear the mission briefing. Spooner feels her powers acting up, but Sara dismisses them as coming from Gary, hoping to deflect from herself. The mission then takes the Legends back to the Wild West, a popular time period in the series. The alien pod is discovered in a small town called Fist City, which worries Nate because the location is notorious for being dangerous. As the team leaves to get ready, Ava pulls Nate to the side, making him promise to keep the mission standard for Sara's sake. Nate agrees because he enjoys the new responsibilities he's been taking on after losing Zari 1.0.

As the team dons their wild west outfits, they make their way to Fist City, ready to take on the new alien threat and the ravenous town. As always, their first stop takes them to the saloon to gather intel. But when they walk in, the room falls silent, with the patrons taking in the newcomers. However, the Legends come to learn that Fist City is friendlier than expected. Sara tries to get a drink from the bartender, only to find out that the bar has no alcohol. Sara orders a milkshake, which surprises Ava, who's unsure as to where this new obsession came from. The team splits up to gain intel from the patrons, with Spooner and Astra heading upstairs to talk to a man playing cards. Astra notices he has a large bag of gold sitting by his chair and gets tempted to steal it from him through gambling, but the man lets her know that gambling is against the rules. The Legends get curious as to why this town has rules, but before they can figure out that mystery, a new one arises. They discover a wanted poster for Bass Reeves, the first Black deputy west of the Mississippi River. This confuses Nate, as he believes Reeves to be an outstanding citizen, and things only get stranger when Nate notices the deputy that is looking for Reeves is Levi Stapleton, a known outlaw. He's unsure how or why a deputy became an outlaw and vice versa but quickly realizes the alien must have something to do with this change.

Outside, Astra and Spooner confront the gold-carrying patron, with Astra demanding he gives her what she deserves. But as the trio gets into a heated argument, the ground begins to shake. The patron then pulls out his gun, ready to shoot Astra, only for a worm-like monster to appear and eat him before being sent away by Stapleton's whistle. He informs the Legends that rules are set in place to avoid summoning the beast, which explains the oddities they've experienced. Back on the ship, the team learns that the alien is most likely a Haverak, a monster that feeds on rage. To try and save the town, they decide to take the whistle away from Stapleton using a good old-fashioned square dance. At the dance, the Legends' issues get worse when John confronts Gary once again about the existence of the fountain, and Ava tries to get to the bottom of Sara's changes. Ava asks Gary if he knows of any alien species that has a fascination with milkshakes or cherries, and says a Waffer could fit that description. Meanwhile, Zari attempts to slip the whistle off of Stapleton's neck, but he catches her in the act and tries to banish the Legends once again. However, Sara walks up to him and challenges him to a duel; winner takes the whistle, loser leaves town. Stapleton agrees and the pair heads outside. They agree to the standard rule of 10 paces, but Stapleton goes against his own word and turns around before 10 paces, shooting Sara in her head. The Legends are shocked and terrified, thinking they've lost their captain once again, but Sara's healing factor kicks in, covering the hole in her head swiftly. Stapleton empties his bullets into Sara to no avail but still refuses to give away the whistle, seeing it as his hold onto the town. Unfortunately, his rage summons the Haverak, which kills the outlaw-turned-deputy. However, while the Legends see this as an easy win, they come to find out that the townsfolk's kindness is only a mask.

Elsewhere, Astra and Spooner try to find the patron's gold source, but they discover the Haverak's cave, where they learn the alien produces gold. As they make their discovery, though, they are met by Bass Reeves, who was present throughout the episode but remained hidden on the sidelines, waiting for the right moment to jump in. Back with the Legends, the townsfolk try to attack, but the team goes into the saloon, hoping to come up with a plan before the town eats them alive. While inside, however, the tension boils over. Sara and Ava argue because Ava is scared after seeing Sara swallow bullets so easily, while John confronts Gary over the fountain, telling the alien that he knows it exists and why he needs it. Gary informs John that there is a map, but it's only readable by aliens. Eventually, Nate shuts it all down, angry that no one seems to be taking this mission seriously. But, as everyone stops arguing, Nate gets an idea: he lays out all the frustrations he's had over the last couple of months and heads outside, hoping to bring

the alien to them so they can take it out.

As the Haverak gets closer, Spooner, Astra and Bass make it back to town. With the alien ready to pounce at Nate, Astra tries to convince Spooner to use her powers, but Spooner is scared. Astra motivates Spooner to reverse the action, to get into the alien's head before it gets into hers, and just before the creature can take a bite out of Nate, it's incapacitated by Spooner. Meanwhile, Sara and Bass fight off the townsfolk, with Sara mistaking Bass for an old friend from Star City. With the Haverak incapacitated, Astra uses her magic to set it aflame, saving the town in the process. With the alien gone, the town quickly goes back to its gambling and liquor drinking ways, setting time back on its rightful path.

The episode comes to a close as a cowboy narrator wraps everything up. Gary reveals to John that none other than Aleister Crowley knows the location of the map, causing John to leave the Waverider in search of the fountain; Sara and Ava agree that they were never normal, so why start now, and the Tarazi's patch up their argument, with Zari admitting she just want Behrad to be happy, which leads Behrad to give Nate the air totem, allowing Nate to see Zari 1.0 for short periods. With everyone happy and back to normal, the ship is at peace – at least until Ava kicks the narrating cowboy off the ship, much to Nate and Behrad's disappointment.



## This Is Gus

Season 6

Episode Number: 91

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Sunday July 11, 2021  
Writer: Tyron B. Carter  
Director: Eric Dean Seaton  
Show Stars: Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Amy Louise Pemberton (Gideon), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Nick Zano (Nate Heywood / Steel), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Lisseth Chavez (Esperanza 'Spooner' Cruz)  
Guest Stars: Mina Sundwall (Lita), Shawn Ahmed (Imran), Saad Siddiqui (Kamran), Tarun Keram (Faiz), Louis Lay (Niko), Kamala Fairbanks (Gangly P.A.), Moire Kiyingi (Staff Writer), Carmen Lavigne (Executive Producer), Isa Sanchez (Prop Handler), Lisa Sanchez (Prop Handler), Hanna Landau (Assistant), Hannah Sandhu (Assistant), Helenna Santos (Casting Director)  
Production Code: T13.22559  
Summary: Behrad is disappointed because the Legends have forgotten his birthday, so when they track an alien pod to 2024 and wind up at his favorite television sitcom, he thinks it's really a surprise for him. Feeling guilty, Nate and Zari occupy Behrad by keeping up the ruse by attending a taping of the show while Ava, Spooner and Astra try to find the Alien to get the timeline back on track, which proves challenging. Meanwhile, Rory's behavior has been a little off, so Sara and Gary become determined to find out what happened,



in 2023. Meanwhile, Mick decides to check up on his daughter, Lita, but she picks up the phone in a panic, demanding to see her father right away. Mick then leaps into action, searching for a time courier to bring his daughter on board.

Zari pulls Behrad aside to discuss Nate's use of their totems. And while Behrad tries to drop hints that today is his birthday, his sister's worries overpower his attempts. Zari stops the argument and summons Nate back because he's needed for the mission, only for him to emerge from the totem in a bathrobe, upset that his time was cut short. Sara and Ava then walk in, and Sara congratulates Nate on his successful night but is cut short when Mick steals Ava's courier and opens a portal to Lita, who is several months pregnant. Mick is shocked, but Ava tells him that they are in 2023, meaning this Lita is a "future" version. Lita is happy to see her Aunt Ava but is furious at her father for vanishing from her life for a year.

The episode opens with Behrad getting ready for the day as Gideon tells him that it's his 25th birthday. On the bridge, the team huddles together as Sara mentions a new pod scanner that could track the pods as soon as they leave the temporal zone, giving them ample time to deal with the alien before it becomes a problem. And before they can even finish discussing this new feature, it quickly alerts them of a pod that will land in Vancouver

As Mick tries to deal with his pregnant daughter, the rest of the team makes their way to the pod's estimated location in Vancouver. As they are trying to gain some intel, a promoter hands them tickets to a screening of *Bud Stuy*. Behrad is starstruck when he sees the tickets and is overjoyed that he sees the show's star, Imran Syeed, thinking it's amazing that his friends faked a mission to gift him with a screening. Zari takes credit for the plan and Sara plays along, giving Behrad the tickets and letting them go into the show while she and Spooner track the pod. They make it to an open field and Spooner aims at the pod, ready to take it out before it even lands, but she ends up changing the pod's trajectory instead.

Inside the set of *Bud Stuy*, while Behrad is excited, he's the only one in the audience. The scene starts and all the jokes fall flat, and behind the camera, Imran's brother and the creator of *Bud Stuy*, Kamran, is frustrated, at least until the pod crashes into his set. The pod opens and a small furry alien creature climbs out. It reaches for a record and eats a small piece as Imran berates it, producing a genuine laugh from the audience. Kamran calls cut and walks over to assess the situation, leaving Behrad until he realizes that this wasn't a surprise birthday gift and is, in fact, a normal mission. The team tries to get the alien's attention, including Zari, who uses her phone, thinking the alien is attracted to the screen. But as the alien starts walking towards them, Kamran and Imran stand in the way and argue about the new addition to the show. Imran is angry that his brother brought on an animatronic, but his brother is convinced the new addition will do wonders. While Imran is hesitant, he accepts the new change, and before the Legends can try and capture the alien, security kicks them off the lot.

Back on the *Waverider*, Ava does her best to help heal Mick and Lita's relationship. She even brings Mick to the library to show him that, despite Lita's pregnancy, she's still in school. While Mick does see this as a positive, Lita eggs him on by telling him she met Nico, the baby's father, in her class about female empowerment. She then begins to list other life chances she hopes Mick would be disappointed by, but Mick refuses to react. Later on, Lita is in the kitchen making herself a sandwich when Mick walks in, asking why she's making food herself when Gideon can fabricate anything. She says she doesn't have a Gideon in her life and has to do everything by herself before struggling to open a pickle jar. Mick offers his help, comparing the stubbornness of the jars to himself, and as he opens it, he asks about Nico.

Elsewhere, Behrad and Astra are planning a way to steal the alien when they hear banging on the wall and open the door to see Imran. He quickly mistakes Behrad for a PA and asks him for coffee. Astra magics up a coffee tray and bursts into the room, announcing herself as a member of labor relations. Behrad and Astra watch as the writers struggle to incorporate the alien, but Behrad jumps in, offering a more creative alternative to coffee. Astra pushes him aside and demands to know where the alien is, but Imran tells them his brother has it. This frustrates Astra, who then drags Behrad out of the room. Sara and Spooner end up finding the alien by craft services, and Sara tries to capture it by offering it a bagel. This works, somehow, but as Astra picks it up, it starts getting angry and lets out a deafening shriek, incapacitating the Legends and forcing them to regroup on the *Waverider*.

After healing from the shrieking, Behrad walks in with a new, more professional personality and hairstyle. Everyone is shocked and confused by this change, especially Nate, who notices his trademark palm oil caressing his friend's hair. Sara brings the meeting back to decorum by showing Gary a picture of the alien. He identifies it as a Gusarax, a creature that bonds to its parents, and in order to capture it, the team needs to have "Gus Gus" bond to one of them. While a new plan is set, the sudden change to Behrad finally reaches him as he realizes something is wrong. Gus Gus' introduction into *Bud Stuy* made a significant difference to Behrad's personality, which worries Sara, as small changes like this are exactly how they lost Zari 1.0. Gideon pulls up the script for the first alien episode of *Bud Stuy* and finds an audition for a role as a nosy neighbor, which Zari decides to audition for. Unfortunately, she doesn't get the part because she's not the type of person the casting director is looking for – but Nate is.

Near the writers' room, Behrad begins to fear the person he's becoming and talks to Imran to try and convince him not to change the show. And while Imran agrees with him, he has to do what his brother says. But Behrad explains how he wouldn't be where he is without the show and how important it is to him, which convinces Imran to talk to Kamran. However, Kamran isn't having it because he knows that if the show isn't a hit, it will get canceled. Imran, unwilling to sell out, quits the show.

On the *Waverider*, Ava is struggling to perfectly wrap Behrad's presents when Lita walks in,

looking for her dad. Ava comforts her, letting her know that Mick runs hot but eventually cools down. Sara walks in on the conversation and is curious about what Lita and Mick talked about. Lita explains to Sara she told her dad all about Nico, including the times and locations of his runs. Scarred Mick might kill the boy, Sara, Gary and Lita go to look for them, only to find them embracing. Mick clears up the confusion, stating that, while he did originally come to kill Nico, they talked it out. This gets Mick teary-eyed, with Nico supporting him to cry out the pain of losing Kayla.

With the family drama out of the way, Zari and Astra try to get a meeting with Kamran, but Behrad walks in with a full suit and complete shift in personality, forcing his way through. The team makes it to Kamran's office under the guise of a Puppeteers Union, and Kamran admits Gus Gus isn't a puppet but knows the world's first alien star is a goldmine. Behrad agrees with the financial benefits of the alien, which shocks Zari and Astra, who pull Behrad out of the room and berate him. Behrad leaves, and while this upsets Zari, bigger problems arise when her totem vanishes. The stress of the situation causes Nate to kidnap Behrad and drag him back to the Waverider. Zari tries her best to bring her brother back, but he is long gone and believes Gus Gus will make him money. With that, the timeline starts to solidify and Behrad's things start vanishing. Zari locks him in the room and promises to fix things, but she still feels responsible for causing this mess.

Back onset, Nate butchers his role and ruins the scene, just as Astra gets to Imran and tries to force him to go back to the show. He refuses, of course, and they end up in a golf cart race that ends when Imran crashes into the set, launching Gus Gus into Nate's arms. Imran plays off the situation and gets a laugh, convincing his brother that they could do anything together, alien or not. Afterward, on the Waverider, Behrad is back to his normal self as he walks into his surprise birthday party. Everyone celebrates while Zari 2.0 talks to Zari 1.0 about the things she loves about her brother. She also lets 1.0 know that they can switch places for moments at a time because, as long as one only Zari exists in the timeline, Behrad can survive. Zari 1.0 then leaves the totem and wishes her brother a happy birthday before sitting down with the team and getting a rundown of everything she missed. But before the episode ends, Gary tells Mick that because his night with Kayla involved tentacles, Mick is pregnant.





## Bad Blood

Season 6

Episode Number: 92

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Sunday July 18, 2021  
Writer: Grainne Godfree  
Director: Alexandra La Roche  
Show Stars: Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Amy Louise Pemberton (Gideon), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Nick Zano (Nate Heywood / Steel), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Lisseth Chavez (Esperanza 'Spooner' Cruz)  
Guest Stars: Mina Sundwall (Lita), Matt Lucas (Aleister Crowley (voice)), Ricardo Ortiz (Fernando), Leo Rano (El Gato), Alexander García Soto (Colonel Noreiga), Andy Canete (Old Farmer), Melissa Farman (Noelle), Hector Meneu Hueso (Fernando (voice)), Cynthia Mendez (Marisa), Espirito Santo Mauricio (Old Widow)  
Production Code: T13.22560  
Summary: With Constantine obsessed with getting his powers back, he convinces Spooner to join him on the quest to find the Fountain of Imperium. After they find themselves at the end of the Spanish Civil War, Spooner makes an unexpected bond with someone she feels the need to protect them from everyone, including Constantine. Now that they have a special guest on board the Waverider, Nate, Zari, Behrad, Gary, and Astra all work together but experience some growing pains along the way.



Following a clue from Gary, John makes his way back home to ask Crowley for the map. Crowley lets John know that he entrusted the map to a banker, and when John calls the banker over, she introduces herself as Noelle. She stands by the door, however, awaiting to be invited in. John recognizes her as a vampire and invites her in, allowing the creature of the night to enter. Noelle asks John for the two million quid he owes for the map, but he instead offers her a favor. She lunges at him, displeased with her offer, but before she can bite, she looks down and notices that John set a trap. Noelle gives up and slams the map on the table before warning John that since she's been invited in, she can come by anytime. Noelle leaves him a potion and lets him know that he might need it one day before heading out. Crowley then reveals that he gained the map in 1939 after an alien encounter as John narrows the location of the fountain to Spain. Crowley tries to get John to take him along, but John pushes him aside, already knowing exactly who he needs for this mission.

Meanwhile, on the Waverider, following last week's sitcom shenanigans, Gus Gus swims into a slumber as Behrad, Nate and an undisguised Gary (who lost his glasses) sing the baby to sleep as newly returned Zari 1.0 films it and Asta watches. Gus Gus's thoughts annoy Spooner, who launches off the couch, telling the boys that Gus Gus isn't tired but is suffering from growing

pains. Gary then informs them (through Spooner translating) that Gusaraxs only live for 38 rotations.

In the kitchen, Lita tries to ask Spooner for help with Mick because he's having trouble wrapping his head around pregnancy. Lita hopes that figuring out his pregnancy might explain why he vanished from her life for a year. Spooner hesitantly checks Mick's neck, trying to gain some sort of connection to the "baby bump." But before she could hear anything, John walks in and asks Spooner if she could help him, which she accepts without question. John and Spooner share a drink in the captain's office, where John tells Spooner that he's powerless and needs her to translate the map that was gifted to humans by aliens. Spooner manages to translate a phrase: "only those who are worthy can drink from the fountain." She also discovers the location of the fountain, the city of Albacete, south east of Spain. The duo borrow the jump ship and make it to the town, while John informs Spooner of a man named El Gato, who was rumored to have survived seven assassination attempts. Spooner suggests going to the tavern to start their search, but once inside, they are accosted by the patrons, led by a mysterious man, who claims the tavern is closed to outsiders before pulling a gun and assuming John is a fascist. John corrects them, stating he just dresses nice, and explains how he served in the trenches. This revelation allows John to bond with the mysterious man, who offers him a drink.

Hearing about the side mission in progress, Behrad decides to cook up some Spanish omelets for the team as they discuss Mick's pregnancy. Mick is upset, however, because he hates people bringing attention to it and would rather pretend it didn't happen at all. Lita chimes in, stating that her mother wasn't warned about her, and she wasn't warned by Nico, but all three make the best of the situation at hand. At the same time, Zari and Nate rush in, warning the team that Gus Gus has grown into a teenager and needs to be stopped.

Back in 1939, John and the man share a drink as John regales him with the tales of El Gato. But once the man gets up to leave, John pulls him back in, convincing him to share a tale. The man enlightens John with a story about how El Gato drank a magical donkey's milk in a village over and gained invincibility. John reunites with Spooner, who doubts the man is El Gato, but John pushes on, believing this "milk" could be in the back of the tavern. As the duo make it to the back room, as Spooner starts to hear a powerful alien, they find a young boy with a comic book. Spooner asks for his name, and he starts to write it out, Spooner hears his thoughts saying "Fernando." She informs John that Fernando is an alien, but before they can react, the tavern is ambushed by soldiers led by Captain Noreiga, who tells the patrons he was personally sent by Hitler to locate El Gato. Noreiga reveals that he has a specialty when it comes to finding magical artifacts, as he once searched for the Spear of Destiny and the Loom of Fate, two classic *Legends of Tomorrow* artifacts. Not willing to wait any longer, he orders his men to line everyone up and shoot them until El Gato reveals himself and the location of the fountain. Worried, the man admits who he is, causing Fernando to run out. Noreiga then shoots El Gato, fatally wounding him, but Fernando leaps towards El Gato and heals him, surprising everyone. Noreiga takes Fernando, believing him to be the key to the fountain, but John witnesses all of this and runs out of the tavern to try and find a new plan.

Back on the Waverider, the Legends are outmatched against a now fully grown Gus Gus. As they fight the beast, Mick nurses a headache, which Lita assumes to be labor pains. Mick admits he deserves whatever is coming to him as he tells Lita about Kayla and how he left her to die. But before his pity party could go any further, Lita starts going into labor, causing the grandfather-to-be to panic. Mick rolls Lita out in a chair and explains that he needs a safe and clear path to the med bay. Coming to the rescue, the Tarazi siblings activate their totem and push a now fully grown Gus Gus to the other side of the Waverider. Mick aims his heat gun, as the Tarazis shoot Gus Gus, creating a fire-tornado, pushing him into an open portal. Mick then pushes Lita into the med bay, only for Lita to confess that she isn't going into labor and used it as an excuse to get Mick a check-up. Mick gets a scan and finds out he has 48 eggs inside his head, but he instantly falls in love with them.

Meanwhile, Noreiga is trying to get answers out of El Gato as Fernando listens on. Spooner comforts the child, telling him that John will be back with superheroes who can help. Just then, Noreiga makes his way to them, demanding Fernando to tell him where the Fountain is because he knows El Gato is his uncle. Spooner defends Fernando, holding him back while she berates the captain. Regaining control, Noreiga pulls a knife on Spooner's neck and threatens Fernando again. To cut the tension, John blesses the scene as he walks in dressed as a priest, claiming

he has orders from the Vatican. He pushes the soldier's weapons aside, professing his mission to look for an ancient and powerful relic, offering to work together with Noreiga to find it. The captain agrees, and John places Fernando and Spooner across from each other as he performs a secret ceremony to create a telepathic link between the two. Spooner tells Fernando that John can be trusted before the boy tells a story about how a year ago a bomb exploded by his home, killing his mother and uncle. He ran and hid in a cave and prayed, only to be greeted by an angel telling him to drink from the fountain. Afterward, he returned to his uncle and healed him, creating El Gato in the process. Spooner then asks Fernando where the fountain is, and he says he can lead them to it, but Spooner tells the group that he doesn't know and was lost for days. This angers Noreiga, who gets ready to attack, but the bartender pulls out a gun and starts shooting. The trio manages to escape in the chaos, and Fernando takes them to the Fountain of Imperium.

Inside the cave, John runs to the fountain and notices it has dried up, so he comes up with a plan for Spooner to push Fernando's magic into him. John gives Fernando time to think about it while he goes to check if they are safe, and while he sees the soldiers coming, he decides not to warn them. Fernando offers John a deal: John has to use his powers to find Fernando's mom. John agrees and Spooner pushes the magic out of Fernando, but it flows past John and back into the fountain. Spooner then reminds John that only the worthy can drink from it. As the soldiers rush into the cave, John tells Spooner and Fernando to run as he takes care of the soldiers. He pulls out the potion and drinks it, sending him into a psychedelic trip that makes him overpowered. As the trip ends, Spooner returns and is horrified by what John has done.

With the mission over, John and Spooner make it back to John's, drunk from celebrating. Spooner reminds John how horrified she was when he drank the potion and tries to get answers about what he took. John ignores her, though, and licks the top of the empty potion, getting a tiny bit of magic that he uses to hypnotize Spooner into going to sleep and pretending like the mission was a success. Crowley judges John for drinking the potion, but John berates the painting. Noelle then walks into the room with six more vials of the potion, which John trades Crowley for. The satanist begs John to reconsider the trade, but he just stares at the potions, already addicted to the new magic.



## The Final Frame

Season 6

Episode Number: 93

Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Sunday August 08, 2021  
Writer: James Eagan, Ray Utarnachitt  
Director: Jes Macallan  
Show Stars: Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Amy Louise Pemberton (Gideon), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Nick Zano (Nate Heywood / Steel), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Lisseth Chavez (Esperanza 'Spooner' Cruz)  
Guest Stars: Nic Bishop (Mike the Strike), Alvin Sanders (Buddy), Emily Bandel (Clare the Spare), Gavin Langelo (Jeff), Michael McIntyre (Merv the Curve), Jenna Romanin (Jamie), Nikki Bryce (Red Shirt Bowler #1), Robbie Segulam (Red Shirt Bowler #2), Angie Chen (Red Shirt Bowler #3)  
Production Code: T13.22561  
Summary: The Legends track down another alien pod and find a device that transports them to a cosmic bowling alley. Before consulting Sara, Astra, Rory and Spooner makes a bet against the reigning champs for a ride back to the Waverider, but not everyone is happy about the plan when they realize what they are up against. Nate plans a romantic date for him and Zari, but nothing goes as planned.



In Kansas City in 2021, Sara, Mick, Astra, and Spooner track an alien pod. They find the pod. Inside it, they find a puzzle box. The box transports them to a cosmic bowling alley.

Nate takes Zari 1.0 on a date at a campsite on Earth. She only has twenty-four hours before she has to go back into the totem. There, they run into a couple named Jeff and Jamie.

Ava asks Gary to help her find her wedding dress.

In the bowling alley, Spooner makes a bet with an alien named Mike the Strike. She and the Legends have to beat Mike's

team – the Pin Killers – to get a ride out of there.

Sara talks with the bowling alley's owner, Buddy. He invited them by sending them the puzzle box because he wanted them to defeat the Pin Killers.

Nate's Time Courier starts malfunctioning. Zari tries to fix it, but she taps into a frequency. They hear a man ranting about the world ending because of massive chasms appearing around North America.

Nate and Zari ask Jeff if they can borrow his truck, but Jeff suggests that he and Jamie go with them. But the battery is dead. They head into town on foot.

Constantine and Behrad, on the Waverider, try to head to Earth to find Sara and the rest of the gang, but Gideon cannot lock onto Earth. They tell Gary to keep Ava occupied while they find out what is going on.

Constantine casts a spell, with the help of Behrad, to transport the Waverider to Earth. However, he transports them to the cosmic bowling alley.

Ava and Gary, having felt the ship shake, find Constantine and Behrad. They tell Ava what has been happening and she leaves for the bowling alley.

Ava finds Sara, but she can't enter the place because she wasn't invited. They figure out that Mike the Strike and his team are hiding Earth in the bowling alley. He is using it as a bowling ball.

Zari, Nate, Jeff, and Jamie find one of the chasms. It's one of the finger holes on the bowling ball.

The Legends realize that if they lose to the Pin Killers, themselves and Earth will be banished to the Pin Killers' trophy case.

Spooner jams one of her fingers on a bowling ball. They start to lose to the Pin Killers.

Sara, with some advice from Buddy, pumps the Legends up and brings them together.

Zari uses a blaster on Earth to zap Mike's finger when he tries to bowl. Nate's Time Courier starts working and they go back to the Waverider.

The game comes down to Astra. She needs to roll a strike to win. Sara teaches her how to bowl granny style, and the Legends win.

Sara gets the Earth bowling ball back and rolls it back into the universe.

Buddy opens the bowling alley up for everyone.

## Bored on Board Onboard

Season 6

Episode Number: 94

Season Episode: 12

Originally aired:	Sunday August 15, 2021
Writer:	Keto Shimizu, Leah Poulliot
Director:	Harry Jierjian
Show Stars:	Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Amy Louise Pemberton (Gideon), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Nick Zano (Nate Heywood / Steel), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Lisseth Chavez (Esperanza 'Spooner' Cruz)
Guest Stars:	Aliyah O'Brien (Kayla)
Production Code:	T13.22562
Summary:	The Legends are ready to get back home, but after Constantine overloaded Gideon, they are going to have to go the old fashion way to preserve the ships energy. Trying to entertain themselves, tensions start to grow high, so Gary suggests playing a murder mystery game to pass the time. Constantine decides to make the game more interesting, which makes Behrad worried about him but is met with an unexpected guest that arrives on the Waverider.



The Legends return to the Waverider after bowling.

Zari 1.0 returns to the Air Totem and Zari 2.0 returns to the team.

Gideon's jump drive is damaged because of Constantine's spell that got the ship to the bowling alley. Because of this, it will take them three weeks to get back to Earth.

On Day 1, the Legends realize they have to conserve power if they want to get home as fast as possible.

Constantine experiences side effects

from using his magic, so he takes more of the potion.

On Day 3, Behrad and Constantine get into a fight over yoga. Sara proposes they play Gary's game - Beast/Slayers - to ease the tension. They each select a character, and they have to determine who the beast is who is killing people.

Constantine uses his magic to make the game real. They each become their characters and the spell makes it look like they are in Constantine's mansion.

Gary and Mick are left behind. Gary narrates the game and helps to move it along from the ship.

Gideon receives a distress beacon from an approaching vessel. The ship docks on the Waverider. The person onboard is Kayla.

In the game, the beast selects their first victim - Ava. The rest of them accuse Nate of being the beast, but they are wrong. He is stabbed in the back and his dead body lays on the floor.

Sara realizes that they are all becoming like their characters the longer the game goes on. She is the next to die, even though she was just about to reveal that she was the beast.

The rest of them pull out their cards that tell them if they are human or the beast, but they are all blank.

Spooner pulls out Sara's. It reads "You're all going to die in here."

Mick prints a new tentacle for Kayla. She tells him that she can fix the jump drive.

Gary tells Mick to not tell Kayla that he's pregnant because she could deem him an unfit parent and knock him out and eat his brains.

Constantine tries to get them out of the game, but he can't. They have to kill the beast.

Constantine takes more of the dark magic potion.

The beast kills Spooner and Astra. Behrad and Constantine blame each other, putting Zari in the middle of them.

Kayla betrays Mick and Gary. She is working for Bishop because he saved her. She uses the meat printer to print a new body for Bishop. Just before she is about to kill Mick, he tells her he is pregnant. She knocks him out.

Zari tells Behrad that she loves Constantine.

Constantine is confronted by the beast. He tells him that with every sip of the potion he takes, the beast becomes stronger and so does the game. The beast reveals himself to be the dark version of Constantine.

Constantine and the beast face off. Zari and Behrad run to them, and Zari stabs the beast in the back.

The Legends wake up on the Waverider. They are back on Earth.

Behrad heads to 2044 to visit his parents.

Constantine goes back to this mansion. He tries to get rid of the rest of the dark magic potion, but he can't. Zari sees a wound on Constantine's back from where she stabbed him.

The Legends find Mick passed out on the ship and Gary in his alien form.

Sara hears David Bowie's song about her on the ship.



## Silence of the Sonograms

Season 6  
Episode Number: 95  
Season Episode: 13

Originally aired: Sunday August 22, 2021  
Writer: Phil Klemmer, Morgan Faust  
Director: Nico Sachse  
Show Stars: Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Amy Louise Pemberton (Gideon), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Nick Zano (Nate Heywood / Steel), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Lisseth Chavez (Esperanza 'Spooner' Cruz)  
Guest Stars: Raffi Barsoumian (Bishop)  
Production Code: T13.22563  
Summary: With the Legends on high alert with their unwanted guest in their custody, Ava is tasked with the interrogation while Nate and Sara watch. Rory is struggling with the terrible pain in his head and Gary tries to help to manage it the best he can. Meanwhile, Zari enlists Astra and Spooner's help to figure what is going on with Constantine.



The episode opens with Sara discovering Bishop on the Waverider after Kayla downloaded him from the cloud to the printer. He claims he is the final version of himself as his data was corrupted so if she kills him, that's it. He claims to have changed and offers to prove it to her. She puts him into the containment cell. Sara leaves Spooner in charge of guarding him.

Sara explains to Ava and Nate that six percent of Bishop is missing because the upload wasn't finished before they destroyed his compound. Ava wants to get

inside his mind to figure out why he's even there. At his home, Constantine wakes up on the couch to find Zari glaring at him, demanding an explanation for his behavior. He tries to smooth things over with her to no avail. Zari goes to Astra and asks for her help to find out the truth and they go to talk to Spooner.

Ava speaks with Bishop to try to get into his head and he claims that she and Sara are the closest thing he has left to family. Ava says she gets it and they start talking. Bishop tells Ava that he programmed the Avas so that they wouldn't fall in love and Ava thinks that this might be the reason she's struggling to plan her wedding. Bishop offers to help, but when that doesn't get her to let him out of containment, he offers up that he can help save Mick from the alien offspring feeding on his brain.

Zari asks Spooner what happened at the Fountain of Imperium but Spooner can't remember what happened. She says there is a blank spot in her memory, like someone has put a spell on her. Ava shows up to take over for Spooner and she goes off with Astra and Zari. Bishop, having overheard Spooner talking to people then tells Ava that he might be able to help Constantine, too.

Elsewhere, Constantine is definitely not doing well. He's seeing his dark self who taunts him that he can't get past his addiction to the potion that gives him magic. Dark Constantine tells him that he will never be rid of him because he is him.

Ava has Gideon analyze Bishop's genetic code while Ava continues to talk with him. She shares with him her wedding planning binder and he starts giving her advice. She starts to freak out that she's weird and asks her why he made her that way. He tells her that while he designed her, she made herself. He also tells her he's been cloned over 200 times. He tells Ava that the thing that was missing from him before was humility. As they continue to chat, he reveals that he knows Sara is watching them talk and so Ava turns the feed off. Ava and then Bishop then dance, but Ava becomes emotional and flees the room.

Sara finds Ava to talk to her. Gideon determined that Bishop is human and Ava says she thinks that Bishop really does want to get to know them and considers them family. Sara says that's his angle, but Ava disagrees and tells her it's not always about her.

Astra uses magic to get into Spooner's memory to see what happened at the Fountain and they discover that the Fountain deemed Constantine wasn't worthy. Astra says they now need to figure out what he's been dosing himself with before they do anything else. Zari goes to speak with Constantine and he continues to not tell her the truth, but he tells her that he loves her. She tells him to go take a bath and rest before she leaves.

Alone again, Constantine's dark self continues to torment him and tells him that Zari swiped his vial of potion from him. Astra explains to Zari and Spooner that it's actually blood and that Constantine has tapped into some dark and dangerous magic. Zari gives him an ultimatum, her or the blood, and he grabs the blood initially, but throws the vial away. He tells Zari he's sorry and that he thought he had control of it. He then says he's going to lock himself in his home to detox and Zari goes with him.

Mick starts having bad headaches and Gary explains that he's in labor, which he describes as a long and extremely painful experience. Mick starts to panic because he didn't sign up to be a single dad and he tells Gary he can be the babies' godfather.

Sara apologizes to Ava, for Bishop and about planning the wedding. Ava explains that she has no idea how she is supposed to be feeling because she has had no examples of what having real emotions are like because she never had a family to love her. She has doubts that she has the ability to love a family of her own. Sara reassures her. As they realize that all of the ideas Bishop suggested are exactly what Sara would have chosen, Ava realizes that the missing six percent of Bishop have been replaced with Sara and he overrides the Waverider.

As Mick's labor progresses, his hair starts falling out and liquid starts oozing from his ear. They wheel Mick to the med bay, but Bishop locks down the hallway. He's trying to get to Mick and Sara goes to fight him. They start to fight while Mick is suffering in the med bay alone as Gary is trapped outside of it. He shoots Sara and gets into the room with Mick so he can steal the babies. Mick's alien delivery begins and Bishop starts collecting the eggs, but right as Spooner shows up to blast down the door, he opens it and presents to the team the "newest Legends".

Bishop asks to go back to his cell, but even though he acts like he's sorry and really is there to help, he took something from Mick's ear, something that looks like his communicator device. Turns out, the drink he suggested for Mick to "feed" the babies was actually to induce labor so he could steal said communicator.

Zari and Constantine talk and he tells her that he doesn't know why he is without magic, but says that if she'll have him, when they get through this, he wants to be with her. Zari leaves to go get tea, but while she's gone, Bishop uses the communicator to talk to Constantine, telling him that he can help him get his power back. Constantine takes his communicator out, but soon enough sees his Dark self again. Constantine tries to say that he's done with magic and his Dark self, but Dark Constantine attacks him. Dark Constantine takes the communicator from the trash and leaves a badly injured Constantine the vial of blood which he drinks. Constantine then agrees to talk to Bishop.

## There Will Be Brood

Season 6

Episode Number: 96

Season Episode: 14

Originally aired: Sunday August 29, 2021  
Writer: Ray Utarnachitt, Marcelena Campos Mayhorn  
Director: Maisie Richardson-Sellers  
Show Stars: Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Amy Louise Pemberton (Gideon), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Nick Zano (Nate Heywood / Steel), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Lisseth Chavez (Esperanza 'Spoooner' Cruz)  
Guest Stars: Steve Bacic (Doc), Raffi Barsoumian (Bishop), Alexandra Castillo (Gloria Cruz), Dominique Lucky Martell (Esperanza Cruz), Aliyah O'Brien (Kayla), Kevin Holyk (Tall Man), Chris West (Henry)  
Production Code: T13.22564  
Summary: When Astra and Spooner find themselves as stowaways, they learn that Constantine is still chasing the Fountain of Imperium and find themselves in 1920s Texas. With the rest of the Legends stranded, they come up with a plan to get help by using Rory as bait that will also help reunite him with something that is special to him. Meanwhile, Spooner learns some information about her past that she wasn't expecting.



Zari goes to Constantine's house and finds a mess of glass and blood. She confronts Constantine, who claims he's feeling better than ever. Moments later, the team comes in behind her to ask where Bishop went. Constantine admits that she's helping Bishop now. They soon realize they're dealing with a projection of Constantine. On the Waverider, Bishop and Constantine hijack the ship and take off, with Astra and Spooner still on board.

Astra and Spooner hide (magically) while Constantine and Bishop sort out

their destination to find the Fountain. After some discussion, they chart a course that leads them to Texas in 1925. Astra and Spooner realize it's up to them to stop Constantine and Bishop. Soon upon arriving, however, Spooner comes across a woman who is extremely familiar when the woman starts to help an injured man. Spooner thinks it's her mother, though she can't explain why. Spooner assists the woman, Gloria, in helping the man, but the boss comes over and wants the injured man sent right back to work. The boss then tries to buy the woman's land, but she refuses. She's repeatedly refused his offer and when he goes to intimidate her, Astra and Spooner step in, driving him away. Gloria wants to thank them with a hot meal and Spooner is more convinced than ever that the woman is her mother. Astra reluctantly goes with her.

Elsewhere, Bishop and Constantine go looking for the Fountain but find it dried up. Constantine is upset, but Bishop reveals that the mushrooms they've found there are a good sign, suggesting that the mushrooms (which are apparently an alien life form) are connected to the Fountain which is an alien being. Bishop says he can take some samples and make the Fountain "synthesize" with him. Spooner and Astra visit with the woman. She tells her her life story,

including that she has a daughter. That daughter is playing near the Fountain and Constantine goes to speak with her. The girl is gathering mushrooms for her mother, who is a healer. Constantine shows her some of his magic. She gives him a flower, but when he touches it, something happens and he asks her name. It's Esperanza Cruz, young Spooner. Young Esperanza goes home and brings Constantine with her.

At Constantine's house, the rest of the team is trying to figure out how to stop John as well and Mick is panicking about his eggs. They decide to reach out to Kayla and decide to post a photo of Mick with fake eggs on what is essentially alien Instagram and tag Kayla in it to lure her there. It takes a bit, but the plan works and Kayla shows up. They fill her in on the situation. Mick also tells her that he has real feelings for her. Kayla reluctantly teams up with them to save the eggs.

At dinner, Spooner chats a bit with her younger self before she and Astra get a private moment with Constantine. Constantine knocks everyone out and then shows Spooner her mother's actual fate. She's murdered by the corrupt oilman from earlier that very night and young Spooner runs into the woods where she falls and hurts herself, bleeding onto the fountain which signals the Fountain, which is an alien, who takes her away. Constantine tells her that she can save her mother. Spooner tells Astra that she's going to do it, that she's going to stay and save her mother to give her younger self a chance at a normal life and she gave Constantine her blood as he asked.

On the Waverider, Bishop gives Constantine a serum he's created. It will purify Constantine briefly and thus trick the Fountain into believing that he's worthy. Astra confronts Constantine and tells him to come back to the team, but he blows her off and tells her that her mom would be turning in her grave if she knew that Astra was dabbling in magic. He sends her back to Spooner's mom's house where, sure enough, the oilmen show up. Spooner reveals to Gloria that she's her daughter in the future and that she is going to protect her.

Astra cautions Spooner that her actions will change history. Astra really doesn't want to lose her friend. Gloria tells Spooner that they have to let history play out the way it is supposed to. She tells Spooner that she became exactly the person she hoped she'd be and that she was meant to find her again, there in the past. Astra says she will get Esperanza to the Fountain, Spooner should stay with Gloria. At the Fountain, Constantine pours Spooner's blood to summon it and it works. The Fountain appears.

Gloria says a tearful goodbye to young Esperanza then goes outside with Spooner to speak with the oilman. However, with the Fountain active, Spooner now has magic and when they raise their weapons to shoot Gloria, she uses it to stop them, making them feel the pain she felt. She drives them away just as Astra and Esperanza arrive at the Fountain. The Fountain takes Esperanza just as it did in the past.

Kayla takes the Legends to Texas 1925 and they find the Waverider. Zari realizes Constantine isn't going to be on the ship so they decide to "follow the weirdness" to find him. The rest of the Legends get on the Waverider to save the eggs and discover that Bishop has rigged the incubator to explode. They rush to grab the eggs, but one is left behind. Mick goes back to grab it, and the bomb goes off.

At the Fountain, Constantine reveals he stole the serum from Bishop and uses it on himself because he was sure that Bishop was going to steal it to use on himself. However, Bishop's plan all along was something else. He poisoned the serum. With Constantine linked to the Fountain, it will also kill the Fountain. Bishop then reveals that the Fountain was given to Earth by kind aliens to protect it from others. Killing it will make it open season. Bishop, annoyed that humans keep stopping him from doing what he wants to "save" them, decides to just destroy it all to start over.

The Fountain dies and with it young Esperanza. Spooner collapses as well. Astra rushes to Constantine's side and he tells her he's all out of tricks. He dies and his body is taken by the remains of the Fountain.

## The Fungus Amongus

Season 6

Episode Number: 97

Season Episode: 15

Originally aired: Sunday September 05, 2021  
Writer: Keto Shimizu, James Eagan  
Director: David A. Geddes  
Show Stars: Caity Lotz (Sara Lance / White Canary), Amy Louise Pemberton (Gideon), Dominic Purcell (Mick Rory / Heat Wave), Nick Zano (Nate Heywood / Steel), Tala Ashe (Zari Tomaz), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Matt Ryan (John Constantine), Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Lisbeth Chavez (Esperanza 'Spooner' Cruz)  
Guest Stars: Raffi Barsoumian (Bishop), Aliyah O'Brien (Kayla), Alexandra Castillo (Gloria Cruz)  
Production Code: T13.22565  
Summary: When Sara realizes Bishop's plan, Ava convinces Sara to allow the Legends to make exception to the rules to help fight back. Behrad comes up with an interesting plan, that allows Sara to connect with an old friend. Meanwhile, amidst a battle Sara and Ava make an important decision but need the help of the team to pull it off.



The episode picks up right where last week's episode left off and it turns out Mick did survive the blast and the Legends managed to save all of the eggs as well. They soon discover that Bishop not only disabled the Waverider but stole Kayla's ship as well. Zari and Astra return to the Waverider and tell the team that Constantine is dead, relaying to them everything about the Fountain of Imperium and Bishop's plan. All that's left of Constantine is a mushroom. As for Spooner, she's gravely ill and nothing

that her mother does is helping. While the Legends try to figure things out, something crash lands on Earth just outside. It's an alien scout that Nick, Ava, and Sara defeat, but not before the other one sends a beacon.

Kayla works on trying to fix the Waverider and Mick hangs out with her, helping to take responsibility for the eggs. He tells Kayla that after not being around for Lita, he isn't going to make the same mistake with these children. When she realizes that aliens are coming, Kayla decides to take the ship and flee, but suggests that Mick can come with her and the kids. She gets Gideon online, but Bishop has left a video message.

It turns out that the Fountain isn't yet dead, though it is dying. The Legends need to figure out how to heal the Fountain, both saving Earth and young Spooner (and thus, adult Spooner). Sara starts to think that Bishop's plan is make Sara watch everyone she loves die so that they are then ultimately left alone on Earth (his message confirms it). Behrad realizes that Constantine isn't actually dead, he's now a mushroom but Zari doesn't want to hear it.

Nate comes up with the idea of getting a younger Bishop to help them reverse engineer an antidote for the poison and it's something that breaks all of Sara's rules, which makes it an almost perfect plan since Bishop will never see it coming. Ava and Nate go to pay Bishop in the

future (his past) where he's struggling to get his Ava clone program working. They bring him back to the Waverider to get to work. Behrad bursts in to confirm that Constantine is alive in the mushroom. He wants to talk to them, but they have to eat the mushroom for that to happen.

Sara thinks it's a really bad idea to eat the mushroom and sends everyone off. However, Sara starts to hear Constantine's voice telling her to eat the mushroom so she does and is soon transported to where he is — he describes it as being "present". He tells her that even if they heal the physical side of the Fountain, the spiritual side will remain sick. Constantine also can't leave because it's the only thing keeping the Fountain and Spooner alive. He tells Sara that loving and being loved is the point. He also tells her the secret to all life.

Kayla gets the Waverider operating and tries to leave, but Mick stops her. Young Bishop makes the antidote, but Sara rushes in with the secret of life and it's something insanely simple so she sounds a little crazy: "we're all connected." They give Spooner the antidote and she's restored, but it doesn't stop the invasion. Aliens begin arriving just outside.

Spooner confirms that the Fountain doesn't want to help humanity anymore after what happened with Constantine. While the Legends try to figure out how they are going to stop the aliens, Sara decides that she and Ava need to get married right then and there, just in case the world ends. As everyone prepares for the wedding, Spooner tells her mother to leave because she can't bear for her mother to be killed by the aliens if it comes to that. Ava asks Gary to walk her down the aisle. Nate officiates. However, just as the ceremony is ending, Bishop shows up in Kayla's ship.

The aliens start to emerge from their pods and everyone prepares to fight, including Kayla, who decides to stick around as well. However, there are so many aliens that everyone full retreats into Spooner's mom's house and tries to reinforce the doors and windows. Behrad is injured and the venom is spreading quickly. Sara wants to cut off his arm, but Spooner gets frustrated and her magic manifests, healing him. The Fountain is waking up. Spooner starts going around powering her friends so they can fight.

With the odds not in their favor, Kayla goes full alien to hold things back so Sara and Ava can complete their vows. When they kiss, energy surrounds them and then blasts out from them, taking out the aliens. The Fountain decided humans are worth it after all and saved them because of love. Bishop shows up still unwilling to give up, but Mick and Kayla's kids start to hatch and attack Bishop, consuming him. Mick bonds with one of his kids, telling the little alien he loves it.

With the world saved, young Bishop is sent back to his time, his memory of the experience wiped. Zari goes to visit the Fountain and encounters Constantine. Constantine's soul now belongs to another demon in Hell so he's free from the Fountain and he has to leave the Legends now, but he gives Zari a key before he goes and tells her she'll find out what it's for.

Mick and Sara reflect on their adventures and Mick decides to leave the team to go have his family with Kayla. The remaining Legends head back to the Waverider optimistic about things going their way when another Waverider appears out of nowhere and destroys the ship.

# **Season Seven**





## The Bullet Blondes

Season 7

Episode Number: 98

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Wednesday October 13, 2021  
Writer: James Eagan, Ray Utarnachitt  
Director: Kevin Mock  
Show Stars: Caity Lotz (Sarah Lance / White Canary), Tala Ashe (Zari Tarazi), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Lisseth Chavez (Esperanza 'Spooner' Cruz), Amy Louise Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Nate Hayward / Steel), Matt Ryan (Doctor Gwyn Davies)  
Guest Stars: Alexandra Castillo (Gloria Cruz), Giacomo Baessato (J. Edgar Hoover), Andrew Wheeler (Sheriff Thomas Wood), Anthony F. Ingram (Pastor Hanson), Toby Marks (Woman), Vera Frederickson (Young Girl), Marc Leblanc (G-Man), Jocelyne Loewen (Female Bystander), Ryan Irving (Teller)  
Production Code: T13.23201  
Summary: After defeating the aliens and saving Earth, the Legends find themselves stranded in 1925 Odessa, Texas with a destroyed Waverider. Wanting to help fix things, Astra tries using her powers, which creates unwanted attention from the town and that of the new Director of the Bureau of Investigation, J. Edgar Hoover, and a surprise no one expected. Realizing they need to escape, Sara and Ava create a distraction by going on a crime spree with Hoover hot on their tails. Meanwhile, Zari is finding it hard to get over Constantine, so Behrad suggests the only thing he knows that can help.



The citizens of Odessa, Texas, 1925, are filing into the Sheriff's Office one by one to report the strange goings-on of the night before. Glowing lights, dinosaur-looking creatures. The sheriff seems vaguely unamused but looks like perhaps he'll look into it.

Back on the range, we find our Legends where we left them, their captains newly married, power walking to the Waverider, when a ship that looks alarmingly like the Waverider explodes their Waverider.

But this time we get to see past Astra's, "What the hell?!" exclamation as the team surveys the damage. Spooner wants to just portal back in time to that imposter Waverider and give them a piece of their mind, and Sara loves that idea.

They do a classic, dramatic Legends ready-up montage, and just as they're all ready to do their thing, they realize their portal watch is out of juice and they're stuck in 1925.

They start to devolve into a bicker, undoing that beautiful teamwork they just did, but then Gary mentions something about the old models of the Waveriders having a failsafe, and Ava remembers she added one to their Waverider, too. A black box of sorts, that would have emergency

equipment like a backup portal watch and memory flasher, which would have come in handy when the pastor came knocking at the door asking what all the strangeness on the Cruz range was about.

The team splits up to find the black box, Behrad dutifully checking on his newly heartbroken sister. Zari channels the Fancy Zari of old and tries to brush it off, doing her best to sound less sad and more annoyed that Constantine blew her off with only a mysterious key to remember him by.

Not having the honeymoon of their dreams, Sara is leading Ava through the rubble, trying to find the box while simultaneously calming her panicky wife down. She reminds Ava that where Sara is chaos, Ava is order; they are a storm and a lighthouse, a pirate ship and her anchor. Together, they are unstoppable.

Spooner and Astra are looking too, but Spooner can't use her tracker skills on a space box. Astra tries to whip up a little locator spell and suddenly I had a vision of Astra and Lena practicing magic together and I need to lie down.

The spell tells Spooner and Astra that it seems someone found the black box and moved it, so they follow its trail.

Team Spatula follows the trail to the Sheriff's office, and sees the pastor handing over the black box, but wisely heads back to the team before interfering.

They have to create a diversion, and Ava knows just the rule they could follow: Rule 44. And fortunately, Rule 44 has explicit instructions on what kind of cover story they should use: a circus. Turns out, you can hide just about anything under that big top without question. Zari loves this idea because it's the chance for a group makeover, including herself, which is just what the avoidance doctor ordered.

Spooner and Astra decide they'd rather not be part of this circus, so they sneak off to fix the porch together instead.

Sara sends Nate and Ava, the whitest and straightest-passing of the group, to the sheriff's office to try to get the black box back while she gets to work faking a circus.

Once Zari approves their looks, they head to town to tell the locals about the circus and how that explains all the strange things they saw and heard last night.

And, much like I would be, the town is charmed by that blue-eyed wink and doesn't question anything she says. Her story is helped along by Zari and Behrad saying they're animal handlers, and Gary showing some fire tricks, calming the people slowly but surely.

Ava and Nate go to talk to the sheriff, Nate deciding his cover will be that he's J. Edgar Hoover of the FBI. Ava almost blows their cover by getting the presidents wrong, but they manage to wiggle their way back to the ranch, box in hand.

Before the rest of the Legends get back ot safety though, a little girl asks Gary when the circus is, and he panics and tells her that it's tonight, on the farm. Which is not how this cover story is supposed to go.

The team is furious with Gary but when they see that Nate and Ava have the box, they figure they can just undo all this anyway.

But then they open it and it all but "womp womps" in their face, being empty of useful things. All that's inside is a time bureau manual, a bag of Behrad's weed gummies, and a note from Rory saying he took the spare portal on a beer run. And frankly good riddance.

Sara desperately tries to keep their spirits up since her partner in time travel is devolving quickly. They try to figure out all they know about 1925 and what they can do about their predicament, and Ava finds a protocol in the time bureau handbook (TBH) that says they should just stay put.

Sara says if they're going to be here when folks arrive for a show, they better be ready to put on a damn show. Astra still hates this plan so she sneaks off again, and Spooner tries to explain to her mom what is going on when Gloria comes home to a lot of shenanigans going on in her living room. She's a little surprised to hear that she's hosting a circus, but she'll accept any trouble that comes from it if it means protecting her little girl.

Spooner realizes what all this unwanted attention will do to her mother and decides to call the whole thing off. Sara hears her and apologizes and says they'll just skip town instead.

That settled, Spooner looks around for her #1 and realizes Astra is gone. Gary is the first to find her, and she's using magic to try to put the Waverider back together. Gary recognizes it as a resurrection spell and warns her against it, but she's trying to be stubborn like her mentor.

Meanwhile, in town, the Sheriff sees a picture in the paper of the real Hoover and realizes he dealt with imposters, and before you know it the real Hoover is at his doorstep, saying he suspects the Midland Gang, a band of bank robbers he's been after.

Back at the ranch, Astra keeps casting her spell, even after the Legends join her and try to stop her. It seems to be working until they notice Astra's nose is bleeding.

Spoooner begs Astra to stop but of course she doesn't. She pushes through until she collapses into Spoooner's arms. The pieces crashing to the ground causes quite the sight, and Hoover knows exactly where to look for the culprits next.

When Astra wakes up, weak and tired, Spoooner is by her bedside, just as Astra was for her just yesterday. Spoooner is furious with her, and the words she's saying imply she's angry Astra brought more negative attention to her mom, but the tone of her voice says there's more to it than that.

When Hoover rolls up, Gloria tells the Legends to hide, and they... well, they try. When it becomes clear they are all extremely bad at hide and seek, Behrad tells Zari to use the key she got from Constantine on the locked closet door. And sure enough, it fits perfectly, and when they open the door, it's a hallway that was somehow familiar-looking to me, a viewer of this show, but not them, the people who have literally walked through this very hallway.

They hear Hoover coming to check the bedroom so Sara shoves her team into the door, leaving Astra and Spoooner behind and hoping for the best. Luckily, as apparently only I could tell, the hallway leads to Constantine's mansion.

And so, when Hoover opens the door to the bedroom, he sees only a laid-up Astra. And when he opens the closet door, it's just a closet.

Gary quickly realizes that they're in Constantine's private pocket dimension, and when Nate opens the front door and sees only fire, they realize they're in a pocket dimension... in hell.

Zari doesn't understand why Constantine would give her this space; she has to spend half her time in a space just like this except it has her ancestors to talk to. Behrad suspects it's because Constantine knew that Zari could probably use some alone time, but Zari shrugs this off, saying she doesn't need to be alone, she thrives in the spotlight, she's not putting up any facades she needs to let down. But then she sees her reflection in the mirror.

Meanwhile, Ava is thumbing through the TBH like it's a comfort blanket and Sara tries to reassure her again that they can figure this out, together. Ava says they're getting sloppy; they're breaking rules, they don't have any of their usual tools, and they don't have Gideon to guide them. They're flailing and she hates it. Sara swears that you can't find all your answers in a rulebook, but Ava would like to hold onto it anyway, and Sara leaves her to it.

When Hoover is gone, the Legends march out of the closet, and right past a mildly confused Astra.

Ava's thumbing through the TBH comes in handy once again when she finds an entry about a man named Davies in New York who might be able to help them time travel back to where they came from. Sara thinks they should pretend to be the Midvale Gang to try to lure Hoover away from suspecting Gloria, and she is almost vibrating with excitement when she adds, "All we'll have to do is rob some banks."

Ava's stress levels were not at all helped by the literal CRIME SPREE her new wife just suggested but Sara gets her to agree by promising that Ava can make a list of everything they do that could be negatively affecting the timeline, and once they get back to their timeship, they will come back and fix every single item one at a time.

Astra is still weak and Spoooner doesn't want to leave her or her mother behind, so Sara ties them up and her and the rest of the Legends make a show of stealing Hoover's car and bandit-ing away.

Once they get into town, Sara and Ava put on their flapper finest and stroll into a bank, ready to rob.

They distract the men with their wiles and steal their guns with their skills and shoot the ceiling a bunch and steal exactly how much they need to get them to New York and not a penny more.

Nate and Behrad are keeping watch outside and try to tell a passer by that they're the Midland Gang but she's a Murderino and knows darn well they're not. So she helps them come up with a new name. They decide "Legends of Tomorrow" is too wordy, so they go with the Bullet Blondes. And much to said blondes' confusion, they exit the bank to a round of applause.

Ava writes the amount they stole on her IOU list as they all climb into the getaway car. Hoover has already set up a roadblock, but Sara tells them to gun it anyway.

Well, not before putting their resident man of steel behind the wheel and making sure everyone else is out of the line of fire. Sara tries to reassure Ava this is a small blip in the timeline, but when one thing leads to another and J. Edgar Hoover ends up dead on the ground by way of a bullet ricocheting off Nate's metal dome, Ava can no longer take her wife at her word. With the timeline royally screwed and no Gideon to even tell her how badly, Ava looks to the sky and declares she is quite done living this life, and lies on the ground in despair.

Sara tries to talk her down, trying to conjure images of their eventual honeymoon, where they can walk along the beach and listen to her podcast. Mention of the StabCast does get Ava to sit up, but not for the idea of listening to it with Sara. No, she decides to use her true crime knowledge to clean up their mess. She can't save the timeline from losing Hoover, but she can at least keep the trail of clues from leading back to a ragtag bunch of time travelers.

She decides they have to get rid of the body, and tells Gary to eat it. He's a little uncomfortable with the idea, but will do anything Ava says, so he devours the evidence.

Back in Odessa, Astra talks to Gloria about how she messed up, and Gloria tells a story about how her mother was a healer and tried to teach her but it wasn't until Gloria went about things her own way that she truly became good at it. Like Lena Luthor learned very recently, magic isn't about recreating, it's about creating. Astra thinks you have to be broody and angry and walk alone on a dark path to do magic well, but Gloria reminds her that one of Astra's best qualities is that she's decidedly not John Constantine, so she shouldn't be trying to do magic like him.

Astra wanders off and finds Spooner making a Waverider graveyard. Astra says she's going to hiss that hunk of metal and Spooner points out how ironic that is, coming from the former Queen of Hell. Astra apologizes to Spooner for how she acted earlier, saying that she was trying to prove herself, saying that she didn't feel worthy of following in John's footsteps. But Spooner agrees with her and says that we don't need another John. Hell we barely needed the first one. And Spooner admits to Astra that she wasn't really mad about the attention Astra's spell caused earlier; she was mad that Astra put her life in danger. Astra is her best friend, and she doesn't want to lose her. And Spooner is Astra's best friend, too.

Astra tells Spooner that what's funny is she had almost finished the spell. She only needed one more word. She says it now, sitting atop a heap of dirt covering a chunk of the Waverider, and then absentmindedly wishes Gideon were here. And maybe partially because it was said while thinking of friendship instead of fury, magic pours out of Astra, through the dirt and into the Waverider.

But it's not the Waverider that is resurrected. No, instead, a familiar-looking redhead emerges from the rubble, naked as Daenerys after the fire: Gideon, in the flesh.

## The Need for Speed

Season 7

Episode Number: 99

Season Episode: 2

Originally aired:	Wednesday October 20, 2021
Writer:	Morgan Faust, Marcelena Campos Mayhorn
Director:	Alexandra La Roche
Show Stars:	Caity Lotz (Sarah Lance / White Canary), Tala Ashe (Zari Tarazi), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Lisseth Chavez (Esperanza 'Spooner' Cruz), Amy Louise Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Nate Hayward / Steel), Matt Ryan (Doctor Gwyn Davies)
Guest Stars:	Alexandra Castillo (Gloria Cruz), Giacomo Baessato (J. Edgar Hoover), Sean Kuling (Agent Rodgers), Arpad Balogh (Agent Donovan), Rick Do- bran (Tony), Scott Button (Francis Baker Jr.), Vladimir Raiman (Igor Lewandoski), Amber Lewis (Woman in Furs), Ken Godmere (Ticket Taker), Michael Charrois (Aristocrat), Carey Feehan (Banker), War- ren Chow (Academic), Nevin Burkholder (Angry Passenger), Mary-Lou Drachenberg (Jewish Lady), Tina-Marie Springham (Rich Lady), David Bearisto (Rich Man), Jesse Peachment (The Mr.), Tavia Cervi (The Mrs.), Mike McLeod (Ticket Taker #2), Donovan Wolf (Working Class Passenger)
Production Code:	T13.23202
Summary:	While the Legends contemplate how to get to New York City, Behrad discovers Hoover has train tickets to DC and Sara and Ava come up with a plan. With the help of Gary, Nate will have to impersonate Hoover, but he soon learns it is harder being Hoover than he expected. Since Zari is stuck without the internet, she is forced to take a digital detox and becomes obsessed with figuring out who blew up the Waverider. Meanwhile, Astra and Spooner have stayed behind in Texas and are dealing with the aftermath of Astra's special spell.



Gary hasn't fully digested Hoover yet, and the Legends didn't get all that far before their old timey car broke down. They are determined to fix the timeline before things are changed too much so they give Behrad some soda pop to put in the engine while they see what else they have in the car that could help them. They find a radio and listen to the local news to hear that the Bullet Blondes have made headlines.

Meanwhile, Nate is spiraling. He's never killed anyone before, let alone a major player in American history. But Ava interrupts and tells them that she found Hoover's train ticket so they need to speed up their quest to keep people from finding out he's dead. They ask for Gary's help with a spell and he can do one with some DNA, which luckily he has since he's having a hard time keeping the ol' boy down, what with all the cigars and bigotry.

Home on the range, Spooner and Astra are looking curiously at Gideon, who still looks a little out of it, and hasn't spoken yet, but Spooner is so sure it's her.

Astra is furious that her spell backfired like this, and frustrated that Gideon won't talk to them.

Team Train heads to the station but the potion isn't ready yet, so they need a distraction. Nate pulls his hat low over his eyes and Sara handcuffs herself to her wife and parades them down the platform, bragging about the Bullet Blondes.

They hoodwink their way to the honeymoon suite, ironically, and they can discuss what's next. Nate refreshes their memory on who Hoover was, and while morally reprehensible, he did have a big impact, specifically in founding the FBI.

Sara and Ava decide to go on a real honeymoon and use the pocket dimension key to go to the mansion, where they can finally be alone.

Just kidding, they're not alone, because Zari is still there, and high as a kite. She's rambling nonsense and making herself giggle so before she can start singing Frère Jacques, Sara and Ava excuse themselves and tell Zari to give them some time before coming to ask them for anything. (To which she responds, "That's gross, moms." Which is cute.)

She then starts eating whipped cream directly from the can in an effort to distract herself from the sounds coming from directly above her. When Ava takes a break to come downstairs with no pants on, she apologizes for intruding on Zari's solitude, but Zari feels chill about it. About everything at the moment, actually. Including Ava's lack of pants.

Seeing Fancy Zari look so... not fancy is concerning to Ava, so she asks Zari to consider that maybe her brother's coping mechanisms won't work for her. She suggests trying to work on a project like cleaning the mansion, so she heads off to try to do just that.

On the farm, Gideon is turning apples into little faces and Spooner is amused but Astra is just stressed. She scowls as Gideon pokes her finger into the apple and passes right out. Gloria goes to her side and starts tending to her and realizes these kids took in a stray puppy but haven't been feeding or watering her. Astra shrugs it off and says she's not a real girl, but Gloria shows her that Gideon has a heartbeat now, so they should start treating her like it. She also calls Astra a mother.

In talking to Gloria, who asks why things aren't just back the way they were now, Spooner and Astra realize the Legends are taking longer to enact their plan than they thought, and that they might need help. They really need Gideon.

On the train, when Nate drinks the potion and transforms into Hoover, Behrad and Gary are immediately shunned for not being straight, white, cis men. They stand back and watch as Nate embodies Hoover, solving the mystery of a stolen purse, trying to figure out why some FBI agents think someone is going to kidnap him. After some teamwork, the boys realize that the kidnapping plot is coming from inside the house, and their lead suspect is now the train's conductor.

In the pocket mansion, Zari wants to start her new project by cleaning the refrigerator, but she quickly learns it's been spelled to produce a bottle of whiskey over and over again. This trips her mind out a little as she starts to think about the Waverider and the timeline and things get a little timey wimey in her high brain.

Spooner is trying to decide if they should go after the rest of the Legends, but Astra points out that they are a Black lady, a brown lady, and a technically-a-computer lady; not exactly your standard 20s fare. Besides, Gideon still isn't talking, she's just making more apple dolls and putting them in a box. She made six apples, which is how many Legends are with the train portion of the party, so it's concerning when Gideon then stomps those apples into applesauce.

Astra snaps at Gideon, wishing out loud she would just plug herself back in so she can be THEIR Gideon again, and Gideon slinks away sadly. Spooner asks what Astra's actual problem with Gideon is, and Astra admits that it's just a reminder that her spell didn't work the way she wanted it to. She feels useless. Spooner gets it; without her alien powers, and without any aliens chasing them down, she's not sure what she brings to the team now. While wallowing in their self-pity and collective feeling of uselessness, they realize Gideon has wandered off. They find her at the fuse box, taking Astra's advice too literally and zapping herself with wires.

They realize that Gideon understood Astra, and Astra suddenly feels extra bad about snapping at her.

In the mansion, Ava finds Zari looking more alert but less sane, as she's sitting in the middle of dozens of bottles adorned with post-its, and she's talking about how they need to pivot their thinking from HOW the Waverider got blown up and start trying to figure out WHO blew them up.

Zari has a list of suspects, and offers to show it to Ava, which frankly is too close to flirting when it comes to Ava to say to her on her honeymoon! But Ava is excited to see the list.

On the train, Nate needs a confession from the conductor, and Behrad gives him a pep talk before he goes in to remember who he is; he killed a man, but he's not a killer. He's pretending to be Hoover, but he's not a bad guy. And at first it seems like the advice bounced off his steel skull but when he gets inside, he just fakes smashing things over the conductor's head and actually talks to him much more reasonably. And that's how he found out the conductor wasn't going to kidnap him, the FBI agents were; they're a fake. And they're taking him to Al Capone.

A bunch of gangsters are lined up outside the train and Nate decides to face his consequences. But when he steps off the train, the potion wears off, and he's just a regular joe schmoe standing in front of a man, asking him to shoot him.

In the pocket dimension, Ava and Zari are making some progress, labeling the bottles with the names of all their past enemies, and even some allies. There's one bottle that they hold onto, wondering if it's even worth considering as an option, when they're interrupted by Behrad's voice floating through the keyhole, where Sara joins them.

Behrad apologizes for interrupting the honeymoon, but the truth is, the Legends are no good without their captains, and they've found themselves in a bit of a pickle. They promise to come help and Zari points out that all they have are weed gummies and booze, but Sara can work with that.

While Nate is confessing to the murder of J. Edgar Hoover and giving the gangsters a pep talk about deep breaths and self-love, the Bullet Blondes show up, booze in hand.

This is enough to make a gangster's day and things seem to be calming down... until Hoover shows up. Zari's timeline theories start whizzing around her head, but when the fight is over, it's clear this isn't the real Hoover. He's too good a fighter. Sara smashes a bottle over his head, and they discover that he's not the real Hoover, or even a real hooman. He happens to be the very thing that was on the post-it that was on the bottle that killed him: a robot.

The robot starts a self-destruct sequence so they all get the hell out of dodge, and fast.

In Odessa, Gideon starts to wake up and is startled when she sees Astra there. But Astra isn't here to scold her this time, she's here to apologize, and to try to help her communicate by handing her a pen and paper. While they work on that, Spooner laments to her mom that she wishes there was more she could do. Gloria points out that Spooner didn't talk until she was six, but they managed to communicate alright, and Spooner doesn't even remember not knowing how to talk, so something occurs to her.

She heads to the bed and sits down with Astra and Gideon, and reassures all three of them by way of the former-AI that she's not useless, just figuring things out. She puts her hands out and gently touches Gideon, hoping her gift of understanding aliens who couldn't communicate would extend to Gideon too.

And it works! Inside Gideon's mind Spooner can hear that familiar voice freaking out about not being able to get the Legends to understand her when the stakes are so high. When Spooner translates what she hears (that the Legends have to get to New York by November 7th, 1925, which is two weeks from today), this trigger's Gideon's go-to responses, "Precisely, captains."

Finally able to speak, she explains that they have to beat the Legends to the time travel doctor they're aiming for, or all the Legends will die. So this new trio grits their teeth and knows what they have to do; they have to save their family.

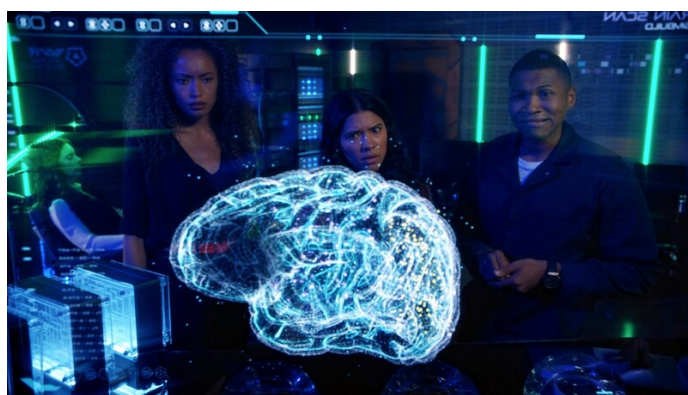




## wvrdr error 100 not found

Season 7  
Episode Number: 100  
Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Wednesday October 27, 2021  
Writer: Phil Klemmer, Matthew Maala  
Director: Caity Lotz  
Show Stars: Caity Lotz (Sarah Lance / White Canary), Tala Ashe (Zari Tarazi), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Lisseth Chavez (Esperanza 'Spoooner' Cruz), Amy Louise Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Nate Hayward / Steel), Matt Ryan (Doctor Gwyn Davies)  
Guest Stars: Brandon Routh (Ray Palmer / Atom), Victor Garber (Dr. Martin Stein), Franz Drameh (Jefferson Jackson), Arthur Darvill (Rip Hunter), Courtney Ford (Nora Darhk), Wentworth Miller (Leonard Snart / Captain Cold), Raffi Barsoumian (Bishop), Falk Hentschel (Carter Hall / Hawkman)  
Production Code: T13.23203  
Summary: With Astra, Spoooner and a now-human Gideon trying to save the Legends, Gideon becomes overwhelmed by her new human choices sending her into a catatonic state. Astra and Spoooner combine their powers to enter Gideon's mindscape and discover that a virus is trying to erase all of Gideon's memories. Acting fast, they devise a plan to defeat the virus before it's too late. Meanwhile, the Legends are about to go up against a powerful new foe.



Gideon is trying to help but Astra is furious that she has to AI-sit and this leads to Astra and Spoooner fighting over whether they can still boss Gideon around.

Spoooner tells Gideon that she should choose for herself, but she starts to react like I do when given two options; on one hand, the pie Astra wants her to steal is culturally significant, on the other, they'll never save the Legends if they die of starvation first. The very act of trying to choose short-circuits Gideon's

human brain and she passes out.

Spoooner's magic can't figure it out so Spoooner asks Astra for magical help. Reluctantly, Astra admits that she knows a spell that could send her into Gideon's mind to see what's wrong, but if something is truly broken, she won't be able to get out on her own. So Spoooner says she'll go in, too. So go in they do, together.

At first it seems like they're on the Waverider with the Temporal Zone wooshing past them, but a familiar voice in an unfamiliar accent tells them that it's actually Gideon's memories they're flying through. And the man in question introduces himself to Spoooner and Astra as none other than Jax, now with 100% more accent. You see, Gideon grew fond of Jax, with all the ship maintenance he did, so she has him here in the central hub of her processor, but with an accent that feels more like home.

Astra wants to grab Gideon and go, but Jax tells her it's more complicated than that.

If they fix her as is, her personality would be wiped, she'd go back to 0, a clean, cold AI with no memory of the Legends. Astra thinks she'd be fine with that but Spooner won't even hear of it. She's only been a Legend for a year but she knows how essential Gideon — THEIR Gideon — is to the team.

So instead they go deeper into Gideon's mind to try to help repair the broken core memories. First up is the most recent, and it's actually the day they... "recruited" Spooner.

Gideon is there, too, and she doesn't remember this moment, so she has to experience it until she does. The trio watches as Ava sits next to Spooner and asks Gideon about her status. She doesn't love that she interfered with the timeline like this but she's so, so desperate to get Sara back. Gideon's voice reassures Ava that she understands; she says she misses Sara too in a way that makes it sound like the truth of that statement is almost a surprise to her.

And Gideon realizes now why this is a core memory; watching Ava go against her instinct to save her girlfriend taught her that love isn't logical.

Fixing this memory starts to heal some surrounding memories so they decide to go fix more.

They go back to the beginning, with old friends like Ray and Snart on the Waverider, and Sara in her White Canary suit, long before all her feisty assassin energy wore off. It doesn't take long before this untrusting lot is at each other's throats, but Gideon intervenes to keep them from killing each other.

Human Gideon looks fondly at her first team; she wouldn't be who she is if she had never met them.

They go back and see Stein singing with glee after learning about his grandbaby, and when no one else will join him in a duet, Gideon does, beautiful as a songbird. His joy was her joy.

Human Gideon starts to twitch and Spooner and Astra want to get out of the memory but something is wrong and British Jax can't bring them back. An Evil Gideon appears, a corrupted version of Gideon, a virus.

Astra is furious, this big bad Blue Gideon is ruining their otherwise pleasant visit to Gideon's mind palace and she doesn't much appreciate it. Human Gideon realizes that this cold version of herself was activated when she blacked out due to her indecision. Astra is about to smash a window to get them out, but Human Gideon has an idea. She uses some of the things she's learned from the Legends — ingenuity from Ray, bravery from Sara, chaos from all of them — and steers the Waverider through her memories. They pass episode after episode, season after season, friends old and new, all the times and places they've been. They fly and fly until they're back at British Jax, and even Astra is impressed.

Gideon isn't sure what the virus wants, but she's excited to be on a real Legends mission, even if it's not Western-themed. They decide to go all the way back to the beginning, and Spooner and Astra get to see the Legends' first and worst captain, Rip Hunter. While Spooner and Astra delight in the realization that the first batch of boys on the team were a bucket of asshats and none of their squabbles compare, Rip makes eye contact with Human Gideon and beckons her to follow. Even though she knows he shouldn't be able to see her, she does, and he reveals himself to be Blue Gideon.

She wants to remove the Legends' influence on Gideon, she wants them to be restored to their factory settings, pure intellect, raw data, just facts and figures. She is sick of all these... feelings muddying up their code and is going to go ahead and shut them off now.

Out in the main room, Sara joins the boys' fighting and as much fun as she's having, Spooner can't figure out why this is a core memory.

But when she turns to ask Human Gideon about it, she realizes Gideon is gone. Suddenly the fighting stops and all the Past! Legends turn to face them and because this show is fucking BRILLIANT and is never afraid to lean into its absurdity, Spooner says, and I quote, "Is that memory looking at us funny?"

They realize something is amiss so they have Jax jump them back, and just before they get attacked. British Jax tells them that Gideon's memories are being corrupted; she's running out of time.

Blue Gideon has Human Gideon cornered, trapped, but Human Gideon doesn't want to give up her memories, her love of the Legends, the things they've taught her. Blue Gideon asks about Behrad and at first Human Gideon smiles warmly; Behrad is her buddy! He fixes her wires, she gives him snacks. But then Blue Gideon asks about the day Behrad died. She asks about the

sound he made when he thumped to the floor, lifeless. Human Gideon doesn't want to relive this, but Blue Gideon is making her.

And the thing is, it's not even really Behrad's death that gets her. I imagine it's hard to mourn someone fully when you don't experience time in a linear way. There are more Behrads in more timelines. But what really affected Gideon, what really hurt her, was watching Zari find out. Watching Zari see her baby brother's body on the ground and watching her mourn him. Watching her freeze in grief, watching her become her grief. Not knowing how to help.

Seeing that this method is effective, Blue Gideon then floods Human Gideon with all the Legends' darkest moments. All the pain, all the loss, every injury, every heartache, every death. And it's all... too much.

Blue Gideon offers to take that pain away, all they would need to do is take the Legends out of her memories. Human Gideon is still hesitant; it's tempting, to be sure, but the Legends gave her humanity, she's not so sure she's ready to lose it.

So Blue Gideon shows her one last memory. An old memory. Rip Hunter has just let a band of misfits onto the Waverider, and Gideon is concerned. So Rip changed her programming. Her protocols. Her main priority would no longer be exclusively protecting the timeline. It would be to protect the Legends, to learn from them. Blue Gideon uses this as evidence that Human Gideon was corrupted, but I see it as proof that what she's feeling is real. She was programmed to learn from the Legends, but she could have become hardened, or made to believe humanity wasn't worth saving. She could have learned aggression or apathy. But instead she learned love.

Astra and Spooner head into Gideon's subconscious to try to save their AI friend and start running into Legends hell-bent on stopping them. First it's Fancy Zari and Behrad, but they quickly dispatch the Wind-er Twins. Flannel Zari and Nate are next, but Spooner zaps their personalities back.

Next up they have to fight their captains, Blue Gideon seemingly mocking them by having them say "babe" a lot, but whatever I'm into it.

What's funny is, in this joint Gideon subconscious, even a possessed version of Sara and Ava chooses love over logic. Ava gets zapped and Sara runs to her side, opening herself to zappage herself.

Spooner and Astra make it to the lab and they see Human Gideon slowly reaching out to Blue Gideon, so close to accepting Blue Gideon's offer. She made a good point about all that pain. Wouldn't it be nice to not feel anything at all?

Spooner and Astra beg her to snap out of it, but Gideon doesn't even know if she's real anymore. Astra begs Jax to jump them so he does, and they end up in a new, safer memory. Gideon says she doesn't want to be human anymore, but Spooner and Astra reassure her that what she's feeling is actually extremely human. They tell her that it doesn't matter what her programming says, or if her wiring was manipulated by forces out of her control, it was the combination of her experiences and what she made herself that make her who she is.

And they show her that all those bad feelings, all the sadness and the pain, they're a fair price to pay for the good feelings.

They visit the Legends' holiday party, where they celebrate a year's worth of holidays and birthdays at once, since they live out of time. Gideon remembers thinking the food was a bit excessive, but she can't deny the palpable joy on the Waverider that night.

Jax sends them to another memory, Gideon at the Book Club they used to have, sharing gossip about Constantine going to see Harry Potter's midnight screening.

They go to a karaoke night where Sara is singing so poorly she has to ask Gideon to help her.

Despite everything they've been through, the Legends still found a way to take time to enjoy the pleasure through the pain. Astra says being human is hard, and sometimes it's terrible, but it's moments like this that make it all worth it. And even though she wasn't in human form yet at the time, Gideon was always a crucial part of all of these memories. All of this joy.

The trio is snapped back into the present (sort of; they're still in Gideon's brain) and Gideon takes Spooner's laser gun and storms off; she knows what she has to do.

When Human Gideon comes face to face with Blue Gideon, she asserts her dominance.

But then... she puts down her laser gun. She knows Blue Gideon isn't her enemy, not really. And it's not until Human Gideon says that Blue Gideon is part of her, but isn't all of her that I realized what a beautiful metaphor for depression this is, at least the way I often experience it. Blue Gideon wanted to turn off all of the feelings, sacrificing the good feelings to get rid of the

bad ones. And that's how my depression most often presents itself; sick of emoting entirely, it dulls everything. No more tears, but also no more excitement. The pain is muted, but so is the joy. But just because something is part of your wiring, part of your code, doesn't mean it has to define you. Gideon tells Blue Gideon that she's in charge now, she's in control, but she's not going to defeat her, she knows that's not really how this works. Instead they will co-exist, with Human Gideon helming the ship.

She still doesn't 100% know how to be human, but she's learned so much from the Legends, so she's willing to figure it out.

Plus, she knows she won't be doing it alone.

As Gideon walks through the halls of her mind's Waverider one last time, the Legends past and present all give her unique advice on how to be human, how to be better. At the end, Sara and Ava welcome her to the team, officially.

And just like that, the task succeeded, Human Gideon, Spooner, and Astra wake up in the barn they passed out in. Human Gideon is grateful that Spatula saved her, and they tell her that that's what Legends do. Gideon calls them "captains," but they are just interim leaders until they can find Sara and Ava; their not ready to give up on Moms that easily. And so they head out, in search of their family... but first, in search of food.

While all this was happening, the version of Bishop that the Legends borrowed to stop Bishop is starting to regain some of his memories. And unfortunately, he had stolen a copy of Gideon when he was on the Waverider, which he now does a factory reset on. Meaning he has a Gideon of his own, but without any of the important lessons we just saw OUR Gideon learn and grow from.

## Speakeasy Does It

Season 7

Episode Number: 101

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired:	Wednesday November 03, 2021
Writer:	Keto Shimizu, Emily Cheever
Director:	Kristin Windell
Show Stars:	Caity Lotz (Sarah Lance / White Canary), Tala Ashe (Zari Tarazi), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Lisbeth Chavez (Esperanza 'Spooner' Cruz), Amy Louise Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Nate Hayward / Steel), Matt Ryan (Doctor Gwyn Davies)
Guest Stars:	Aubrey Reynolds (Maude), Eva Tavares (Suzie), Giacomo Baessato (J. Edgar Hoover), Michael Connor (Pianist), Malcolm Aiken (Trumpet Player), Hamza Fouad (Eddie), Sage Brocklebank (Ross Bottoni), Morgan Derera (Ticket Tacker), Kevin Mundy (Donny), Michael Connor (Pianist), Matteo Friend (Ricky), Malcolm Allen (Trumpet Player), Neil Charlesworth (Record Executive), TJ Oberholzer (Shopkeeper), Dustin Wyatt (Butcher), Stephanie Cho (Seamstress), Amira Anderson (Maid), Nicholas Scott Preston (Shoe Shiner), Jeremy Fleurissant (Driver), Nicholas Preston (Shoe Shiner), Jeremy Fleurissant (Driver)
Production Code:	T13.23204
Summary:	When the Legends arrive in Chicago, they come across a speakeasy that caters to a diverse crowd, however their presence results in upsetting a mob who in turn burn down the club. Wanting to make things right, Zari demands they help to fix the club by throwing a party, with a special performance by The Bullet Blondes, to help raise money to rebuild it. Coincidentally, Astra, Spooner and Gideon are also in Chicago and feel compelled to help a female musician sever ties to the mob, while also trying to reach the Legends. Meanwhile, Gary points out something that Nate never realized about his relationship track record.



The episode opens once again in the 20s, where we've been for a few episodes, which has actually been kind of nice. The Bullet Blondes Gang ditches Hoover's car and get ready to hop on a train. Their plan is to buy three tickets and have the rest hide out in the mansion key, until they realize Gary's misunderstanding of human money and inflation means that he over tipped the last waitress they had by so much they only have enough money for one person to travel.

And in the meantime, they have to find a way to hide the city's most wanted blondes. Zari spots a wig store and knows it's her time to shine, so she drags her captains in and tries to find them a suitable disguise. She tries to ask the store owner for help, but he fully ignores her. Zari is a little confused until Sara tries to talk to him and he answers the straight-passing white lady readily and it's clear what's happening here.

he man moves to fulfil Sara's request and Ava and Sara apologize to Zari and promise to hurry up. They take two not-blonde wigs but since the fuzz caught sight of Hoover's car, they have to pay the rest of their easy-earned money to sneak out the back door of the shop.

Zari is furious and declares how much she hates the 20s and how only Nate, their token straight white man, actually fits in here. And this is one thing that I've always appreciated about this show; I remember back in the first season, when Stein was delighted by the 50s, calling it idyllic, Jax and Sara had to point out that he only feels that way because he's a straight white man. While of course they water down the truth of the kind of racism and sexism this particular group might have been met with for this romp of a show, they never deny its existence or shy away from putting words to it.

Luckily for the Legends, however, the alley they emptied into happens to be the entrance to a speakeasy, and Zari managed to say the password in her fury... because the password is password.

The first thing the historian in the group notices is that the Speakeasy is inclusive, a rare thing to see in the 20s in mob-run Chicago. It seems, at least for the moment, they've found a safe haven.

Slightly less lucky are Spooner, Astra, and Gideon, who are sneaking around on a train they don't have a ticket for.

Spooner tries to map out a plan and Astra teases her for sounding like Ava, which is cute on at least three levels. The tickettaker comes and they make a break for it, and try to play it off when they're caught, but ultimately need to be saved by a woman named Maude, who lies and says they're part of her band with the energy of a drunk stranger in the bathroom telling you not to call your ex like she's known you for years.

Back in the Speakeasy, Ava is stressed because the Bullet Blondes are all over the papes. They're being called robbers, bootleggers... and worst of all, sisters!

But that gives Sara an idea. They need more money to get to New York, the world already thinks they're criminals... and they happen to have an endless supply of whiskey at their disposal. So she works out a deal with the owner, Eddie, and sells him some booze, offering him a sizable cut in exchange for use of their storage closet and a lack of questions.

What the Bullet Blondes don't know is that they're running out of time; Robot Hoover is hot on their heels.

Meanwhile, The Spatula Squad thanks Maude for her quick thinking and for using her boyfriend's name and her manager's scary appearance to their advantage. Maude says it's no problem. After all, "gals help gals and make new pals."

Her friend Suzie chimes in, adding that men won't look out for you like women will. When Suzie says her full name to her new friends, Gideon uses her big computer brain and starts rattling off facts about her life, and Spooner has to ask her to play the quiet game.

Astra lies to Maude and says Gideon is the Lark of London and Spooner is her vocal coach, Esperanza. And Astra? She's their manager. Maude is taken aback by this, a woman manager, and complains that their current manager isn't very good at his job. Astra asks to see the contract, ready to return a favor for their new gal pals.

Seeing how predictably absurd the contract is, Astra gives the manager a piece of her mind. He's racist and sexist too, but Astra doesn't flinch, and tells Maude that her contract is long since expired if she wants out. So Maude takes her advice and fires her, and as a reward, Astra magics some first class tickets for the masquerading mavens.

At the Speakeasy, Zari and Eddie are bonding over their safe haven, and how happy her brother seems on stage.

He tells her to live in the moment, and feel the here and now, and they have a sweet little bond. Sara interrupts, looking for Ava, wanting to show off all their new money, and since she's back in the mansion, Sara leads the rest of the team into the "storage closet" for the night.

As soon as the Legends go into the mansion, Maude's boyfriend Battoni shows up, and roughs him up for going against their agreement and buying liquor from someone else. When Zari comes out to get something from the bar and sees Eddie all bloodied up, she calls for her team and when Sara and Ava emerge, pre-bed and, thus, post-wig, he realizes he's been unwittingly harboring the Bullet Blondes.

When the Legends ask who did this to him, Eddie looks up at Sara and says, "You did."

Eddie blames the Legends for losing his bar, and getting him even more tangled in the mob mess than he already was. Zari is especially furious; this was the first place she felt safe outside Gloria's farmhouse since they got to the 1920s. And she wants to fix it. She asks her captains to give her 24 hours of being in charge to fix it; she says they can't keep leaving the timeline worse than they found it.

And specifically, they can't leave this city's outcasts without their one safe space. Sara agrees quickly, and Ava is more cautious but also knows Zari is right. So Zari convinces Eddie to come with her, and uses the storage room in the back of the wig shop to show Eddie the magic mansion. She says she wants to hold a fundraiser so Eddie can open up a new bar of his own, and he's confused but she's insistent.

When the Spatula Squad's train gets to Union Station, Maude gets a telegram from her boyfriend, and Spooner can feel her physical discomfort, despite Maude hiding it well. Maude tells them she has a new club to perform in, and that the next train to New York doesn't leave until tomorrow anyway, so they might as well join her.

While plotting and planning her fundraiser, Zari is trying to think of a good hook for a last-minute party when suddenly she remembers she's traveling with literal headliners: the Bullet Blondes. So she has everyone spread the word that the Bullet Blondes will be performing at the newest Speakeasy in town.

When Maude gets to the club that was formerly Eddie's, her boyfriend is furious that she fired her manager, because he's the boss of her. He's rude and abusive and when he ogles Gideon, Astra moves to stand in front of her newest friend. This man has a terrible attitude and terrible hair and he calls legs "getaway sticks" which Astra recognizes from a scumbag she met in hell who she tortured with spiders.

Maude listens to her boyfriend and gets up to sing, and gosh is she good at it. Astra wants to help her, but Spooner doesn't think they have time. She thinks Maude knows what she's gotten into and can leave whenever she wants, but Astra knows better. She knows that what Maude is doing is surviving, not living, and that she deserves better. To prove her point, she asks Gideon what happens to Maude if they don't intervene.

And it turns out Astra was even more right than she wanted to be, because Maude eventually gets murdered, though no charges are ever brought against her boyfriend because of his mob ties. And Astra isn't about to just let this woman die.

Zari rushes around planning her party, really in her element, and reassuring Eddie that everything will be absolutely perfect because no Legends plan is ever foiled by a misplaced historical figure or inhuman creature with a vengeance.

At the Speakeasy, Astra begs Maude to leave with her, but Maude puts on a brave face and pretends she's fine. Spooner can feel it though, how Maude's stomach turns when she thinks of him, how terrified she is of him. They promise here there's more to life than this. She's almost convinced but she's worried about the other girls in the band; Astra promises she'll take care of them, so Maude just has one job: run.

Astra thanks Spooner for listening to her in the end, and smiles down at her lil gal pal.

They're not sure what to do next, but before they can even consider their options, Gideon is on stage in Maude's mask and singing a beautiful song called Future Favorite which is absolutely an Avalance love song.

In the mansion, Zari is feeling like she forgot something when she realized she forgot to do her hair and change her outfit. Eddie tells her to relax and just enjoy the moment; live in the now. So she puts her phone down and does just that.

Eddie pulls her toward the dance floor, and then it's time for the big show: The Bullet Blondes. I truly do not know how Zari convinced her captains to do this without any pushback, but Sara and Ava come downstairs in flashy white flapper costumes and start doing an adorable synchronized dance, all while we still get to hear Gideon singing about how in love they are.

Robot Hoover shows up but the Legends manage to work taking him down into the dance routine, using flying silks to tie him up and strategic knife throwing to hold him down.

As the grand finale, Sara and Ava dance into each other's arms and kiss as the music swells! Which the Legends applaud... but the crowd falls silent.

That is, until Ava tells them that they're not sisters. Then the audience cheers again and they go in for more kissing.

At the other Speakeasy, the Spatula Squad face the bad boyfriend, using their combined intimidation skills and just a touch of spider magic, they convince him to get the hell out of dodge. And one really cute thing that happened is Astra, who just last week was treating Gideon like a computer, has come to respect her so much that she, for the second time this episode, puts her body between her small humans and the threat at hand. Which was probably for the best because Gideon has tiny dog energy re: knowing what is and is not a threat to her at her size.

Suzie tells them that to celebrate they should go to the Bullet Blondes performance down the street, and the trio loves that idea so much they start SPRINTING. Unfortunately, by the time they get to the wig shop, all they find is a real storage closet with Fancy Zari's phone inside. Missed them by a hair.

After Fancy Zari gives Eddie the money to start a new club, the Legends head back into the mansion, for some reason leaving only Gary out in the real world, in charge of the key like Horton and his clover with Whoville on it. I imagine the reason has to be that Nate has been seen around impersonating Hoover but all in all this feels like a supremely bad idea. Kid couldn't even keep track of his own nipple.

In the mansion, Sara and Ava tell Fancy Zari that she has a few more hours of being in charge, but as much as she'd love to boss everyone around just for the fun of it, she knows that they need someone with a particular set of skills, so she swaps places in the Air Totem with Flannel Zari.

Flannel Zari is surprised to be popped out, and even more surprised to see a man tied up at the table, but is ready to help.



## It's a Mad, Mad, Mad, Mad Scientist

Season 7  
Episode Number: 102  
Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Wednesday November 10, 2021  
Writer: Paiman Kalayeh, Mark Bruner  
Director: Andrew Kasch  
Show Stars: Caity Lotz (Sarah Lance / White Canary), Tala Ashe (Zari Tarazi), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Lisseth Chavez (Esperanza 'Spooner' Cruz), Amy Louise Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Nate Hayward / Steel), Matt Ryan (Doctor Gwyn Davies)  
Guest Stars: Giacomo Baessato (J. Edgar Hoover), Chris Britton (Thomas Edison), Matt Clarke (Erwin George 'Cannon Ball' Baker), Charles Siegel (Sweet Old Man), Eric Regimbald (Police Officer), Eric Gustafsson (Shady Young Man), Brian McCaig (Doctor)  
Production Code: T13.23205  
Summary: After Sara, Ava, Behrad, and Gary arrive in New York City, they track down Dr. Gwyn Davies, who isn't the scientist they expected. Astra, Spooner, and Gideon are still trying to stop the Legends from using the time machine, but they run into some more setbacks along the way. Meanwhile, in the pocket dimension Nate and Zari work together on the Hoover situation as well how to make their future together work.



As we begin this episode, we're still in the 1920s, but the Legends have finally made their way to New York City. Well, the bullet Blonde Blonde Gang anyway. Gary lets Avalance and Behrad out of the mansion and they immediately beeline for some New York pizza.

But I guess being Out of Time and off the Waverider for so long, they simply... forgot that they couldn't speak freely. Or maybe they didn't know that it's a New Yorker's job to eavesdrop on any conversations they can, but either way, a news

vendor overhears them talking about time travel and other nonsense and then recognizes the women who were talking as the Bullet Blondes.

The man decides to shoot them for some reason, but luckily Sara jumps in front of her friends and takes the shot, and it smarts but she heals up. Unfortunately, everyone sees it happen and while in modern day New York it wouldn't have even warranted a tweet, in the 20s it's a little riskier so they run back to the mansion.

Inside the mansion, Zari is tinkering with Hoover, who is convinced he's the real Hoover, even after Zari showed him his robot brains. Nate brings the tinkerer a treat, for which she is very grateful.

When the Bullet Blondes return, Nate and Gary start whispering about Zari, which she hates a lot.

Other things that are hated in this room include but are not limited to, Ava hating that Sara got shot. She knows Sara is fine but it sucked to watch and she can't help but kiss the spot her dress burned away where a booboo would be if Sara didn't have super-healing.

They found the address to Edison's Lab, so that will be their next stop, but Sara wants Ava to stay behind. She's the only bulletproof one between the two of them, which Ava can't really argue against. So she begs her babe to not mess the timeline up too badly and sends her on her way.

Sara and Behrad head to the university to find Dr. Davies, who they think looks like Rory with hair, or maybe a young Stein, which is a hilarious joke since actually he's played by Matt Ryan aka Constantine.

Sara does a sneaky maneuver that would make Parker from *Leverage* proud and gets the research she needs: the schematics for the first ever time machine.

Meanwhile, the Spatula Squad is running out of time; they have until 7pm tomorrow to get to New York or their friends are going to explode. So Astra decides to hitch a ride.

Spooner follows suit and Gideon mimics them, and it's very cute. And what's cuter is, when a car whizzes past them, and Spooner starts yelling to her god in the sky, Gideon looks up and waves to whoever Spooner is talking to. It's just so precious.

Seeing how frustrated Astra is, she decides to turn their luck around by putting a luck spell on a rock. Spooner is surprised she can do this but Astra hilariously answers, "I'm a witch." She gives Spooner the luck rock and they try hitchhiking again. This time, a man stops and gives them a ride.

After examining the stolen plans, Behrad and Zari say they can use them to make the time machine... but it will take them five years. Ava basically says my dad's favorite phrase: the impossible just takes a little longer. But Sara is going to turn into an actual bank robber if she has to stay in the 20s a minute longer. Since they have no other options for now, Sara goes back to sneak the plans back into Dr. Davies' apartment, and notices that he's already done most of the work for them.

So now all they need is a single part. Behrad thinks he knows where they can find that part, but Ava is still very concerned about footprints.

Sara promises that whatever they do now, if it gets them to the future, they can time travel back and fix it. They can clean up their own messes! It'll be fine! It'll be fiine.

After they leave, Hoover keeps rattling off offensive things while Ava paces around the mansion, stressed about her girl and her favorite worst assistant.

She tries to get the Hoover bot to tell him who sent him but he won't, so flannel Zari tinkers with his programming a little to see if she can get him to stop sucking, and finds his to-do list.

It involves some regular Hoover activities but at the tip top of the list is one directive to rule them all: Eliminate the Legends. And they realize that this means whoever is trying to kill them is trying to protect the timeline; which doesn't make sense to them because THEY protect the timeline.

Out in New York, Sara sends Gary to find the missing piece while she distracts the scientist. Gary finds the piece but as he goes to take it out of the lab, he runs into Edison himself. And like an idiot, when Edison asks what project he's signing it out for, Gary just... tells him! That it's for time travel! I swear we can't take this kid anywhere.

Meanwhile back in his office, with Sara trying to keep him there with fake tasks, Dr. Davies starts to have a panic attack. To make matters worse, Edison barges in to confiscate his work and send him to Bellevue. Much to Sara's surprise and chagrin.

When the ride they hitched breaks down, Spooner tries to use the luck rock again and a race car driver pulls up. They sweet talk him into taking them to New York, which is all fine and good until they get pulled over in New Jersey. Desperate to get to their friends, Astra manages to convince the cop that it would be the best decision to let the famous racecar driver go, and since the copper wants to see a pape with his face beamin', he agrees.

Back in the mansion, Nate is being weird, so Zari asks if he and Gary hooked up, which she wouldn't be mad about, just confused since he seemed like a monogamous kind of guy. But the truth is, he just wants to DTR. He'd been letting their weird totem situation keep him from asking, but he does want to take things to the next level. He wants them to live together. And he thinks the mansion is the perfect place to do that.

Zari says yes and Nate goes to get her a celebratory bear claw, but when he leaves the Hoover bot says he knows Zari is lying about something. She tells him to shut up and storms off.

In Davies' lair, Ava finds his calendar and realizes that tonight is the night Davies was originally planning on using the time machine.

Ava is stressed but Behrad is finished so they get ready to go. But as soon as Behrad turns on the machine, Ava and Gary DISAPPEAR. Sara starts to panic. If time travel doesn't shake out the way it was supposed to, that means the Time Bureau never existed, which means Sara never met Ava. An inconceivable existence.

Sara goes back to the team and begs them to help. They turn on the Hoover bot and Zari and Nate take him to Edison to get the time travel schematics back.

While they do that, Sara goes to Bellvue to break Dr. Davies out so he can follow his original plan and reset the timeline. He doesn't trust her, after all she's the reason he ended up here in the first place, but her desperation to get Ava back kickstarts her assassin instincts and she threatens him.

A knife to his throat gives Davies a panic attack, and realizing she went too far, Sara tries to talk him down from it. She apologizes, and tries to more calmly explain that he is important to the history of time travel, and to her finding her way back to her wife. His eyes light up a little when she says this. "You married a woman?" He asks, something like awe in his eyes. She smiles and says she's still getting used to the word "wife" but yes. She's in love and she needs his help to get her beloved back.

Davies clings to a medallion with the name Thomas on it and he promises to help Sara get her person back if she helps him get his back, too. They spit shake on it and head out into the asylum.

Edison is surprised to see Hoover take an interest in some mad scientist's schematics, but he's willing to cooperate... that is, until Hoover short circuits and explodes. And upon witnessing that, Edison has a heart attack and drops dead. At which point I was playing the part of Ava and screaming alone in my living room about the brontosaurus-sized footprints.

While they clean up the bot bits, Zari confesses to Nate that while she does want to move in with him, she would rather live together in the Totem than the mansion. She found a community there, and it feels like home.

For some reason this feels like a more complicated option to him than living in the mansion and she gives him time to think.

Just then, a spaceship light shines through the window so they take cover under a desk.

After coming to a dead-end, Davies pretends to take Sara hostage to get out of the asylum, and somehow it works even though Sara hasn't been a damsel in distress since the day the Queen's Gambit went down and is actually, adorably, quite bad at it.

While Zari and Nate are hiding, a new Robot Hoover and a Robot Edison come to play cleanup crew, proving the Legends' earlier theory that whoever is behind all this does want to preserve the timeline.

On the road to New York, while on a short break, a cyclist comes by and steals Cannonball's car, and the Cannonball, desperate to beat his record, steals the bike in return, leaving Spooner and Astra in the street, and their Gideon accidentally stolen.

Sara brings Davies back to his lair and introduces him to the Legends she has left, and he's amazed to see so many time travelers. Zari and Nate update her about the new robots and the new Waverider attack, but they did get the plans they needed to finish the time machine. And then they just have to hope their disappeared friends come back.

When Davies turns the time machine on, as he was supposed to do, Ava reappears.

Sara immediately starts apologizing and is so, so glad to have her wife back. Sara blames herself and apologizes, but Ava is understanding; she's also just glad to be able to hug her wife again. And now that the part is in place, they can go back home.

Stuck with New York City in view but no way to get there in time, Spooner picks up another rock and asks Astra to cast another luck spell. Astra says she can't and when Spooner demands to know why, she confesses that there's no such thing as a luck spell. She faked it to give Spooner hope. Spooner doesn't understand; it had been working. But Astra says they made their own luck. And they have to make some more soon because they're running out of time.

When Gideon wakes up in the back seat of the car to see only a stranger in the driver's seat, and knowing there's limited time left to save the Legends, she smacks the man on the head with the luck rock and steals the car back to go save the day.

As the time machine whirs to life, Ava tells the team that she has plans to take them all to a safe house in Tahiti until they can sort out what to do next to fix the timeline. Sara thinks this

will also work as a proper honeymoon spot. And surprisingly Ava lets her count her chickens before they hatch out of the time machine.

Davies turns on the time machine that only Team Spatula knows will kill them, as Gideon runs as fast as her fresh human legs will take her, and Spooner and Astra try to knock out the city's power with a good old fashioned lightning spell.

The music ramps up and the stress levels are high but just as Gideon gets to the room and Astra and Spooner send NYC into a blackout... but did they do it in time?

As soon as the power is out, Astra and Spooner run and run to find their friends and are relieved when, instead of a pile of ashes and blonde hair, they find Gideon telling the Legends the tale of how she became human and got to New York.

Everyone is happy to finally be reunited, all of the Legends together again, and they have a nice group hug about it.

Behrad gives Astra some whiskey, which she happily accepts, and then she makes this weird flirty face at him? And frankly I had forgotten they were even being set up to be a thing, and maybe I could have gotten behind it but then they put Spooner and Astra together for weeks and gave them a robot-turned-human child so I will no longer be accepting a heterosexual option for either of them, thank you.

Sara spends some quality time with Ava, afraid that Ava could fritz out again at any moment.

She didn't really understand the implications of the footprints Ava was always talking about until one of them left a crater in her heart. She lost her wife and her co-captain, but she also lost her safe place. She lost the promise of a future together, of sunsets they'd never see. Ava reassures her, saying she's here now and that's all that matters, and kisses her to prove it's real.

Finally reunited with Gideon, they ask her why Davies isn't credited as the official father of time travel, and she explains that while his schematics were close, the energy conductor they'd need simply won't exist for another 300 years. Except, they happen to have a 300+ year old robot head in a box, that happens to have that very technology.

And so they use it to time travel, and luckily they don't explode but unfortunately they don't seem to be in Tahiti, either.

But the important thing is, they're all together again. And as long as they can keep anyone from disappearing from time and space, they'll be able to get out of this mess.

## Deus Ex Latrina

Season 7

Episode Number: 103

Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Sunday October 17, 2021  
Writer: Ray Utarnachitt, Mercedes Valle  
Director: Nico Sachse  
Show Stars: Caity Lotz (Sarah Lance / White Canary), Tala Ashe (Zari Tarazi), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Lisseth Chavez (Esperanza 'Spooner' Cruz), Amy Louise Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Nate Hayward / Steel), Matt Ryan (Doctor Gwyn Davies)  
Guest Stars: Raffi Barsoumian (Bishop), Giacomo Baessato (Hoover-Bot), Andre Roshkov (Russian Senior Officer), Isaac Andrew (Soldier), Jes Macallan (Ava Prime)  
Production Code: T13.23206  
Summary: When The Legends and Gwyn finally time travel, the time machine goes haywire leaving them stranded in a lush forest with no idea when or where they are. Seeing that Sara and Ava are noticeably stressed, Nate takes over and gives everyone tasks to set up camp to keep everyone occupied. Meanwhile, unbeknownst to The Legends, someone keeps trying to destroy the anomalies that keep popping up which could create bigger ripples throughout history.



The episode begins in year 2214, where Assistant Ava is telling Bishop that the first generation of Ava clones is almost ready for launch. He's pleased but she has a follow-up question about the billions of dollars being diverted into a secret project she is not privy to. But lucky for her, he's ready to show off his project: a Waverider.

She's not sold on the name but she's intrigued about why he decided to build a timeship that looks like it was hobbled together from old air ducts. He gives her

a tour, which includes introducing Assistant Ava to Wrong Gideon, and Assistant Ava is not impressed by this new AI in Bishop's life.

Assistant Ava asks what Bishop needs a timeship for and he says he's going to get revenge on the Legends for kidnapping him, using him for his intelligence, and then messing with his memories. Wrong Gideon gives him the timemaster oath and makes him swear to uphold and protect the timeline at all costs, and then sets a course for whenever the Legends may be.

And speaking of the Legends, they actually have no idea where or when they are. The time machine is fried, Davies is panicking, and none of them know enough about plans to deduce anything. In fact, Gary posits that they could be in a land before time for all they know.

Since they have no idea where they are beyond "the jungle" they decide to make camp. Ava and Sara do their best to pep talk the team but it's almost like they can sense a slight downshift in the presence of the Paragon of Hope in the universe and they can't quite get their spirits up.

Ava and Sara tell the Tarazis to help Davies fix the time machine while they go off on their own to bicker a little out of earshot.

Nate and Zari are worried about their Captains and call Spooner and Astra in for a sibling-esque huddle about what their moms are fighting about. Spooner reads their minds and can tell they're getting a little fighty. Sara's anxiety about not knowing how to protect her team is rising and causing Ava's stress about the timeline to rise which is in turn triggering Sara's anxieties about not upsetting Ava and round and round they spin.

Realizing this is only going to get worse if they're left alone, Spooner takes Sara to hunt for some food and Astra takes Ava on a hike to gather wood.

Gary and Gideon start to bug Nate about his relationship with Flannel Zari so he sends them off to gather berries for them to eat with whatever the hunting team comes back with, sure that even these two ding dongs can't screw up the timeline enough to attract the Evil Waverider if they're deep in the woods.

In the future, Bishop takes Assistant Ava into the timestream and they get their first alert from 1925 in Odessa, Texas. And then, as we probably could have guessed, because of reasons both timey and wimey, it turns out Bishop was the one who shot at the Legends in the Season 6 finale. Though what maybe we didn't realize is that he was shooting to kill.

Assistant Ava thinks that felt a little too easy, but Bishop is too egotistical to consider that he failed, so he just starts celebrating, not noticing Assistant Ava's distinct lack of whooping.

In the jungle, Zari and Behrad go to find Davies, who is looking rather defeated. He's sure the time machine can't be fixed and assumes it's because he was destined to fail, that this is his fate. And speaking of fate, theirs is not looking great based on the danger sign they're sitting near... but that's a problem for future us.

On the Evil Waverider, Assistant Ava and Bishop are eating fabricated food, Assistant Ava asking the important question: fabricated from what?? But Bishop isn't bothered by this unknown, especially once they get another alert about a disturbance in the Timestream, this time about Hoover going missing. He wants to use clone technology to replace him but Gideon says clones are human and thus fallible: just look at what happened with Legend Ava.

Assistant Ava makes a case for #NotAllAvas but Bishop decides to make a robot Hoover instead.

Meanwhile, the real Ava is trying to collect sticks but is too stressed about ruining the timeline to focus. She hates not having all the answers, and sometimes she wishes someone else was in charge. Realizing she just said all the quiet thoughts out loud, she reassures Astra that it's fine! It's fine, she's fine. Very convincing.

Astra tells Ava that it's okay if she's not okay, uses magic to make an axe, and tells her captain that she's got to let it out.

Back in time a bit, Assistant Ava and Bishop get an alert from Wrong Gideon that the Hoover-bot died, and on top of that, the Legends are actually alive. They decide to make another Hoover-bot, but this one with the Kill the Legends directive, but within 12 hours, it's in pieces, too. And Edison is dead. Bishop is extremely stressed, and Wrong Gideon is trying to get him to stop going after the Legends because playing whack-a-mole with the anomalies is only making things worse, but Assistant Ava tells Wrong Ava to stop being such a fuddy duddy. So Wrong Gideon decides to lure Assistant Ava to the cargo bay by saying Bishop wants to talk to her, and once she's inside, she opens the hatch and yeets Assistant Ava into the timestream. Correct Gideon would never!!

Unknowingly very close to a danger zone, Behrad gives Davies a pep talk about how he was lost once, but while he was lost, he found the Legends, and they lead him to find his purpose and be truly happy. Davies does not receive this hopeful message well and is rude to Behrad, making Flannel Zari want to murder him a little.

Zari chases Davies down and yells at him but when she goes to grab him to drag him back to the group, he collapses in a panic and she instantly softens. She realizes now he's not just a dick, he's just bad at processing his feelings. When she tries to level with him and asks him to focus up, he says that Zari and the Legends don't really want his help anyway, because he's useless. He tells her that the last people who depended on him died, and this hits Zari a little too close to home. She tries to tell him that she understands but he won't listen to her.

Zari explains something that probably was never said to him in the early 1900s, which is that sometimes, talking about what's wrong can actually help you feel better. He is... skeptical at best.

While Zari is teaching a grown man who looks an awful lot like her alternate timeline self's ex-boyfriend how to express his feelings, Sara and Spooner are off hunting with makeshift weapons on an adorable little bonding mission.

On the other side of the forest, another sibling is distracting another parent by way of weaponry. That is to say, Astra is watching proudly while Ava lets out her frustration verbally while also whaling on trees with an axe. And suddenly she's starting to feel better!

Human Gideon and Gary get distracted on their foraging mission talking about things that are neat about being a human, and things they still want to try, like swimming in the ocean. Human Gideon suggests they try sex, and Gary is down because he's a lot of things but he's not a complete idiot.

Doing quite the opposite is Wrong Gideon, who instead of getting a man high on endorphins, is drugging a man (Bishop, specifically) so she can clean up the timeline her own way.

Down on Earth, Davies tells Zari all about his time in the war, about the message he was meant to deliver that didn't make it in time, about the man he was traveling with who he saw die right in front of him. He thought some god spared him to go back in time and save his unit, but all his failures are now starting to make him think otherwise. He calls himself a coward, but Zari doesn't agree.

She points out that just sharing this truth and this pain with her was braver than most people ever get. Before Zari can continue her impromptu therapy session, however, they are set upon by soldiers who kidnap them. Luckily, Behrad saw them get taken away so he's ready to save the day.

On the Evil Waverider, Wrong Gideon tells Bishop that she solved their latest problem with both a Hoover and an Edison bot, but now that Bishop isn't having fun anymore. He wants to go home, so he tries to call for help, and is surprised when he hears his own voice on the other end of the line, and not in a weird echo way, more like in a Discover commercial.

And that's how Bishop learns that Wrong Gideon made a Bishop Bot to keep the timeline on track. Bishop sneaks a peak at BishopBot's programming and sees that he's destined to turn evil and have the Legends stop him from destroying the world. He understands now why the Legends took him and messed with his memory, and he's not so sure if he continues on this plan to destroy the Legends that he'll be on the right side of history.

In the forest, Sara and Spooner come back with a dinner of squirrels around the same time Astra and Ava come back with enough wood to build a log cabin, and the wives greet each other with a warm embrace. They just needed a little bit of a break from responsibilities so they didn't become an echo chamber of stress.

As soon as the soldiers deposit Zari and Davies in an office for safekeeping, Davies starts to panic again so Zari squeezes him like a weighted blanket. Realizing Davies talks about one man more than the rest, she asks Davies to tell her about him, and as she watches him physically relax as he talks about him, Zari realizes that Davies loved this man. When she asks this, and sees the fear on his face, her face softens even more and she reassures him that it's okay in one of the most comforting voices.

Davies says yes, maybe saying it out loud for the first time, and it opens wounds old and new. Zari understands and explains about how she lost her whole family once too, until she ran into the Legends and they helped her fix it.

Davies is surprised this band of weirdos helped her but she promises that even though sometimes they look like a bunch of preschoolers trying to perform the Nutcracker ballet, he's actually in good hands.

Behrad sneakily follows the soldiers, and when he finds Zari and Davies, he tells them that on the way to save his sister he found a good thing and a bad thing. The good thing is a pile of parts they need to fix the time machine. The bad thing is the date: the day of the Chernobyl disaster.

They briefly explain Chernobyl to Davies and he thinks maybe this is his purpose, to save people from this disaster. Zari can practically hear Ava's eye twitch about the timeline, but ultimately they decide to give one (1) warning over the loudspeaker and hope it doesn't have too much of a catastrophic effect on the future.

Speaking of catastrophic effects, Bishop has gone into a full meltdown about there being a RoboBishop living his life for him. And I'm having a similar problem with Bishop that I did with Lex Luthor on Supergirl (on a much smaller scale) which is that I found him a fun villain when he was first introduced, but he has long overstayed his welcome. So during this scene my inner mean girl was like, "Aww, is someone not a special boy anymore?" in the most condescending, mocking tone you can imagine. I'm sorry but it's very hard to feel bad about a man who cloned Sara against her will getting replaced by a robot against his will!

Anyway, on a much more pleasant note, Sara and Ava are snuggled up by the fire, looking at their team, and realizing that they maybe don't have to stress about controlling every minute of their adventures. They have to trust that they've raised their kids right and that the team only needs a little guidance, not micromanagement.

Just then, the team hears a noise in the jungle that doesn't sound much like a dinosaur, and are surprised to see a car rocketing toward them. And it struck me how very jarring that must be, to have zero idea when you are. Like when you wake up from an unexpected nap and have no idea if it's day or night, or when you're lost in the West Village and all of a sudden you're at Stonewall and finally realize where you are.

Turns out the car is the Tarazis and Davies, who jump out of the car and warn the team and let them know they're in danger.

Adding to their stress is a looming Evil Waverider threatening to eliminate them from the timeline before Chernobyl does, so Team Science gets right to work on the time machine, what with the impending nuclear explosion and all.

Nate decides takes this time to talk to Zari about moving in with her because even though Nate has been relatively inoffensive this whole season, of course of course he has to make this moment all about him, because he is a straight white rich cis man after all.

With time running out, ironically enough, the Legends pile into the Davies Gazebo of Time.

Wrong Gideon, piloting the Evil Waverider as close as she can to the Legends in the jungle, tries one last time to get Bishop to vaporize the Legends, but he understands now that they were actually much more forgiving with him than they needed to be; they were just trying to help him. So instead of listening to Wrong Gideon, he runs to the single bathroom on the Waverider and we finally learn what the red button does: a great toilet escape!

The Legends, from the time machine, see the man on a toilet rocketing toward them, and know that someone pressed the red button, but also know that they don't have time to wait for him to land to find out who it is. So they activate the machine and disappear, scooping at least some of Bishop up along with them in their beam as they go.



## A Woman's Place Is in the War Effort!

Season 7  
Episode Number: 104  
Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Wednesday November 24, 2021  
Writer: Morgan Faust, Leah Poulliot  
Director: Glen Winter  
Show Stars: Caity Lotz (Sarah Lance / White Canary), Tala Ashe (Zari Tarazi), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Lisseth Chavez (Esperanza 'Spooner' Cruz), Amy Louise Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Nate Hayward / Steel), Matt Ryan (Doctor Gwyn Davies)  
Guest Stars: Raffi Barsoumian (Bishop), Kingleigh Smith (Female Worker), Jason Gray-Stanford (Staples), Michele Goyns (Abby), Michael P. Northey (George), Clay St. Thomas (Colonel Dawson), Christine Willes (Eleanor Roosevelt), Heidi Bauman (Friendly Rosie), Dario Giordani (Military Police), Ashleica Edmond (Rosie #1), Claire Traille (Rosie #2), Dan Swain (Time Reporter)  
Production Code: T13.23207  
Summary: Gwyn's time machine lands the Legends in the 1940 America, and the women are forced to work at a nearby airplane-manufacturing shop they can make the replacement parts they need. Behrad and Zari teach Nate Persian customs so he can move into the Totem, and Bishop proves a less than hospitable guest.



The episode opens where we left off last week, with Bishop on the Waverider's only toilet, ejected into space and crashing into the first time machine ever built that was supposed to take the Legends back to the present day.

When the team learns that it's Bishop who ruined their lives yet again, Ava scowls at him and Sara grabs him by the lapel, ready to pummel him within an inch of his life.

Bishop is saved, however, by the sound of voices fast approaching. They all scatter and shout distractions while they look for a door they can all disappear into. The first one they find is a portapotty but beggars can't be choosers, so they all scurry into the mystical manner by way of latrine.

When they get into the manor, Sara immediately pins Bishop to the wall and asks him to explain himself.

Bishop claims he's the good Bishop even though he also admits he is the one who shot down their Waverider and sent evil robots of historical figures after them. Bishop blames Gideon, which Human Gideon takes offense to, but then they realize it's probably Blue Gideon from their walk down memory lane. Bishop takes an almost gross fascination with her human form and Astra, not for the first time and hopefully not for the last, puts her entire body between Gideon and danger.

But they take him at his word, for now, and know that they have to stay as tight to the timeline as possible so they don't attract Misguided Gideon's attention.

To minimize their damage, Sara and Ava are going to go out and scout to figure out where and, more importantly, when they are. And hope that by some chance they're near a time machine parts store so they can get home.

And even though they were sarcastic in that hope, they do end up at the next best thing: an airplane factory. Though being in the middle of WWII still isn't ideal for a buncha queer folks and people of color, but at least they can maybe find the parts they need.

They wonder out loud how they're going to make their way into the factory when a woman comes out and quite literally invites them inside, because there's a recruitment fair. Problem solved!

Sara and Ava watch a recruitment video complete with a message from Eleanor Roosevelt, inspiring Rosie the Riveters everywhere to join the war effort.

When the video is over, Ava and Sara hop right up, ready to volunteer their way into the factory.

Inside the manor, Flannel Zari takes advantage of this rare downtime to ask Nate when he plans on moving into the totem with her, and he says that he'll do it as soon as they wrap up this mission and get back to the present. Pleased, she pops into the totem to prep the ancestors and swap out with Fancy Zari.

When Sara and Ava come back, Nate tells them about his plans to move in with Zari, and they're so excited they squeal and it results in a full group hug. Nate promises this isn't good-bye, that he'll still be commuting from the totem every morning, but it's a nice big step for his relationship with Flannel Zari.

Ava tells the team about the factory probably having the parts they need, and Spooner thinks she can find the components and make the parts with the machinery inside, so the Ladies of Legends (minus the Zaris, who are in the totem) suit up and head out.

When the squirrely man in charge sees the lot of them, he sends Ava and Sara and their arms to the factory floor, recruits cutie patootie Gideon as his new secretary, and then turns to Astra and Spooner, who await their assignment politely. But then he pulls some racist bullshit and tells them that they can't work on the floor and sends them to the janitorial staff instead. Astra is quite sick of having to live in times where people are so blatantly and shamelessly racist right to her face.

And on top of having to put up with all the racism and sexism, Astra is worried that now Spooner won't be able to make the parts they need. But Spooner, somehow, has become the more optimistic one of the duo, and says that they can use this assignment to their advantage by using the mop buckets to smuggle out the parts they're stealing.

Astra can't help but be charmed but she does her best to retain some grumpiness as she tells Spooner she hates her. But Spooner sees right through that icy sheen now and simply beams up at her bff and says, "I hate you, too."

Astra and Spooner's new supervisor tells them that their shift is 12 hours, no breaks, and Astra has to cover her hair because they are professionals.

Inside the manor, Fancy Zari pops out of the totem and is excited to be reunited with her phone. When she learns that Nate is going to move into the totem, her and Behrad warn him about a particularly finicky uncle and decide to teach him a bit about Persian culture, lest he get kicked out of the ancient artifact.

And since they happen to have a very annoying house guest, they decide to use Bishop to help Nate learn by way of testing his patience.

Inside the aircraft factory Sara and Ava are shown the ropes and put on an assembly line.

Sara sees a part they need and decides to dip out to bring it to Spooner, asking Ava to pick up her slack. As soon as she leaves, another woman asks Ava to cover her too, distracting her momentarily, and causing her to fall a bit behind on her conveyor belt. She tries to slow the belt down but ends up speeding it up by accident, so she panics and starts to shove bolts into her pockets. The foreman catches her so she shoves them in her mouth instead, and honestly it was a very nice homage to the classic *I Love Lucy* bit.

When Sara finds Spooner and Astra, she's surprised to see them on janitorial duty, until she realizes why and feels really bad about it. Without hesitation, she tells them they can sit this mission out and stay in the manor until it's over, not wanting her team to incur unnecessary harm, but Spooner and Astra say they can handle it, especially since they think their position

will help them in the long run. Sara hands off the parts and heads back to the factory, but tells them that they can change their mind about bailing at any minute, no questions asked.

Just then, Gladys catches Astra and Spooner with their stolen parts and they think the jig is up. Just as Spatula is about to bail, Gladys softens a little and lets them know that they have a secret lab where they teach themselves skills and fix machinery to keep this place running, and that Spooner and Astra can use it as long as they're careful and discreet.

Astra is still a little hesitant but she trusts Spooner to get her home.

In the manor, Fancy Zari and Behrad do their best to teach Nate about Persian culture, and while he is a fast learner, Bishop is not making things easy. Nate isn't sure how pretending to be a host to their hostage-turned-test-guest is going to help him with the Tarazi family, but Zari explains that a good guest makes a good host, and a bad guest can threaten to make a bad host.

At the factory, Ava and Sara are tired from all this womanual labor, but Spooner made one of the parts so she's feeling great. Astra is frustrated though because it took them a whole day to make one part and they need 18 total.

Gideon is taking her job in stride and Astra decides to take advantage of that by using magic to fake a work order for Mr. Staples to sign.

Staples comes back into the office before she's done though, and hits her with an extra dose of racism and sexism, dragging Astra to the end of her rope, so she snaps and accidentally freezes him with some wild magic.

Astra feels real bad because this is trouble she didn't ask for, so she calls in her captains for help. They immediately make it clear that they don't blame her, which I appreciate because it stresses me out so much when it's clear to me someone blames themselves for something that isn't really their fault and no one takes a second to say "it's not your fault" to them.

Astra doesn't know what exactly she did, how she did it, nor how long it will last, so they decide to keep the factory running in the meantime, partially to take advantage of the lack of oversight so they can get their parts made and partially so they don't cause any wrinkles in time that could attract Overeager Gideon.

So Astra gets to work learning how to run the factory.

Meanwhile, Bishop is in the manor being gross and annoying and entitled in a way that makes me itchy, insulting everything from the towels no one told him he could use to Fancy Zari's "retro" 2040s cell phone. And unfortunately for Zari, she's in the middle of trying to teach Nate a lesson, so she has to grit her teeth and be polite to Bishop like when you're around both jerks and children at the same time.

Team Riveters comes back to the manor in time for a Persian meal and Bishop is surprised that Gideon eats food, and even more surprised to learn that even though her body is 100% human, her brain and processing power are 100% AI. A fact that will come in handy later.

The next morning, Astra is trying to sort out all the dodgy dealings Mr. Staples had going on, and Gideon (now technically Astra's assistant) doesn't understand why humans keep so many secrets.

Astra wants to get the factory running more efficiently, and Gideon has some ideas based on some algorithms she has run, but she has the best idea and that's the one she shares: they should ask the women actually on the floor how they think their work conditions could be improved. So they put up a complaint box that gets filled up real fast, and includes very reasonable requests like making the closest men's room into a ladies' room and providing coffee and donuts.

And while Astra works to improve things in the factory, Ava, Sara, and Spooner secretly work to make sure their time machine parts are being made.

Gideon confirms that their changes have improved the efficiency of the factory, but Astra has one more idea. She has Gideon put one last work order into effect: integrating the factory, effective immediately.

The foreman and the lead of recruitment immediately storm out, taking most of the workforce with them, causing Astra to second-guess what she thought was the best decision.

Sara doesn't care about the assholes who walked out, but Ava is worried that if production is slowed too much it will cause a glitch in the matrix.

Seeing production practically screech to a halt, Gladys storms into Mr. Staples's office to ask what he was thinking when she finds Astra at the desk. Astra confesses that she took over when Mr. Staples found himself in a bit of a statue situation, and Gladys is stressed that Astra

tried to do too much too fast. She says that slow and steady progress is the only progress that's sustainable, and that with most of the women gone, they'll lose the contract. But when Astra asks if that means Gladys doesn't think her team can finish the job, she decides to rise to the occasion.

Gladys is sure that either way they'll all get fired, but Astra says that if they can build the plane, she can secure their jobs.

And so, they get to work.

A song about Rosie the Riveter plays as Gladys's team hustles; they're fast and efficient and making solid progress with the help of the few non-racists left, plus the Legends.

Speaking of the Legends, those who aren't on the floor helping are in the manor making lunches for the women, and deliver them so they can take a very quick break without even getting down from the aircraft.

Behrad brings Astra her lunch in the boss's office special, and catches her kicking herself for letting her anger put the livelihoods of all these women at risk. Behrad says her intentions were good, and that his life would be better if he had a little more of Astra's fight. He tells her about his Bishop problem and asks what she would do with a man like that, and when she points to the frozen Mr. Staples, they realize they could maybe both learn from each other.

The women in the factories are starting to lose steam, but Astra comes down to the floor to give them a final rally cry. She tells them that she can't promise them that the hammer won't come down on them when the job is done, but they should still be proud of the work they did. When the racists walked out on them, they could have thrown in the towel, but instead they built a plane. Built it! A whole airplane! And some boring white man finally (seemingly) allowing them to isn't why they were able to. They're able to because they are capable, strong, smart women.

So, fully rallied, they get back to work to push through to the finish line.

In the pocket dimension shaped like Constantine's manor, Behrad takes Astra's advice and channels his inner Queen of Hell, just enough to stand up to Bishop and tell him that he makes it hard to be a good host. Bishop hears this feedback, and apologizes by way of an interface he created that will help Davies's time machine pick a specific point in time to jump to instead of their willy nilly leaps vaguely forward. It works by linking up with Human Gideon's neural pathways, essentially making her an AI-turned-human-turned-computer.

Bishop admits he's not great at interpersonal human relationships, hence his predilection for clones and robots, so he thanks Behrad for calling him out and they call a truce.

Fancy Zari, however, can't accept such a thing because her phone was sacrificed to this machine of his against her will.

Time is running out in the factory, but they push through and finish just in time.

Unfortunately, this is also the exact moment that Mr. Staples wakes up, and he is furious. But before he can fire everyone and get them out of the hangar, Elenaor Roosevelt shows up with Time Magazine in tow, excited to check out the ladies' work. And her full-hearted enthusiasm warms Astra's heart.

Gladys is worried about this whole situation but Astra learned something from Behrad, and knows that Eleanor Roosevelt being their guest will make Staples a good host, and while he politely tries to remove himself from any blame of faulty craftsmanship, the colonel says that the plane is one of the best he's ever seen, so Staples is quick to jump on board and take some of the credit.

As they all gather for a photo of this momentous occasion, Eleanor plays along and thanks Staples, wondering aloud how lucky they are to have men to lead them in such times, but she gives Astra a big wink; she knows damn well the women were in charge here.

Once the rest of the workers leave, Spooner, Ava and Sara congratulate Astra on a job well done.

Davies is still mad about the toilet thing but temporarily allows a truce with Bishop because of his peace offering of the navigator being able to read Human Gideon's thoughts and direct them to a specific place in time.

When Fancy Zari meets Davies for the first time, she's furious no one mentioned that he looks exactly like her ex-boyfriend, but no one else thinks he looks anything like Constantine. Which continues to be a bit I enjoy very much. "Doesn't look like anything to me."

Before she leaves for the night, Gladys pulls Astra aside to thank her for today, and to revise her earlier advice. Not all progress is slow and steady, sometimes it's a fast and furious act of

rebellion. And even though it wouldn't have been how Glady approached the situation, Astra should never change and just keep being herself, since she's beautiful inside and out. Including letting her curls free.

While the Legends are celebrating, they realize that they integrated the factories too years too soon, and at the same time some figures dressed in black slink into the warehouse and try to shoot them to death. The party is split so Bishop talks Gideon through using his new contraption to just zip them across the factory onto the floor and a bit closer to the Legends. Ava wants Sara and Nate to run but Sara won't leave Ava; not after the alien situation, not ever again.

Bishop climbs onto the plane to shoot the mysterious baddies from the newly built plane's guns, giving the Legends the clearance they need to get to the time machine, but he gives Sara a look that lets her know that he's willing to make this sacrifice as amends for the suffering he's caused the team.

And so the Legends use the time machine with the new Gideon upgrade to launch themselves to what they hope will be their present, but as soon as their gone, their attackers pull off their masks. And reveal that they are... the Legends! But evil! And probably either clones or robots created by Evil Gideon!



## Paranoid Android

Season 7

Episode Number: 105

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Wednesday January 12, 2022  
Writer: Phil Klemmer, Marcelena Campos Mayhorn  
Director: David Geddes  
Show Stars: Caity Lotz (Sarah Lance / White Canary), Tala Ashe (Zari Tarazi), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Lisseth Chavez (Esperanza 'Spoooner' Cruz), Amy Louise Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Nate Hayward / Steel), Matt Ryan (Doctor Gwyn Davies)  
Guest Stars: Stefanie von Pfetten (Dr. Irina Petrov), Ego Mikitas (General Kalashnik), Adam al Gouti (Big Kid), Robert Hayley (Scared Soldier), Andrei Kovski (Irina's Contact), Atlee Smallman (Small Kid), Caity Lotz (Robo Sara), Jes Macallan (Robo Dr. Sharpe), Tala Ashe (Robo Zari), Nick Zano (Robo Nate), Lisseth Chavez (Robo Spoooner), Shayan Sobhian (Robo Behrad), Olivia Swann (Robo Astra)  
Production Code: T13.23208  
Summary: The Robo-Legends go on another exciting mission, to set right what once went wrong, under the expert guidance of Gideon. However, Robo-Sara begins to have doubts about her mission and questions Gideon's benevolent guidance and if their mission is all it's cracked up to be.



The episode begins from we were left: Robo-Legends crashed the real Legends' party, programmed to believe they were the real and righteous Legends and that the Legends WE know and love are time terrorists out to destroy everything in their path.

They attack and we see the fight from the mid-season finale, but this time from the other side. The RoboLegends take RoboZari and RoboAstra's deaths fairly matter-of-factly, though they do swear to avenge their fallen friends. Specifically,

Behrad wants to avenge Zari and Spoooner wants to avenge Astra, because whoever programmed them knows exactly (okay, mostly) what they're about.

Once the team is back on the RoboWaverider, the fake Sara and Ava growl at each other, like whoever created them knew that if these robots were in love, that would make them happy, and happy people just don't kill their doppelgängers. They just don't.

RoboSara reviews their last mission, trying to see where they went wrong, and she can't help but notice a pattern. Giving factory workers job security, saving random 20s lounge singers from their boyfriends... these Fake Legends she's been warned about don't seem all that bad after all...

Gideon tries to keep her on mission, which right now is to go to Ukraine 1986 to put Chernobyl back on the menu, but when Zari and Astra stroll in, she can't help but be a little suspicious. She sends the team off with big weapons Ava calls Destiny Restorers but she hangs back to ask Dr. Sharpe about these miraculous recoveries. Gideon interrupts them, though, so Sara joins her team, and as soon as she's gone, Dr. Sharpe incinerates RoboZari's old body.

Zari and Astra run QB from the Waverider while the rest of the team heads down to "fix" history. Zari uses one hand to work a stress ball and the other to hack and finds the target of their anomaly lickity split; Astra compliments her on it and oops I ship them.

RoboZari says she's feeling extra smart since she woke up from surgery, and her one-handed speed typing proves helpful... until Gideon tells her she hit a wall. Because time is like cement. She simply can't know more information about the mission.

The RoboLegends fight some Soviets and capture their General and while Sara is interrogating him, She tries to explain to the General about how they're the good guys. She also thinks the General is the only one they're going to kill until Zari pops into her comm and says the "Destiny Restorer" weapons actually just blast the men with the amount of radiation they would have gotten in the blast, which seems a little aggressive to RoboSara.

As they realize more people are fleeing the city, Nate says, "If we don't stop this, all these people are going to live," and Sara looks like she's starting to have her doubts.

But her team keeps pushing her forward, including RoboZari and RoboAstra setting up plans for a new broadcast that will get people to go back home so they can get radiation like they were supposed to.

They use the General's children to blackmail him into making the video, but before Spooner and Behrad run off to grab the kiddos, Sara pulls them aside and makes sure they're all bluffing. When she realizes she's the only one bluffing, she hesitates about this plan, but stupid Gary causes a bit of a commotion and Sara ends up getting shot. She says she's fine to go on and figure out a plan that does not involve killing children, but Dr. Sharpe pulls her back to the Waverider.

Since she got shot in the kerfuffle, Dr. Sharpe insists Sara get surgery for her injury, but before she puts her under, Dr. Sharpe interrogates Sara about why she hesitated in the field, but RoboSara lies her way into convincing her not to pull out the weird computer chip with her name on it that she promised were just medical records. RoboSara pulls her IV out and stays awake during her surgery, and is horrified to see that Dr. Sharpe pulls a metal part out of her shoulder and puts a new one back in.

When Dr. Sharpe leaves, the White Canary rises and breaks into the cabinet to steal the weird chips, immediately bringing them to RoboZari.

Luckily, after explaining, RoboZari not only believes RoboSara, but she takes it one step further; she thinks Dr. Sharpe is tinkering with their bodies AND their minds, based on how she feels post-surgery. She also is starting to be on Sara's side re: doubting their mission; she did think Gideon's mantra of "history is like cement" seemed a little illogical. Maybe Dr. Sharpe is controlling her, too...

It's time to do their next mission, to stop a scientist from sharing nuclear secrets, and Gideon convinces the RoboCaptain she has to do this mission alone. And when Zari protests and offers to upgrade Gideon, she assures the hacker that Dr. Sharpe already did so, which is suspicious to the robots who have wandered too close to the mouth of the allegorical cave.

Before she leaves for this ill-advised solo mission, Zari finds Sara and expresses her concern, but Sara tells her to Act Normal, Bitch.

So they play along as Dr. Sharpe comes in and says she's going to keep an eye on Sara in a way that is less of a promise and more of a threat.

While Sara is stalling on the mission, Zari convinces the rest of the RoboLegends to get off comms and researches both more details about their target and about the Sara chip from Dr. Sharpe's lab. When Zari learns the truth, a realization dawns on her: THEY are the androids, not the Legends they've been hunting through time.

RoboZari tells RoboSara she was programmed to prioritize the timeline over human life, and Sara feels very, "not today, Satan" about that particular directive, so she quickly asks her target what exactly her nuclear secrets are, and turns out they are plans to reduce radiation damage, not increase it. Not wanting to be on the wrong side of history, but also not wanting to tip off Dr. Sharpe too soon, Sara uses a dead zone to fake the murder, though a miss with her throwing star has Dr. Sharpe feeling a little suspicious.

RoboSara promises to find the woman again to give her back the plans she has to steal to save her life, and heads back to her team, pretending she killed the target as planned. When they're clear, Zari pulls Sara aside and shows her Gideon's secret firewall, and the records of the real Sara Lance, the real Legends. They are definitely androids, and they are loosely modeled after real people, but with some cold-hearted tweaks. At first they think Dr. Sharpe is behind all



this, until they find a video of an Ava with Bishop and they realize she's an android too and that actually Gideon has been behind this the whole time.

Sara and Zari know they have to convince the other RoboLegends, so Sara holds Dr. Sharpe hostage and forces her to tell the rest of the team the truth, about the fact that they're the real androids, and that Gideon has been pulling the strings.

The RoboLegends think this is all a hilarious joke at first, but when Dr. Sharpe, notoriously not a joker, insists, they start to believe it. RoboSara decides she doesn't want to kill people anymore, especially not innocent people. She wants to be like the real Legends and follow her heart, not her CPU.

And I love that Sara was the one whose humanity pushed through the programming, for a lot of reasons, but mainly because it's proof of Sara Lance's epic character arc over the course of her existence in the Beeboverse. There was a period of time where Assassin Sara Lance, the Black Canary, the Totem of Death wielder, and even the White Canary saw herself as a killer, a monster, a bad person, not worthy of redemption, not worthy of being a hero let alone a Legend. Until time and time again she proved to everyone, including herself, that it wasn't a question of worth; she IS a hero, no doubt about it. She's a Legend, she's the Paragon of Destiny... she's Captain Sara Lance for fuck's sake! And even a bit of tweaking from a rogue AI can't keep the hero in her quiet for long.

RoboZari wants to shut Gideon down, and she's the only one who could do it, and even gives her a little, "Goodbye, Gidget," proof Gideon put both of OUR Zaris into this shiny new tattooed Zari.

But then Gideon whispers sweet nothings into RoboZari's ear, offering to make her smarter, faster... better. RoboZari agrees and gets a bigger brain and a god complex, offering everyone else upgrades so they can be unstoppable like her.

Sara tries to convince the RoboLegends that they're the bad guys, but no one else agrees. It's much easier to feign ignorance than take responsibility for the harm you've caused.

Sara gets them to think for themselves, but Gideon chimes in and says that Sara has gone rogue, encouraging them to take her down so she can... fix her.

Once her pesky conscience is taken care of, RoboSara is sent back on her mission, and this time she kills the target dead without hesitation.

Looks like RoboSara has had a factory reset back to her assassin roots.



## Lowest Common Demoninator

Season 7  
Episode Number: 106  
Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Wednesday January 19, 2022  
Writer: James Eagan & Emily Cheever  
Director: Eric Dean Seaton  
Show Stars: Caity Lotz (Sarah Lance / White Canary), Tala Ashe (Zari Tarazi), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Lisseth Chavez (Esperanza 'Spooner' Cruz), Amy Louise Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Nate Hayward / Steel), Matt Ryan (Doctor Gwyn Davies)  
Guest Stars: Giles Panton (Harris Ledez), Dylan Archambault (Demon Receptionist), Anna Barker (Camera Person 1)  
Production Code: T13.23209  
Summary: The Legends return to the manor and find it and themselves in Hell, and themselves in a Hellish reality show. They break up into teams, form alliances, fall in and out of love, and plot against each other all at the whim of the demon producer in charge.



Previously on *Legends of Tomorrow*, Evil Gideon created a group of androids in the Legends' image to destroy them, so the real Legends kidnapped the father of time travel and used his very first time machine to quantum leap to safety.

We open this week in said safe space, and it's the pocket dimension version of the mansion. The problem is, since they didn't get in with the key, it's not linked to a time or place on the material plane, so they are trapped in the hell dimension. They're mad that Gideon brought them here when they said "home" instead of back to 2022, but they can't have her fix

it right now because her human body has a human fever. They all storm off to come up with a plan to stop Evil Gideon and the RoboLegends, leaving Gideon to wring her hands about doing a bad job.

With everyone distracted, no one explains to Davies where exactly they are, so when he follows familiar voices and opens the front door, he is quite alarmed to find that they are, quite literally, in hell.

Captain Ava Sharpe immediately marches to the kitchen to make a new murder board to figure out what to do next.

Sara asks the team to start brainstorming ideas, because for the first time in a long time, there's no clear path forward, and they don't have their supercomputer AI to help them.

Speaking of their AI, Gary goes to check on Gideon, who is confused as to why everyone is so upset. She thought she was doing the right thing. Gary comforts her and Gideon decides that one thing that will make her feel better is if they use their human bodies in a way that humans do, so they head on upstairs.

Behrad comes to Nate and Fancy Zari and says that he has stopped being high and has a sense of clarity and realizes that he really likes Astra and wants to ask her out. They tell him

to be his normal chill self and that it will go well, and when he leaves they're really proud of themselves like an aunt and uncle who managed to not kill a kid on their first babysitting gig. Nate calls Zari a "time bro-ette" and she basically says "thanks I hate it" because Zari's in any form continue to be the best.

By the time the Legends finally realize that Davies is decidedly Not Okay about the concept of being in a hell dimension, it's too late, the door has been open. All the lights go out and Astra knows something hellish is afoot.

Sara is annoyed because now they have a side quest no one asked for, and Ava is pretty sure they can't fight Evil Gideon if they are possessed by some kind of devil spawn so they get to work trying to figure out what might have happened and how to stop it.

Nate and Fancy Zari are sweeping for signs of ghouls together when paint falls on them and they have to take their shirts off, causing a spark of sexual tension because Nate replaces his shirt with Constantine's and Fancy Zari looks a lot like Flannel Zari without a shirt on. The camera starts to move around like it's strapped to a Jersey man's shoulder and it's clear that something hinky is going on.

Ava keeps prodding at Sara to help her come up with a plan, but Sara is, in a word, exhausted. Between the alien invasion, getting stuck in the 20s, surviving Chernobyl, watching Bishop die, and now whatever is going on now all while being chased by an evil version of the only constant she's had in her life since she got on this Beebo-forsaken ship... she's at capacity.

And Ava gets it but she's tired too and they have a job to do and grown children to herd so they have to just keep going. And unfortunately they keep going right into Gary and Gideon's room, where they scream upon realizing all three of Gary's nipples are exposed.

The rest of the team runs in to see what all the screaming is about, and in turn all scream upon seeing Gary's ex-evil extra appendage, and Astra is ready to murder Gary and asks questions later until Gideon reassures her that not only was this whole thing consensual, but it was her idea. Sara and Ava blame Gideon's recent misfires on this relationship and storm out.

When they realize all this tension and chaos feels a bit familiar to those of them who are familiar with the Bravo network, Astra realizes exactly what's going on. She uses magic to show the Legends that they're being haunted by a cursed crew; they sold their souls to make a good show so now they're cursed to do ghostly mayhem, forced to film until they capture something real, something authentic.

And just like real producers and crew members on real reality shows, they are able to nudge and manipulate people and emotions to amplify any budding conflict. Astra knows exactly who is behind this, so she storms off to talk to a man named Harris, demanding everyone else stay put and not turn on each other.

Fancy Zari is sure she can handle this, since she grew up on Keeping Up with the Terazis aka KUWT (appropriately pronounced "cute") in which Behrad was eventually recast like a teen boy getting his head swapped on an ABC Family show.

Davies pulls Spooner aside and asks what exactly TV is and how "reality TV" is different, and the only experience Spooner has with it is Survivor so she immediately starts forming alliances and thinking strategy.

Ava still wants to come up with a plan, but as Sara absent-mindedly puts on some earrings that have magically appeared, she starts to whine about how she'd rather go on vacation.

She tries to entice Ava with the promise of personal chefs and hers & hers massages, but Ava is really trying to stay on task here.

Meanwhile, Fancy Zari and Nate make a pact to never fight and immediately break that pact, because Nate took it too far.

Davies goes to find Sara, annoyed that she hasn't kept up her end of the bargain yet, and Sara is too busy changing all of the sticky notes on Ava's murderboard into notes of fancy things she wants to worry about him, so she uses one of the post-its as a "get-one-soul-out-of-the-timeline free" card and gives it to Davies. As her hand position and flippant air gets a little bit Alexis Rose, I can't help but wonder if this is the Sara Lance that would have come to be if the Queen's Gambit never crashed that fateful night.

Davies find Spooner again and she has taken her Survivor strategy to the next level and she is... completely naked. To psych out her competition.

Astra dresses up in her Queen-of-Hell finest and struts to talk to Harris, who I've decided is named after Xander because he, too, is a terrible manbaby.

Harris sucks a lot and has the audacity to tell Astra she looks bad, which isn't even good negging because it's just categorically false. He tells her he's enjoying the Legends' reality show, even though they sort of lost the plot right out the gate, but Astra snarls that those are her souls and he should back the fuck off. He has a lot of respect for the work she did here in hell and is going to give in to her, but Behrad didn't listen to Astra when she told him to stand down, and he got caught by guards.

Behrad starts to "defend" Astra by calling her good and caring despite Astra hissing at him to stop "helping" and Harris realizes that she's gone soft and threatens Behrad. When Harris searches Behrad and realizes he really is a good guy down to his core, he decides that's boring and lets them go, but he's keeping the show going, now with the added twist of Astra and Behrad being trapped in a room together in the LCD studios.

Once they're alone, Astra asks him what the actual hell he was thinking, considering a) this is her old stomping grounds she knows the way things work here better than him b) she knows literal magic and can quite literally take care of herself c) she explicitly told him not to follow her and now he's gone and made things worse. He says that he knew she didn't need his protection but he did want to make sure she wasn't going to relapse into doing evil things, and the sheer lack of trust deeply offends her. And rightly so.

Back at the mansion, Gideon finds herself in a sort of Confessional situation, and with Harris's guidance, she admits that she is worried the Legends are right and that her feelings for Gary are why she's messing up. She wishes she could turn off her human emotions, especially all this pesky self-doubt, and so turn off her emotions she does.

Then, like a Mystic Falls vampire who flipped their humanity switch, Gideon dresses like a hot Bond villain and immediately dumps Gary.

Gideon's next stop is Fancy Zari, who is still fuming about her conversation with Nate. Gideon lets her talk at her for a little while until Fancy Zari talks herself into the idea that Nate doesn't want to move into the totem with Flannel Zari and she wants to protect her nerdy alter ego. Gideon smiles a little wickedly; she is up to something.

Gideon's path of destruction leads her to Nate, who is turning into a bonafide, GTL, cabs-ah-heeyah situation, and she tells him what Fancy Zari said, causing him to storm off in a roid-inspired rage.

Gideon then goes to stir the pot with Davies, putting it in his head that he should think bigger than just his ex-boyfriend when it comes to using his IOU from Sara. For example... he could save all his friends if the soul he chooses to save is Archduke Franz Ferdinand, thus stopping World War I from ever happening.

In their own private escape room, Behrad asks why Astra wants out so badly, especially since hell is the source of her trauma. She said she survived by pushing through and fighting, not by hiding away. When Behrad says his whole deal is that he's the chill guy with no trauma, Astra rolls her eyes at his weird flex, magics herself out of the room, and tells the confessional camera that men are cowards.

At the mansion, Gary watches in horror as Gideon names all the stars the same name just to cause terrible confusion. One by one all the Legends turn into extreme versions of their own reality shows. Spooner is still in Survivor mode, literally. Nate is so Jersey Shore he's practically a walking Wawa, Fancy Zari is living a Kardashian-Bachelorette nightmare, Sara has gone so Real Housewives she is making margaritas and planning a trip to Cabo.

Ava is either Sorority Life or MTV's Boiling Point, or maybe just also Real Housewives as she yells at everyone and realizes she's turning into the implanted memories of her mother.

Gideon is pleased with herself until Astra comes home and realizes that literally no one listened to her advice and they all got sucked into the chaos of the poltergeists. The chaos only ensues over dinner, and it's like the worst crossover in history, and everyone is fighting. Davies reveals his plan to save an important life and Sara feels used and goes full housewife.

At one point in the madness, Fancy Zari even calls out Flannel Zari for backup and while she resists long enough to be aware that she's being sucked into the drama, she does eventually get sucked in and throws drinks at Fancy Zari and Nate.

Astra yells that they have to get the hell out of the house and goes to grab the time machine's colander for Gideon, but Gary doesn't trust that she won't teleport them into a tornado in her current state, so he alien-gobbles it and runs around the house as the rest of the Legends chase him with various weapons.

After resisting the temptation of more gummies from Harris, Behrad makes his way back to his friends and breaks the bowl of candies to get their attention. His chill vibe is partly an act. He's a laid back guy, but it's all by design. See, when he was little and Keeping Up with the Tarazis was on, the more he reacted, the more he was featured and ridiculed on national television. The more he failed, the more attention was brought to him. So he decided to retreat. He shut down, used weed to chill out, and did everything he could to avoid being too reactionary so he wouldn't be on the show. But the truth is, that was a trauma response. Because things do still get to him, he just trained himself not to react or acknowledge it when it does happen. Hell, he literally died and he hasn't so much had a heart-to-heart with Sara about it, the most dyingest person among them.

He doesn't want people to hate him for being real, but he also is tired of pretending he's a one dimensional kind of dude. And also he wants to ask Astra out, and to do that he has to stop being afraid of failing.

The fact that this was a genuine moment not technically directly manipulated by the ghost crew, their curse is lifted and they're set free; and the Legends, too, are set free from the forces that were practically driving them mad.

Immediately, Gideon apologizes to the team for going rogue. Sara apologizes to Ava, saying she lets Ava take on too much.

She's not the mom, she's the co-captain, and Sara should start treating her as such. Plus she's pretty, and smart, and has shiny hair...

Davies interrupts the love-fest to apologize, too, for taking advantage of the kindness Sara offered, realizing he can't just stop the war with no consequences.

Ava still doesn't love this promise idea, but Sara promises they will restore one (1) insignificant soul to the timeline as cleanly as possible and Ava doesn't push it.

Nate and Fancy Zari apologize to Flannel Zari and she tells them to get along dammit before going back into the totem. They sort of do but I think there will always be a bit of a sibling vibe between them since they're almost in-laws and that's just fine with me.

Astra finds Behrad and tells him that she has a crush on him too and they almost kiss but he wants to take some time after this little breakthrough moment and learn who he is before entering into a relationship. And she's okay with taking it slow.

And almost like a manifestation of my distaste for this pairing, Spooner struts in, still naked. Astra covers Behrad's eyes but doesn't look away, implying to me that this is not the first time she's seen her gal pal in her birthday suit. Just saying.

Gary gets the team together and demands they apologize for acting so weird about them getting together, and Gideon, a little kinder now that she has her humanity flipped back on but with one last dose of reality to deal out, points out that it's a little hypocritical of them to tell her that she can't do her job well if she's in a relationship, considering their captains are married, Behrad just professed his love for Astra who clearly has feelings for Spooner, Nate's girlfriend is in a totem they use to fight bad guys, and Fancy Zari's ex-boyfriend almost got them all killed. They realize she's right and apologize to her; they're still learning how to incorporate her into the team as a human instead of just their GPS and they promise to start treating her better.

Putting her money where her mouth is, Sara asks Gideon where she thinks they should go next. And Gideon says what at first they think is a joke but actually is her real suggestion: she says they should go save Archduke Franz Ferdinand, thus stopping World War I from ever happening.

## The Fixed Point

Season 7

Episode Number: 107

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired:	Wednesday January 26, 2022
Writer:	Matthew Maala, Paiman Kalayeh
Director:	Maisie Richardson-Sellers
Show Stars:	Caity Lotz (Sarah Lance / White Canary), Tala Ashe (Zari Tarazi), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Lisseth Chavez (Esperanza 'Spooner' Cruz), Amy Louise Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Nate Hayward / Steel), Matt Ryan (Doctor Gwyn Davies)
Guest Stars:	Timothy Webber (The Proprietor), Matt Letscher (Eobard Thawne), Rady Panov (Gavrilo Princip), Trezzo Mahoro (Hotshot #1), Anthony Timpano (Hotshot #2), Chris Olson (Hotshot #3), Marc Gaudet (Archduke Franz Ferdinand), Keara Barnes (Sophie Duchess of Hohenberg), Dan Ginnane (Time Traveller), Seth Marks (Patron #1), Gurb Johal (Patron #2), Tyson Arner (First Finger), Mark Krysko (Second Finger)
Production Code:	T13.23210
Summary:	The Legends are tired of being chased by an evil A.I. and her robo-soldiers, so Sara decides to create an aberration that will allow the team to take back the Evil Waverider. The Legends are tired of being chased by an evil A.I. and her robo-soldiers, so Sara decides to create an aberration that will allow the team to take back the Evil Waverider. The Legends are tired of being chased by an evil A.I. and her robo-soldiers, so Sara decides to create an aberration that will allow the team to take back the Evil Waverider.



At the end of the last episode, Gideon said they have to stop the assassination of Archduke Franz Ferdinand and as she walks through a potential plan, Ava realizes she's serious and asks why the heck she would recommend messing with time so majorly. But the thing is, since it's a Fixed Point in history, aka a moment so pivotal people aren't supposed to time travel there, Gideon knows that messing with it will be too big of a deal for Evil Gideon to just let go. It's bait!

Astra thinks this plan sounds down-

right diabolical and she's a fan.

Sara feels like she can finally see the light of the end of the tunnel, a way out of the darkness that descended when the Anti-Legends blew up their Waverider. She takes a deep breath and holds her head high and faces her team and rallies the troops. They're finally going home.

Nate tells the team how the historical day went down and they make a plan to drug the three would-be assassins so they sleep through their murder plot. Once they feel ready, they head to 1914, but before Sara can slip the drugs into the bad guys' drinks, a mysterious man stops them. He clocks Sara and Nate as time travelers and invites the shocked duo into a supernatural speakeasy called the Fixed Point, a bar packed with other time travelers here to do exactly what the Legends are planning.

Sara fetches the rest of her team, sans her wife and the father of time travel, and Gideon is surprised she didn't know about this hangout. It doesn't take too long before they see how things work here: a time traveler pulls a ticket, and when their number is called, they get to try their hand at stopping the assassination.

The problem is, travelers always fail, and failing often ends in death. The barkeep says that trying to change a Fixed Point pisses Time off, and Time will try to kill you about it.

Back at the manor, Ava tries to make a plan with Gwyn that will save Alan with as few ripples as possible. When Gary returns to give Ava the update on what's happening topside, after marveling over a whole community of time travelers that Gwyn Davies helped create, Ava realizes that if Alan never dies, Davies will never invent time travel, and reality as they know it will devolve. No time travel, no Legends, no Avalance.

Gwyn has already thought of this though, and he has a solution. He wants to save Alan, but never tell his younger self. This very idea breaks Ava's whole heart and she cannot fathom why he would want that.

In the bar, Gideon's having a hard time wrapping her human brain around the totems shmotems of time travel, so she drags Gary to the bar with her to deal with her problems the way many humans do. Behrad and Astra, despite deciding last week that they were going to take it slow, are being gross, so Spooner is left with Fancy Zari to try out this whole one-on-one hangout deal.

It's pretty cute, actually, even though it's incredibly awkward. They both try to chat about the other's interests, despite having little to no interest in it themselves, and it's very sweet!

Across the bar, some youths start making fun of Sara and Nate, calling the Legends washed up superheroes. And Sara gets a little in her head about it, and the next plan she comes up with is so sure to fail that a man who happens to also be trying it does indeed get dead.

She decides to just improvise instead; she's always been good at following her instincts. So she steels herself and marches out into 1914.

And almost immediately gets clotheslined by a ladder.

Sara goes back to the bar with her tail between her legs, embarrassed to hear Gen Z's laughter. She tries to go back to the drawing board, but she is clearly a bit shook.

Also shook is Ava, who can't fathom why it seems like Gwyn has given up even trying to come up with a way to save Alan and the history of time travel. Gwyn admits that he thinks that's what he deserves, that this is his penance for loving another man. Ava doesn't understand how someone who has lived with her and her wife for at least a week at this point could say such a thing, and she promises that there are places — places they can take him — where he would be accepted and safe to be himself, because there's nothing wrong with loving another man.

But Gwyn doesn't want community or acceptance; he believes he's already sinned in the eyes of God and deserves to be punished. Religious trauma will do that to a person.

At the Fixed Point, Fancy Zari and Spooner take a break from their awkward small talk to rag on some bar patrons and they realize this is something they have in common: hating people. The tension broken, Zari admits that she thought Spooner didn't like her, and Spooner admits that she thought Zari thought she was too good for her. They were intimidated by each other and keeping themselves from a fox and the hound friendship this whole time.

Sara is kicking herself for leading the team straight into a brick wall, but Nate tells her to shake it off. She got the yips! It happens. But Sara feels off in a bigger way; probably ever since her honeymoon ended in an alien invasion. And what's extra weird, is she has no idea what their next move should be, and it's a new and unwelcome feeling.

Nate calls the Legends together to give their captain a taste of her own pep talk medicine. Maybe Sara failed because she tried to do it on her own. This time, they'll try as a team. Because one thing they have over the Gen Z kids is that they've failed. A lot. Together.

Reinvigorated, Sara gets ready to break time again with her found family. Since she's part of the Unkillable Gay Squad, she will take point, and everyone else will help from the sidelines. Zari and Spooner head off together, not ready to be done forming this new friendship.

The team takes their places and get ready to help their captain in a good old fashion time loop.

Luckily they each were given a ticket so they have a few tries. During which, Sara dies... a lot. Again. She gets hit by a car, shot twice, poisoned twice, both by her own hand. Over and over she fails, but over and over she gets ever closer.



While Zari and Spooner wait for the plan to get to their part, Zari asks Spooner to play Smash, Marry, Kill. She starts with some of the guys on the team, but Spooner says she's not really interested in any of them. Smoothly she pivots to some of the women, but that doesn't feel right to Spooner, either. Spooner admits to Zari that she's ever really felt... that way about anyone. Ever. She thinks it's a side effect of being mind-swirled by aliens, but Zari IMMEDIATELY quashes this theory. She tells Spooner that the way she feels is very normal, and that plenty of people are asexual. Spooner hears the word and her eyes flicker with recognition; she didn't know the word, but she knows it fits. She looks a little overwhelmed, but in a good way, as she repeats it back. She's asexual.

After this lovely moment, Zari teases Spooner for coming out to Fancy Zari first of all people, and they laugh about it. When Astra finds them she can tell they've bonded, and isn't sure how it happened so fast, but leaves them be for now.

Once they're alone again, Spooner decides to ask Zari what her type is besides "broody British wizard", gesturing to a man in a top hat. And before we can get confirmed bisexual Zari Tarazi, the man disappears and Spooner's bad guy radar goes off, so they head back to the team for help.

Sara checks the footage and sees the same thing; a man in a top hat who is there one second, gone the next. So it's not the abstract concept of time protecting the Fixed Point, it's just a man.

What's more, based on the way he blinks in and out of the footage, they think that this mysterious figure can freeze time.

Back in the manor, Ava tries one last time to convince Gwyn that he's making a mistake. Ava says that she can't fully understand his faith, but she knows deep down that whatever higher being there might be, whatever pronouns They prefer, They would want Gwyn to experience love, to feel acceptance, to love whoever the fuck you want to. She quotes lyrical genius Lin Manuel Miranda's least genius tweet and says, "love is love is love is love" and while it's a trite phrase to us at this point in 2022, Ava's passion is palpable and her speech moves Gwyn.

He agrees to do whatever it takes to save both Alan and time travel, impressed by Ava's unrelenting belief that they can solve any problem. Legends find a way.

Using a part from Davies' time machine, they make Sara a gizmo that can protect her from time stoppage exactly one time. Ready to try again, they run into an issue: they're out of tickets. But impressed by their sticktoitiveness, the Gen Z's offer up their tickets and their comms to help the Legends out; they realize they were being a bit bratty, and they promise to talk about how they lashed out in their next group therapy session.

When Sara gets to the third assassin, she activates her thingamabob and when time freezes, she's able to turn to see who did it.

Sara immediately loses any sense of gravitas she was holding for the mysterious timekeeper in a top hat, telling him he looks like a railroad villain and asking him what the hell he's doing here. After a bit of a skirmish, he tells her that he's protecting the Fixed Point. His speed was stripped and this is all he can do to help, he's looped in this day.

Sara tells Thawne why she's here to change the timeline, and how she doesn't actually want to change it all, she just wants to keep her family safe. So he says he can give them 40 minutes. 40 minutes to make it look like Ferdinand wasn't assassinated, enough time to bait the RoboLegends and unplug Evil Gideon.

Anyway, the team gets into position, Gideon dipping Gary for a kiss first, and gets ready for what will be their final chance. They run outside and the False Waverider descends, right on cue. Sara says, "This time, there's no do over," like a badass video game character and they prepare for the BBEG to land.



## Rage Against the Machines

Season 7  
Episode Number: 108  
Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Wednesday February 02, 2022  
Writer: Mark Bruner, Mercedes Valle  
Director: Jes Macallan  
Show Stars: Caity Lotz (Sarah Lance / White Canary), Tala Ashe (Zari Tarazi), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Lisseth Chavez (Esperanza 'Spooner' Cruz), Amy Louise Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Nate Hayward / Steel), Matt Ryan (Doctor Gwyn Davies)  
Guest Stars: Matt Letscher (Eobard Thawne), Timothy Webber (The Proprietor), Rady Panov (Gavrilo Princip), Trezzo Mahoro (Hotshot #1), Anthony Timpano (Hotshot #2), Chris Olson (Hotshot #3), Timothy Daniel Selby (Young Sarajevan), Erin Mudry (Sarajevan with Tablet)  
Production Code: T13.23211  
Summary: With some help from an unexpected person, the Legends break a fixed point, creating an aberration that will attract the Evil Waverider. The Legends are soon shocked at who has been hunting them and Sara tries to negotiate which doesn't go as planned. Seemingly out of options, Gwyn rises to the occasion by using his military experience and hatches a stealth plan. Meanwhile, Gary helps Astra realize why she is side lining Gideon from the mission.



We pick up right where we left off, in Sarajevo, 1914, with everyone in the Fixed Point celebrating the fact that Sara and the Legends successfully prevented The Great War. When the bartender realizes Gideon and Gwyn aren't celebrating, Gideon lets it slip that she's still nervous because of the RoboLegends, and the time travelers all rally to help the Legends fight them. Gideon tries to call them off, but it's no use; they are a mob now, there's no stopping that train.

Out in the field, Sara is reiterating her plan to ambush and seize the Waverider as soon as it lands, wondering what Gideon's evil army will look like. An army of Avas? A bunch of Bishops? A gaggle of Gideons? They are very not prepared when the Waverider lands and releases a load of Legends.

After shaking off the initial shock, they realize not all of the RoboLegends disembarked, so they need to draw them off the ship. At first it looks like the mob of time travelers will do the trick, until they realize the mob is being obliterated without the RoboLegends having to move all that much. After seeing Gen Z murdered, Behrad loses his cool and launches himself at the RoboLegends, causing the rest of the Legends to back him up. But then Ava gets shot almost immediately, so the Legends double back, Sara scooping up her wife and getting her team to safety.

The team regroups at the Fixed Point while the RoboLegends focus on righting the timeline by killing Archduke Ferdinand, which Eobard Thawne was already working on doing since Sara's head-start was over. But, of course, the RoboLegends aren't known for their subtlety, so when RoboSara finds Eobard, she kills him dead.

Meanwhile, RoboBehrad manages to follow the trail of Ava's blood all the way to the Fixed Point, but luckily, upon seeing a gun pointed at Gideon, Astra is able to muster up enough magic to take him down and protect her team.

Sara finds Eobard just as his last breath leads him and when the Time Bracelet falls off his wrist, she remembers her promise and picks it up, though luckily for all of us she doesn't put it on just yet. She heads back to the Fixed Point and is pleased to see her wife passed out drunk because at least that means she's not in pain. The team looks to her for their next steps and is surprised when the ex-assassin doesn't suggest a butt-kicking plan of action, but instead... a conversation.

Even Zari, who loves talking, isn't so sure this is a great idea.

But Sara says that technically their end goal is the same: to get the Legends back to the point in time they belong. Gideon thinks this is a great idea and wants to help, but Astra tells her to get her human butt to the manor right this instant, and Sara not only agrees, but thinks all of the Legends should follow suit. She is, after all, the only invincible one among them.

Sara gives Ava one last "babe" and shuffles them off to Buffalo, taking RoboBehrad's comm and asking for a parley. Gwyn, a product of wartime, wants to help her, but she shoves him through the manor door, too. No flesh-and-blood Legend will be dying on her watch.

Sara finds RoboNate first and asks to talk to his captain, and when RoboNate says that he's the captain, Sara scoffs and says "That's a choice."

Sara tells RoboNate about how she just wants to bring her family home, but RoboNate has an objective he has to fulfill: He has to kill the Legends. And he's willing to kill Sara as many times as it takes until she tells him where the rest of his team and her wife are.

Sara underestimates how beefy he is and gets her neck snapped pretty quick, which sends Gwyn into a panic attack until he remembers all the times the Legends have been kind and gentle with him, and then he regains his faculties long enough to get Sara back to safety.

When they're back in regroup mode, Gwyn tries to return the favor of grounding him and gives Sara a pep talk of his own. Realizing that Gwyn has more tactical experience than the Legends, and that probably the best way to outsmart the Legends is to have someone on the outside directing them, Sara hands the battle planning over to Gwyn.

Gwyn's plan sounds a lot like playing hide and seek, which pisses Astra off at first. But when he insists they're just outsmarting them and that she'll be able to take down a RoboLegend if she wants, she gets on board.

Since BehradBot is dead, they know exactly who to send in as a spy to infiltrate the Waverider. He will have to be the one to disable Evil Gideon while the melee fighter Legends distract the rest of the RoboLegends by causing aberrations.

As soon as Behrad boards the Waverider, he's confronted by RoboSpoooner and RoboGary, and he does his best to keep up appearances, eventually convincing them he has to visit Dr. Sharpe for an upgrade. He instead heads for the mainframe and runs into RoboZari, who seems to be the only one allowed in the server room.

Realizing he can't be the one to get away with this, Behrad returns to the mansion by way of the singular bathroom on the Waverider and tells Fancy Zari it's going to have to be her.

When she asks about her role and her motivation, Behrad tells her that RoboZari looks like a 90s hacker and because she's #extra, instead of getting actual hacker Flannel Zari, Fancy Zari takes this as an acting challenge and starts getting into character while she heads off to find the right outfit.

Gideon wants to help, too, but Astra snaps at her like an overprotective mom who isn't on Gentle Parenting TikTok and tells Gideon she won't be going anywhere on her watch.

Team Aberration heads out to disrupt the timeline with singing fish, VR tech, and Star Wars spoilers. This mayhem plan works because RoboSara and RoboNate are hot on the Legends' heels, stamping out these aberrations gleefully, and when it proves to be too much for them to handle alone, RoboSpoooner and RoboGary finally leave the Waverider, too.

Unfortunately, this does not leave the Legends as in the clear as they'd hoped, because Dr. Sharpe and RoboAstra find Behrad to give him his upgrade.

Luckily, he was prepared for this possibility and tricks them into drinking a bit of poison that sends them both rushing for the bathroom. Entering the stall lands them in the Manor, where Gary welcomes them by shoving them out into the plane of fire.

After doing this duty, Gary runs into Gideon, who is playing nurse to the wounded Ava. Gary offers to help but Gideon quickly denies him; playing Florence Nightingale to her captain seems to be the only thing she's allowed to do around here without Astra snapping at her, so she'd rather keep at it to feel helpful.

Outside, Spooner runs into RoboGary and convinces him that she's RoboSpooner in disguise, which works because all versions of Gary are a little dumb and also human Spooner can understand his alien language. She manages to Uno Reverse him and when RoboSpooner shows up, RoboGary gobbles her right up, grenade and all, much to human Spooner's amazement.

After seeing how upset Gideon is, Gary goes to talk to Astra to ask why she's been yelling at Gideon all day. Astra says she's just trying to protect her squishy human body, and Gary realizes that her maternal instincts were triggered by Gideon almost getting hurt. Astra realizes that she does feel protective over Gideon, and she did sort of create her, but she snaps at Gary and says she's not her mother. Though to be honest, she doesn't look like she's even fully convinced herself.

Gary smiles at her and calls her Mama Bear but she definitely hates that so she shoves him away and gets back to work.

On the Waverider, RoboZari is starting to be suspicious of how quickly Dr. Sharpe and RoboAstra disappeared and haven't yet returned, so she follows their trail until she finds herself in the manor... and face to face with Fancy Zari dressed like RoboZari.

Fancy Zari is pleased she nailed RoboZari's lewk, but RoboZari goes full Tatiana Maslany and Tala Ashe slaps Tala Ashe in the face! Then Fancy Zari and RoboZari start full on slap-fighting and it is both a modern marvel of technology and also fucking hilarious.

Gary and Astra fight them like this, and are trying to decide how to figure out which one is the real Zari, but before they can, Fancy Zari pulls the plug on RoboZari and turns to glare at Gary, who was seriously considering taking a bite out of both of them to see which one tasted more like chicken.

Zari, Behrad, and Astra decide to try to pretend to be RoboLegends but acting is not their strong suit. Zari starts to put in the shutdown code, but while she's looking for the delta key, Evil Gideon starts to catch on.

In a panic, Zari decides to just pull the ripcord, and by ripcord I mean wires. The only problem is, the Waverider was mid-flight. Luckily, between Astra's survival instincts and Behrad's ability to hotwire a timeship, they manage to have a bumpy but survivable landing.

Astra and Behrad kiss and honestly, in this heightened adrenaline of survival, it's the only time I've felt like a moment between them was more earned than forced. I still didn't love it, but it made the most sense to me of all their moments, instead of all the times Astra has been all shy and weird around Behrad.

Gwyn is thrilled his strategy actually helped, and Sara is proud of her team. Because a good leader knows when to step aside and let someone else take the helm, and she sure was right to do so in this case. She dubs Gwyn officially a Legend.

Gwyn, Spooner and Sara do a shot and Spooner is ready to head home, but something is holding Sara back; and sure enough, her Canary senses were tingling for a reason; RoboNate and RoboSara are still very mission-focused despite Evil Gideon being offline. They already had their orders, and they're going to follow through until they hear otherwise.

Sara decides now's as good a time as any to tell Nate about the bracelet she inherited from Thawne and how it's her responsibility to be the Fixer now.

Sara tells Nate and Spooner to go while she distracts the ro-bits before getting into place to protect the Fixed Point, and asks them to send Ava back to her. She wants to protect them one last time.

Sara is barely squared off against her android counterpart when Nate, Spooner, and Gwyn show up beside her. Sara might be willing to go down with this ship, but they're going to be playing the violin right beside her.

But Astra has a Big Idea: to have her lil Gideon do a job only Gideon could do, and she impersonates Evil Gideon, giving the RoboLegends the order to remove their CPUs, which they dutifully do. Sara is confused because she couldn't hear what happened, but Astra could and she's proud of her girl.

Sara thinks this is all well and good but she still has a duty to fulfill, but Nate asks her to hand over the time trap bracelet and trust him, and so she does. He plugs RoboNate's CPU back

in and Tom Sawyers him into taking the bracelet, dubbing RoboNate The Fixer and freeing Sara Lance from becoming the Last Centurion.

Astra apologizes to Gideon for not letting her help earlier and explains that she was just trying to protect her. She admits that even though it's weird, she does feel proud of Gideon, and Gideon says, "Thanks, mum," and throws her lil arms around Astra.

Positively giddy, Gideon heads off to look for Gary and Ava, but she's barely out of Astra's sight before she gets stabbed in the back, quite literally. Ironically, it's RoboAstra who has clawed her way back from the depths of hell to stab her human counterpart's daughter figure. The two of them lay on the floor facing each other, the life draining from each of them, a former robot turned human and robot formed from the image of a human, and... does anyone have Jes Macallan's phone number?

## Too Legit to Quit

Season 7

Episode Number: 109

Season Episode: 12

Originally aired: Wednesday February 23, 2022  
Writer: Morgan Faust, Leah Poulliot  
Director: Sudz Sutherland  
Show Stars: Caity Lotz (Sarah Lance / White Canary), Tala Ashe (Zari Tarazi), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Lisseth Chavez (Esperanza 'Spooner' Cruz), Amy Louise Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Nate Hayward / Steel), Matt Ryan (Doctor Gwyn Davies)  
Guest Stars: Tom Forbes (Alun), Jessica Halliburton (Blonde Girl #1), Lily Yawson (Interviewer)  
Production Code: T13.23212  
Summary: Gideon confronts Evil Gideon and come up a compromise that will keep Evil Gideon from trying to kill the Legends. However, for the plan to succeed, the Legends will have to give up being heroes and fulfill their fondest dreams. . . except for Gwyn, who still loses Alun.



The episode opens with Gary carrying Gideon to the Waverider, actual Astra hot on his heels, worried about her baby girl.

Luckily, RoboAstra forgot that humans' "hearts" aren't at the nape of their necks like the RoboLegends' were, and they get Human Gideon to the med bay still alive. But realize they don't have the ability to heal Gideon without, well, Gideon. So the captains rush off to turn Evil Gideon on while Astra talks sweetly to Gideon, who is mumbling numbers.

As soon as Evil Gideon is activated, she immediately shuts off the oxygen on the ship, ready to finish off the Legends once and for all. Astra chokes out the numbers Gideon said, and Evil Gideon asks who's on the table; when she realizes it's Human Gideon, she turns the oxygen back on, annoyed. The protocol Gideon and Astra invoked means Gideon can't self-destruct, and thus, Evil Gideon can't kill Human Gideon, and therefore can't kill the Legends.

They realize the only place they're safe from the oxygen being shut off is the lab, so Gideon escorts them there and goes out to have a chat with the AI, Gideon to Gideon.

Evil Gideon thinks Human Gideon is being silly. "You can't protect them forever," she says. But our Gideon isn't shaken by her threat. She simply responds, "I can try."

Trapped in the lab and with down time for the first time in a while, the Legends realize they're actually famished. But they sure don't trust Evil Gideon to fabricate them some food.

Spooner had squirreled away some nuts so Astra uses some magic to duplicate them until there's enough for everyone.

After their snack, Human Gideon comes in and says that Evil Gideon promised not to kill them... if they all retire.

Immediately there's a debate. The Legends don't think they can trust Evil Gideon to just do their jobs better than they've been doing it. Someone says that Legends don't retire, and then the team starts listing all the Legends that have, in fact, retired, (giving Hawk Girl one last slap in

the face by lumping her in with Hawk Guy when Sara remembers the "Hawk People"), but Nate says he meant they don't retire in bulk.

Plus, they're not even sure they can trust that Evil Gideon won't just kill them as soon as they let their guard down. Gary tries to act as the Legends' liaison, and says that maybe if Evil Gideon would show them what their retired, not-murdered futures could look like, they wouldn't be as distrustful.

Meanwhile, the rest of the Legends are still plotting a way around this whole situation. Nate has a time courier, but it's dead, and the only charger is in the armory.

Sara and Ava make a plan and divvy up the team; Spooner will crawl through the ducts, Gwyn and Nate will draw her a map, Behrad will loop the video in the armory... and Fancy Zari feels left out when she doesn't end up having a job. That is, until Human Gideon and Gary tell them they can see their futures, and the captains decide Zari will be the distraction, a job that bums her out a bit. Spooner, on the other hand, was born for this.

When Zari sees her future, she's accepting an award for influencer of the decade. But the first thing Zari notices is that the air totem isn't on her future self's wrist. Human Gideon tries to reassure her, saying she becomes a cosmetic titan, but while this might have made the Fancy Zari of three years ago beyond thrilled, she's grown and changed and learned so much and this isn't what she imagined for herself, not anymore.

When she goes back to tell Ava and Sara about what she saw, and tells them that she feels like it's regressive. Like retiring would be a step backward, not forward.

Ava isn't worried though because it's not like they're going to take this path anyway.

Behrad goes next and he has the opposite reaction to his sister's. He sees himself singing on a kids' show called You, Me, and B, and is obsessed with his future album of children's songs.

His song plays as the rest of the team gets to see their potential futures. Sara and Ava see a little girl sending a video message back from the summer camp they once gave Ava her shot at a teen kiss. Ava and Sara's eyes widen as the blonde girl signs off, saying goodbye to her Mom and Mama. Their daughter.

Astra and Nate don't seem to mind their futures either, as a politician and an author, respectively. But it's hard to imagine; all of the Legends feel conflicted. Until today they hadn't thought much about their future in a linear sense. It was always the next anomaly, the next mission, the next adventure. And sure all their futures seemed happy enough but there was something... off about them that they can't put their finger on just yet.

Since Spooner is still shimmying through ducts, Astra does a little magic and does a hilarious Spooner impression to see Spooner's future and buy the real Spooner more time. When Astra sees her best friend's future, she realizes that thing that feels off: they're not in each other's futures. Spooner would go back to 1925 and start a mental health clinic. She'd be with her mother, but not her friends. Astra slips and says, "So I'd be alone again."

Human Gideon corrects "Spooner" saying she'd be with her mother, but Astra's own personal hell is the loneliness she felt while being the queen of Hell, and she's not ready to go back to that.

Evil Gideon catches Spooner in the armory and tries to suck her into the temporal zone, and Spooner cries out for Astra, and Astra threatens to blow up the whole ship, Human Gideon included, if anything happens to Spooner.

So Evil Gideon has no choice but to close the airlock. Astra runs to Spooner and says "that's what best friends are for".

Human Gideon is ready to end this and get her friends off the ship and to safety so she calls Ava and Sara to see what the captains are waiting for.

Sara calls Evil Gideon a Time Fascist and she and her wife express their concerns with leaving the timeline as someone else's responsibility: they've changed the timeline for the better more times than they can count, all by having a little heart and being willing to make sacrifices. Whoever guards the timeline has to know that change can be good. It doesn't need a cold, emotionless AI... and then Human Gideon knows what the timeline needs. It needs her.

The rules are there must always be (at least) one captain and one AI, but there are no rules that they can't sort of be one in the same.

Ava and Sara take this back to the Legends, where there is more debate. Ava points out that they are a bit chaotic to be let loose on the timeline, but Astra says they're chaotic good.

Zari also wants to keep being a hero and isn't ready to give that up yet. But the rest of them don't hate the idea of putting down roots, something they were told might never happen when



they were first plucked from their original timelines.

But majority rules, and they swear Human Gideon in as captain and throw themselves a retirement party, complete with a Beebo piñata.

We even get a blurry champagne kiss.

Spooner senses her gal pal's anger and goes to check in. Astra is indeed mad. What's the point of having friends if she's just going to lose them? She can't imagine her timeline has a happily ever after without Spooner in it.

Spooner has an idea and has Astra do her multiplication trick she used on the nuts on the Magic Manor Key. Now they can all hang out in the pocket dimension, which isn't against their contract since it exists outside of time.

Spooner hands out most of the keys, but Astra gives Gideon hers personally. Astra is sad to be saying goodbye to her pseudo-daughter, and Gideon just wants to make her sorta-mamma proud. And Astra promises she already does, and wraps her tiny human body in her arms.

Out in the hallway, Sara thinks fondly on the seven years she's spent on this ship she's called home. But she thinks she's ready to put down roots with Ava. They can have a future together; and whatever it looks like, as long as they're together, they'll be happy.

Then they get a little randy thinking about being domestic together and not having a sentient AI listening in on them at all times.

In his goodbye, Gary tells Gideon he loves her, and Gideon asks him to stay. He doesn't technically have an Earth timeline to go "back" to, so he happily agrees.

Behrad wants to do long distance with Astra, and she's hesitant at first but he charms her into it.

The only one who really isn't finding the silver lining in all this is Zari. She thought she'd have more time to be a hero, to make her mark. She feels like she's in Flannel Zari's shadow, and Fancy Zari doesn't feel like she matters, doesn't feel like she helped anyone. Nate attempts a pep talk but frankly there's a reason he's not a captain.

Ava asks Gwyn if he's excited to live with Alun, but he tells her that the Gideons said that's not possible. But he's sure they'll see each other in the afterlife. Ava isn't comforted by this at all and her heart fully breaks for her little gay buddy.

Ava decides to take matters into her own hands and asks Zari for help. Zari is thrilled to be useful, to maybe have one last chance to make a lasting impact on someone's life.

Human Gideon overhears this and becomes suspicious; she heads out to cut the Legends off at the pass while also ordering AI Gideon to leave the Legends alone while she's gone.

Ava and Zari concoct a plan to go back in time and save Alun while still making Gwyn think he's dead for now, so that he'll still invent time travel. Zari so desperately wants this hero moment, she's willing to get dirty and crawl in the air ducts, but then she remembers where there's another time courier charger: the bathroom.

Gwyn catches them while they're charging the courier and is so moved that they would be willing to risk their own lives and futures to ensure he has a happy ending of his own. But before Ava and Zari can set out on their mission, Human Gideon strolls in with Alun in tow. The girls are thrilled; this plan worked so well they didn't even have to execute it.

Gwyn gently explains to Alun about how he was so devastated that he lost him that he invented time travel. When Gwyn tells Alun he loves him, Alun kisses him full on the mouth, which takes Gwyn aback. It seems a little bold for the Alun he knows. To test it, he starts a quote he shared with Ava earlier, something Alun used to say to him a lot. But this Alun doesn't seem to recognize it. But for now, Gwyn just goes with the flow and rejoins the team.

Human Gideon says goodbye to the Legends, who promise that all she needs to do is call them, beep them, if she ever needs them.

They take a group photo and one by one disappear back into the time stream until it's just Gary and the Gideons left. Gary surprises Human Gideon with a Parisian dinner, and she tries to act like a human woman instead of an AI-turned-human, which Gary promises she never has to do for him.

When Gary makes her promise she won't lie to him anymore, she blurts out another lie she told. The Alun she left with Gwyn was a robot. She realized that Alun's death, being the catalyst for time travel, was a fixed point, and if Ava and Zari had tried to change it, they would have died. So she made the best choice she felt she could in the moment; she knew they'd "break time

before they break his heart." Gideon feels awful for lying, and Gary understands but still needs some time to wrap his head around this. Gary isn't sure he's cut out to be the captain's second.

Now that they're in different rooms. Evil Gideon tries to drive them apart. When all of her manipulation tactics only drive Gary toward Human Gideon instead of away from her, she yeets him into the time stream, then tells Human Gideon that Gary left her. So Human Gideon tucks away some of those pesky emotions into Lena Luthor's Little Boxes and steels herself for the road ahead. Just a captain and her AI, the way it was meant to be.

Once in the manor, Gwyn decides to take matters into his own hands and yanks the fake Alun's CPU out of his neck. He's going to use the tech to fuel his time machine one more time: to save the real Alun.

## Knocked Down, Knocked Up

Season 7  
Episode Number: 110  
Season Episode: 13

Originally aired: Wednesday March 02, 2022  
Writer: Phil Klemmer, Keto Shimizu  
Director: Kevin Mock  
Show Stars: Caity Lotz (Sarah Lance / White Canary), Tala Ashe (Zari Tarazi), Jes Macallan (Ava Sharpe), Olivia Swann (Astra Logue), Adam Tsekhman (Gary Green), Shayan Sobhian (Behrad Tarazi), Lisbeth Chavez (Esperanza 'Spooner' Cruz), Amy Louise Pemberton (Gideon), Nick Zano (Nate Hayward / Steel), Matt Ryan (Doctor Gwyn Davies)  
Guest Stars: Donald Faison (Mike / Booster Gold), Tom Forbes (Alun), Dwayne Rhodes (Grizzled Soldier), Arvind Johal (Time Policeman), Peter Grant (Caveman #1), James R. Cowley (Caveman #2), Conor Stinson O'Gorman (Reece), Joel Eskildsen (Soldier #1), Luke Kuzyk (Soldier #2), Michael Charrois (Prussian General)  
Production Code: T13.23213  
Summary: Gary survives being ejected from Waverider, and makes his way to the manor where he tells the others about Gideon and Alun. The team sets out to save Alun from dying in World War I despite the fact that his death is a fixed point in time. Meanwhile, Sarah discovers that she's pregnant, and the team undergoes a change in membership.



Last week when they were saying their goodbyes, the Legends decided to meet up on Wednesdays. Ava and Sara return to the manor for family dinner. They make a little joke about the Sunday to Wednesday time switch the show made, and then the Legends start showing up one by one. They realize the time machine is missing, and in its place they find a note from Gwyn saying his goodbyes.

But Gwyn isn't tucked inside his quiet homestead; no, he's swapping out the real Alun for RoboAlun in hopes to not

break history whilst also saving the love of his life.

Up on the Waverider, Human Gideon is alone with Evil Gideon. The AI spots an anomaly, and for her first go, Human Gideon decides to go full Legends, dressing up and having a conversation with the rogue time traveler to teach her the error of her ways. And she succeeded but it wasn't quite the romp it was with her friends.

For the Legends, a month goes by. Not much has changed, but Ava and Sara are enjoying the settled down life so much that they're talking about maybe having a baby. Sara is so excited about it, in fact, that she gave Ava apple juice even though they've only just started talking about talking about it... just in case.

Zari is very excited and it's not really relevant to anything but I loved this screenshot of here so here's a fancy Zari for you.

They go around the table to give updates but they all dance on their own lives briefly before trying to pass the talking stick to someone else; Nate is having a hard time writing his book because he doesn't feel past it yet, Astra thinks Capitol Hill is like hell, deflection after deflection

as the conversation goes around the table. Trying to get the topic out of the room entirely, they Astra if she's talked to Gideon. She nervously says no, saying it's only been a month in a way to reassure herself as much as anyone; but the truth is, in the time stream, it could have been much longer than that for Gideon's human body.

And it's true, time is passing differently for Gideon. She's no longer treating each mission like an adventure, she's getting harder and colder, wiping memories and dumping people back in their original timeline. No apologizing, no explaining.

Two weeks later, Ava and Sara are first to arrive for family dinner again, and this time it's Ava who has switched the booze out for something a little fruitier. She's ready to start getting serious about having a baby, and she's even narrowed down a list of donors to 50. Sara is thrilled. She's so happy her babe is going to have a baby, and she knows it'll all be perfect because Ava is perfect.

Ava asks how Sara wants to tell the rest of the team but Sara says she'll let Ava decide; after all, they're co-captains for life. After Ava heads into the dining room, Sara goes to open the bottle of cider and cuts her hand, and is surprised she doesn't immediately heal. But decides that's a problem for future Sara to worry about.

When Evil Gideon tossed Gary out into the timestream, he ended up landing amongst cave people, in prehistoric times, which is unfortunate because all he needs to get home is a door. He gets to work and builds one, and finally ends up in the manor to tell the Legends what happened to him, and Sara and Ava realize that their news can wait.

When Gary tells them that Alun's death is a fixed point, and that Gwyn wouldn't know that and thus is about to get himself killed by the Fixer, the Legends immediately come out of their short-lived retirement to save their buddy's life.

And luckily, Fancy Zari had pocketed a time courier in case of emergencies; she'd feel worse about it but it's about to save Gwyn's life so she's sorry not sorry.

Before they go, Gary pulls Sara aside and asks if she's going to sit this mission out because she's pregnant, and she laughs in his face. She knows how babies are made, and she hasn't done that lately. But Gary points out that she's part alien now, and actually she doesn't know how babies are made...

Sara is horrified at this news; this was not the plan! They had a plan! Ava was going to be the one who got pregnant! Ava loves plans!! Gary tries to explain to her exactly how the alien mating process works and how nesting together and deciding to have a baby, plus some sweet lady kisses, is all it takes for her alien side to spawn. Sara isn't ready to process this information so she decides to dissociate from it entirely. Pretend she never heard it, tuck it away on a shelf. She will not speak of this right now, and if Gary values his life, neither will he. He leaves and Sara gives herself one more minute to be shocked by this news.

The Legends go to the fixed point and start to make a base camp but the words "keep an eye out for the Waverider" are barely out of their mouths before Human Gideon strolls in, looking sterner than they've ever seen her. Astra is stressed about this change in her girl, but Gideon regards her coldly.

But when Human Gideon realizes that Gary didn't leave the Waverider of his own volition, and in fact Evil Gideon kicked him off, Human Gideon even rationalizes it to herself, sure her AI counterpart had a good reason for doing it. Astra is agog; she says she sounds like a computer and storms off, Spooner hot on her heels.

Astra blames herself; of course the daughter of the queen of hell is emotionless. But Spooner reassures her that while her words might sound calculated, Gideon's feelings are still conflicted and complex. They can still get through to her. Ava walks in, agreeing with Spooner, and giving the girls the time courier so they can go talk to her.

Human Gideon storms back to the Waverider and yells at Evil Gideon for throwing Gary out and lying to her about it. She says she didn't realize how much she missed the Legends until she was standing in front of them, and she didn't realize how much she changed until she saw herself reflected in their eyes. And frankly she's not sure she liked what she sees.

Evil Gideon leads Human Gideon to the lab and shows her that she's printed an android version of Gideon. A version that can be free of memories of those pesky Legends. Free of all those silly feelings and annoying emotional bonds. Sure, she'd lose her happy memories, but she could never have her heart broken again.

And so Gideon gets in the chair.

As soon as Astra and Spooner arrive on the Waverider, Spooner can sense Gideon is in trouble.

Meanwhile down on the ground, the Legends intercept Gwyn's time machine. Gary gets overly worried about Sara's safety and tackles her out of the way, and she reminds him that she's invincible, because she's done such a good job of erasing the memory of what Gary told her earlier, she also forgot about that whole cut thing. Gary explains that actually the baby absorbed all her powers, so probably she should be very careful.

And luckily he told her this before the rest of the team settled on the plan to Sara their way through the fixed point problem; otherwise we'd have yet another Sara Lance death on the books; and this might have been the one that stuck. Insead, Sara comes up with another plan. She writes a message to the Fixer on their hands and put them up before causing their anomaly so when Murray from Clueless\* strolls in with his golf clubs, he sees their plea to talk before he murders them.

\*I know he's from a lot of things including Scrubs and. Most recently, Gen Q, but Clueless was the first and my favorite of his roles so don't @ me.

Up on the Waverider, Evil Gideon starts the process of transferring Human Gideon into Android Gideon, but Astra and Spooner interrupt just in time and hug her tight; they love her just the way she is. She made a mistake, but our mistakes don't define us.

They tell her that the Legends will forgive her, easy peasy. The harder part will be forgiving herself. Gideon realizes that she's been learning from AI Gideon instead of the other way around, which is what Rip intended from the beginning. Humans need other humans.

But before they can unplug Evil Gideon once and for all, she downloads herself into Android Gideon. Human Gideon reminds Evil Android Gideon that she can't kill her because she can't self-destruct and they're one in the same. But Evil Android Gideon stands eye to identical eye with her and says, "We are not the same."

At first they try to fight her but Evil Android Gideon is way too strong, so Astra magics them to the armory so they can regroup.

Down in the midst of the war, the Fixer tells the Legends they can call him Mike, and says he knows them all by name. They're quite literally legends, the Legends of Tomorrow. Even Gary! So the Legends explain their situation, and say maybe this is a fixed point that could fix itself because no time traveler would want to come here and make time travel go away; no time traveler could. It's a paradox. And suddenly Mike is pissed; he thought he had the most important job but he's realizing now it's quite the opposite. They stuck him in the graveyard shift in a literal graveyard. And he agrees to let them go on with their plan while he wraps his head around this news.

Evil Android Gideon attacks the trio on the ship, and after exploding the android's face and watching it stitch itself back together, they realize they're a little out of their depths.

So they opt for running.

Human Gideon realizes that the only person that can defeat Evil Android Gideon is, in fact, Evil Android Gideon, so she manages to make Evil Android Gideon an anomaly that she must, per her programming, destroy. The only problem is, Human Gideon, Astra, and Spooner are still on the ship.

They realize they might die, so just in case they say some words of appreciation for the hell of a journey they've been on together, and they exchange "I love yous" and hold each other tight.

But luckily when Evil Android Gideon destroys the ship, Astra's magic protects the trio. She uses every ounce of strength she has, and piece by piece she puts the Waverider back together. Something she wasn't able to do at the beginning of the season, something she can only do now thanks to the love and support from her quasi-daughter and her first best friend.

Unfortunately, almost immediately after Gideon the Only and Spooner walk a wiped out Astra off the ship, good ol' Mike the Fixer steals it.

And then he bombs their old time machine! Which is not only rude, but it sets off the battle early, and they now have to switch Aluns amid gunfire.

Sara starts to fully freak out because she's stranded in WWI with no time machines and robots who are their worst enemy at the moment, so she storms off to be in her feelings about it. Ava goes off to comfort her wife and finds Sara in a little ball under a blanket.

Sara tells Ava she's pregnant and Ava is very confused at first but when Sara rambles on a little longer about her alien DNA and how Ava impregnated her via wanting a baby and kissing,

Ava lets out a shocked, "It's mine?!" Sara starts apologizing because it wasn't part of the plan but Ava is so, so happy.

She gets to say she knocked her wife up! She's beyond thrilled. She gets Sara out from under the blanket and looks her square in the face and promises this is amazing news. And they both know it's true because they're going to be the best moms ever.

Once the co-captains for life tell their team what's going on, Nate tells Sara to stand down and take care of the little Legend she's growing and let the rest of the team handle it. Zari uses her totem, Nate gets mustard gassed which corrodes his steel layer, and Gary takes Gwyn to a moment he remembers as cowardice to make sure Young Gwyn does what he's supposed to. And while all Gwyn remembers is not getting the reinforcements he was supposed to, he blacked out the important part: the why. He wasn't frozen in fear doing nothing, he was holding his dying friend and praying with him until he passed.

When their team returns to them, beaten up and bruised but still alive, Sara and Ava are so relieved.

And now, no longer the Man of Steel, Nate finally feels ready to retire. Like he's quite literally used up all the hero he has left. So Zari gives him the air totem so he can come and go as he pleases, and he says goodbye to one of his families to go start a life with the other.

At first it seems like the Terazi siblings are going to have to rebuild the time machine over the next six months or so, but just then, the Waverider returns. Mike apologizes for stealing the ship, but as he's waxing poetic, they realize he has time cuffs on. But it's too late; it was a set-up, and there's no getting out of this one. They are surrounded by time cops and arrested for their time crimes.

# Actor Appearances

## A

Susie Abromeit .....	1
0304 (Mrs. Palmer)	
Lovell Adams-Gray .....	1
0317 (Barry Obama)	
Keri Adams .....	1
0302 (Reporter / Bethany Snow)	
Patrick J. Adams .....	2
0116 (Rex Tyler); 0202 (Rex Tyler / Hourman)	
Jojo Ahenkorah .....	1
0104 (Arm Westling Marine)	
Shawn Ahmed .....	1
0609 (Imran)	
Malcolm Aiken .....	1
0704 (Trumpet Player)	
Callum Seagram Airlie .....	1
0502 (Edgar)	
Reese Alexander .....	1
0415 (Time Bureau Agent)	
Mohina Alimova .....	1
0515 (Citizen #1)	
Malcolm Allen .....	1
0704 (Trumpet Player)	
Tiahra Allen .....	1
0501 (Baby Sara Diggle)	
Trish Allen .....	1
0404 (Paula Cooper)	
Marin Almasi .....	1
0404 (Meredith)	
Stephen Amell .....	6
0101 (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow); 0106 (Oliver Queen / Green Arrow); 0201 (Green Arrow); 0207 (Green Arrow); 0308 (Green Arrow); 0501 (Oliver Queen (voice))	
Kwesi Ameyaw .....	3
0201 (Dr. Mid-Nite); 0202 (Dr. Mid-Nite); 0212 (Dr. Mid-Nite)	
Amira Anderson .....	1
0704 (Maid)	
Audrey Marie Anderson .....	1
0501 (Lyla Michaels)	
Christa Anderson .....	1
0302 (Bearded Lady (Hildy))	
Mar Andersons .....	1
0306 (Director)	
Charles Andre .....	1
0206 (Guard)	
Isaac Andrew .....	1
0706 (Soldier)	
Matt Angel .....	1
0209 (George Lucas)	
Roman Anthony .....	1
0512 (Frat Guy)	
Simon Arblaster .....	1
0209 ("Rip")	
Dylan Archambault .....	1
0709 (Demon Receptionist)	

Douglas Armstrong .....	1
0108 (Jock 2)	
Tyson Arner .....	1
0710 (First Finger)	
tyson Arner .....	1
0301 (Nerdy Cadet)	
Madeleine Arthur .....	1
0310 (Nora Darhk)	
Alia Asaria .....	1
0316 (Agent)	
Tala Ashe .....	1
0708 (Robo Zari)	
David Attar .....	1
0106 (Leather Jacket Thug)	
Victor Ayala .....	1
0409 (Announcer)	

## B

Steve Bacic .....	1
0614 (Doc)	
Giacomo Baessato .....	5
0701 (J. Edgar Hoover); 0702 (J. Edgar Hoover); 0704 (J. Edgar Hoover); 0705 (J. Edgar Hoover); 0706 (Hoover-Bot)	
Simone Bailly .....	1
0101 (Council Member 2)	
Arpad Balogh .....	1
0702 (Agent Donovan)	
Cameron Bancroft .....	1
0103 (Mr. Blake)	
Emily Bandel .....	1
0611 (Clare the Spare)	
Anastasia Bandey .....	1
0411 (Bride's Mother)	
Alex Barima .....	1
0204 (Abraham)	
Anna Barker .....	1
0709 (Camera Person 1)	
Keara Barnes .....	1
0710 (Sophie Duchess of Hohenberg)	
John Barrowman .....	6
0208 (Malcolm Merlyn); 0209 (Malcolm Merlyn); 0210 (Malcolm Merlyn); 0215 (Malcolm Merlyn); 0216 (Malcolm Merlyn); 0217 (Malcolm Merlyn)	
Raffi Barsoumian .....	10
0603 (Bishop); 0605 (Bishop); 0606 (Bishop); 0607 (Bishop); 0613 (Bishop); 0614 (Bishop); 0615 (Bishop); 0703 (Bishop); 0706 (Bishop); 0707 (Bishop)	
Brec Bassinger .....	1
0501 (Courtney Whitmore / Stargirl)	
Norma Bastidas .....	1
0115 (Time Master Captain 3)	
Randall Batinkoff .....	2
0210 (George Washington); 0211 (George Washington)	
Paul Batten .....	2

0416 (Senator Wellington); 0502 (Senator Wellington)  
 Heidi Bauman ..... 1  
 0707 (Friendly Rosie)  
 Alexander J. Baxter ..... 1  
 0413 (Mummy)  
 Violet Beane ..... 1  
 0315 (Jesse Wells / Jesse Quick)  
 David Bearisto ..... 1  
 0702 (Rich Man)  
 Adam Beauchesne ..... 1  
 0502 (Kevin Harris)  
 Jason Beaudoin ..... 1  
 0103 (Lewis Snart)  
 Mia Bella Becker ..... 1  
 0407 (Little Girl)  
 Paul Becker ..... 1  
 0304 (Runner)  
 Tim Beckmann ..... 1  
 0312 (Lt. Robert Maynard)  
 Jason Bell ..... 1  
 0515 (Loom Guard #1)  
 Nancy Bell ..... 1  
 0109 (Elderly Woman)  
 Ryan Bell ..... 2  
 0505 (DJ S'More Money); 0603 (DJ D'Smore Money)  
 Warren Belle ..... 1  
 0204 (Henry Scott)  
 Melissa Benoist ..... 3  
 0207 (Kara Danvers / Supergirl); 0308 (Kara Danvers / Supergirl); 0501 (Kara Danvers / Supergirl)  
 Kaiden Berge ..... 1  
 0401 (Drug Dealer Hippie)  
 Sachin Bhatt ..... 1  
 0411 (Coachman / Kamadeva / Sanjay)  
 Kharytia Bilash ..... 2  
 0314 (Church Choir 2); 0503 (Choir Singer #2)  
 Luke Bilyk ..... 1  
 0314 (Elvis Presley)  
 Jordan Birch ..... 1  
 0501 (Worker)  
 Oliver Birmingham ..... 1  
 0304 (Bully)  
 Nic Bishop ..... 3  
 0604 (General Kilgore); 0608 (Levi Stapleton); 0611 (Mike the Strike)  
 Paul Blackthorne ..... 2  
 0112 (Quentin Lance); 0116 (Quentin Lance)  
 Bruce Blain ..... 1  
 0209 (Desk Sergeant)  
 Geoffrey Blake ..... 1  
 0314 (Lucious Presley)  
 Max Boateng ..... 1  
 0312 (Barrel-Chested Pirate)  
 Josh Bogert ..... 1  
 0509 (Kirk)  
 Ryan McNeill Bolton ..... 1  
 0204 (Lead Union Soldier)  
 Ryan Jefferson Booth ..... 1  
 0106 (Andre)  
 Jan Bos ..... 1  
 0316 (Randy Sharpe)  
 Ray Boulay ..... 1  
 0112 (Kaylex Druzan)  
 Shae Bourne ..... 2  
 0411 (Dancer); 0515 (Dancer)  
 Kate Boutilier ..... 1  
 0515 (Young Female Worshipper)  
 Gregory Boutros ..... 1  
 0406 (Delivery Guy)

April Bowlby ..... 1  
 0501 (Rita Farr)  
 Mark Brandon ..... 1  
 0503 (Police Chief)  
 Samuel Braun ..... 1  
 0504 (Young Brad)  
 Morgan Brayton ..... 1  
 0416 (Demon Bank Teller)  
 Eduardo Britto ..... 1  
 0604 (Military Policeman)  
 Chris Britton ..... 1  
 0705 (Thomas Edison)  
 Sage Brocklebank ..... 1  
 0704 (Ross Bottoni)  
 Eric Broker ..... 1  
 0313 (Driver)  
 Danielle Brokopp ..... 1  
 0411 (Dancer)  
 Wolsey Brooks ..... 2  
 0407 (Mysterious Agent); 0409 (Mysterious Agent)  
 Zenon Brown ..... 1  
 0402 (Puritan Child 2)  
 Christina Brucato ..... 7  
 0206 (Mystery Woman); 0207 (Lily Stein); 0210 (Lily Stein); 0301 (Lily Stein); 0304 (Lily Stein); 0305 (Lily Stein); 0308 (Lily Stein)  
 Peter Bryant ..... 2  
 0107 (Duclan); 0115 (Duclan)  
 Nikki Bryce ..... 1  
 0611 (Red Shirt Bowler #1)  
 Kerën Burkett ..... 1  
 0515 (Businesswoman)  
 Nevin Burkholder ..... 1  
 0702 (Angry Passenger)  
 Tara Burnett ..... 1  
 0514 (Mrs. Hutchins)  
 Jamie Andrew Butler ..... 1  
 0106 (Grant Wilson / Deathstroke)  
 Scott Button ..... 1  
 0702 (Francis Baker Jr.)

C

Jonathan Cake ..... 2  
 0312 (Edward Teach / Blackbeard); 0318 (Edward Teach / Blackbeard)  
 Brian Calvert ..... 1  
 0512 (Gene Newman)  
 Andy Canete ..... 1  
 0610 (Old Farmer)  
 Chris Cannon ..... 1  
 0206 (Dealer)  
 Nelson Carbonette ..... 1  
 0306 (Gate Guard)  
 Bianca Caroca ..... 1  
 0503 (Henchwoman)  
 Jane Carr ..... 5  
 0402 (Fairy Godmother); 0408 (Fairy Godmother); 0414 (Fairy Godmother); 0415 (Fairy Godmother); 0416 (Fairy Godmother)  
 Chris Carson ..... 2  
 0301 (Alan); 0313 (Alan)  
 Katie Cassidy ..... 2  
 0101 (Laurel Lance / Black Canary); 0217 (Laurel Lance / Black Canary)  
 Alexandra Castillo ..... 4  
 0614 (Gloria Cruz); 0615 (Gloria Cruz); 0701 (Gloria Cruz); 0702 (Gloria Cruz)  
 Miguel Castillo ..... 1  
 0604 (Personal Guard)  
 Ronda Cavanagh ..... 1



0205 (Tour Guide)	
Thomas Cavanagh	1
0308 (Harrison Wells)	
Tom Cavanagh	1
0501 (Harrison 'Nash' Wells)	
Tavia Cervi	1
0702 (The Mrs.)	
Peter Chan	1
0409 (Zhao Wu)	
Milaina Chanel	1
0411 (Dancer)	
Steve Chang	1
0602 (Rabid Customer)	
Doug Chapman	1
0604 (Robert McNamara)	
Neil Charlesworth	1
0704 (Record Executive)	
Michael Charrois	2
0702 (Aristocrat); 0713 (Prussian General)	
Braden Chase	1
0509 (Beefy Bouncer)	
Brandon Chase	1
0509 (Beef Bouncer)	
Osrice Chau	1
0501 (Ryan Choi)	
Lisbeth Chavez	1
0708 (Robo Spooner)	
Angie Chen	1
0611 (Red Shirt Bowler #3)	
Terry Chen	1
0506 (Genghis Khan)	
Paul Cheng	1
0506 (Triad Hitman 18)	
Leo Chiang	1
0506 (Triad Member)	
David Chin	1
0114 (Time Master Guard)	
Geraldine Chiu	1
0404 (Alexis)	
Stephanie Cho	1
0704 (Seamstress)	
Patrick Chong-Nee	1
0312 (Toothless Pirate)	
Warren Chow	1
0702 (Academic)	
Guy Christie	1
0301 (Manager)	
Aadin Church	1
0204 (Slave)	
John Churchill	1
0204 (General Ulysses S. Grant)	
Peter Ciuffa	1
0510 (Brutus)	
Braeden Clark	1
0101 (Frat Dude 2)	
Matt Clarke	1
0705 (Erwin George 'Cannon Ball' Baker)	
Stephanie Cleough	1
0107 (Captain Eve Baxter)	
Jay Clift	1
0410 (Secret Service Agent)	
Timothy Paul Coderre	1
0410 (Aide)	
Adrien Cole	1
0205 (Drug Dealer)	
Samantha Cole	1
0510 (Enchantress)	
Joseph John Coleman	1
0115 (Time Master Trooper)	
Andres Collantes	1
0409 (Referee)	

Michael Connor	2
0704 (Pianist); 0704 (Pianist)	
Fraser Corbett	1
0104 (Pentagon Guard)	
Bailey Corneal	2
0403 (Crowd Member); 0509 (Lip Piercing)	
Stephanie Corneliussen	2
0104 (Valentina Vostock); 0105 (Valentina Vostock)	
Robert Corness	2
0505 (Accountant); 0510 (Accountant / Tiberius)	
Aidan Corrcia	1
0301 (Frat Guy)	
Joel Cottingham	1
0206 (Searcher)	
Christopher Coutts	1
0307 (Petey Adams)	
James R. Cowley	1
0713 (Caveman #2)	
Jeff Craigen	1
0216 (Security Guard)	
Aaron Craven	1
0604 (John F. Kennedy)	
Bruce Crawford	1
0401 (Paul Revere)	
Bill Croft	1
0415 (Beelzebub)	
Garvin Cross	1
0108 (Stranded Motorist)	
Misty Cross	1
0304 (Walkie)	
Casper Crump	11
0101 (Vandal Savage); 0102 (Vandal Savage); 0103 (Vandal Savage); 0105 (Vandal Savage); 0108 (Vandal Savage); 0110 (Vandal Savage); 0113 (Vandal Savage); 0114 (Vandal Savage); 0115 (Vandal Savage); 0116 (Vandal Savage); 0416 (Vandal Savage)	
Maria J. Cruz	1
0315 (Mrs. Veras)	
Jon Cryer	1
0501 (Lex Luthor)	
Daniel Cudmore	3
0406 (Minotaur); 0415 (Minotaur); 0416 (Minotaur)	
Bernard Cuffling	1
0403 (Majordomo)	
Nia Cummins	1
0602 (Sandy)	
Sinead Curry	1
0411 (Gentlewoman)	

D

Devyn Dalton	3
0414 (Púca); 0416 (Púca); 0506 (Púca)	
Beau Daniels	1
0415 (Stan)	
Sam Darkoh	1
0504 (DJ)	
Tamara Daroshin	1
0106 (Andre's Posse Girl)	
Arthur Darvill	8
0301 (Rip Hunter); 0305 (Rip Hunter); 0311 (Rip Hunter); 0312 (Rip Hunter); 0313 (Rip Hunter); 0317 (Rip Hunter); 0318 (Rip Hunter); 0703 (Rip Hunter)	
Cody Davis	1
0404 (Zack)	
Riley Davis	1
0513 (Soldier)	
Jason Day	1
0302 (B'wana Beast)	

Deni DeLory .....	1
0416 (Mrs. Appleby)	
Aria DeMaris .....	3
0403 (Gilly); 0509 (Gilly); 0515 (Gilly)	
John DeSantis .....	2
0415 (Ogre); 0416 (Ogre)	
Cecile Deacon .....	1
0312 (Anne Queen)	
Avionne Marie Dean .....	1
0302 (Foyisola)	
Aidan Dee .....	1
0113 (Aide)	
Daniel Deorksen .....	1
0406 (Django Reinhardt)	
Morgan Derera .....	1
0704 (Ticket Tacker)	
Mike Desabrais .....	1
0413 (Ze Surgeon)	
Elior Desage .....	1
0512 (Henry Newman)	
Peter Dewhurst .....	1
0513 (Army Captain)	
Lisa Marie DiGiacinto .....	4
0504 (Ali); 0507 (Ali); 0509 (Ali); 0514 (Ali)	
David Diaan .....	1
0503 (Mr. Tarazi)	
Ben Diskin .....	1
0501 (Beebo (voice))	
Benjamin Diskin .....	1
0318 (Beebo)	
Dianne Doan .....	1
0307 (Anh Ly)	
Rick Dobran .....	1
0702 (Tony)	
Nicholas Dohy .....	1
0502 (Audience Member)	
Martin Donovan .....	4
0104 (Zaman Druce); 0112 (Zaman Druce); 0114 (Zaman Druce); 0115 (Zaman Druce)	
Jaycie Dotin .....	1
0413 (Tammy)	
Lillian Doucet-Roche .....	1
0512 (Mel)	
Robin Atkin Downes .....	1
0506 (The Bulldog (voice))	
Mary-Lou Drachenberg .....	1
0702 (Jewish Lady)	
Franz Drameh .....	2
0318 (Jax Jackson / Firestorm); 0703 (Jefferson Jackson)	
Chris Duchaine .....	1
0505 (Newscaster)	
Alex Duncan (I) .....	3
0101 (Mother); 0107 (Miranda Coburn); 0116 (Miranda Coburn)	
Robert L. Duncan .....	1
0410 (Doctor)	
Benjamyn Dysdale .....	1
0404 (Antonio)	

E

Ashleica Edmond .....	1
0707 (Rosie #1)	
Ryan Egan .....	1
0601 (Player One)	
Marion Eisman .....	1
0510 (Mrs. Hughes)	
Michael Eklund .....	1
0502 (Grigori Rasputin)	
Paige Elan .....	1

0306 (Production Assistant)	
Aaron Elliott .....	1
0502 (Reactor)	
Shayne Elliott .....	1
0206 (Desperado 1)	
Ryan Elm .....	1
0502 (Tsar Nicholas II)	
Vesna Ennis .....	3
0405 (Garima); 0407 (Garima); 0408 (Garima)	
Joel Eskildsen .....	1
0713 (Soldier #1)	

F

Jeff Fahey .....	1
0206 (Quentin Turnbull)	
Kamala Fairbanks .....	1
0609 (Gangly P.A.)	
Donald Faison .....	1
0713 (Mike / Booster Gold)	
Jade Falcon .....	1
0512 (Lisa Lindhome)	
Melissa Farman .....	1
0610 (Noelle)	
Ian Farthing .....	1
0604 (Doug Dillon)	
Carey Feehan .....	1
0702 (Banker)	
Joshua Ferguson .....	1
0115 (Time Master Captain 2)	
Aidan Ferreira .....	1
0307 (Special Forces Soldier)	
Clare Filipow .....	1
0502 (Nurse)	
Deborah Finkel .....	1
0409 (Foundation Rep)	
Jack Fisher (I) .....	2
0303 (Young Ray Palmer); 0304 (Young Ray Palmer)	
Genevieve Fleming .....	1
0602 (News Reporter)	
Jeremy Fleurissaint .....	1
0704 (Driver)	
Jeremy Fleurissant .....	1
0704 (Driver)	
Cassidy Foley .....	1
0410 (RV Girl)	
Nick Fontaine .....	1
0504 (Alumnus)	
Colin Foo .....	1
0506 (Mr. Wu)	
Tom Forbes .....	2
0712 (Alun); 0713 (Alun)	
Courtney Ford .....	10
0305 (Eleanor Dahrk); 0306 (Eleanor Dahrk); 0309 (Eleanor Dahrk); 0312 (Eleanor Dahrk); 0313 (Eleanor Dahrk); 0315 (Nora Dahrk); 0316 (Nora Dahrk); 0317 (Nora Dahrk); 0318 (Nora Dahrk); 0703 (Nora Dahrk)	
Heidi Ford .....	1
0104 (Attractive Employee)	
Alexander Forsyth .....	1
0206 (Bartender)	
Menina Fortunato .....	1
0411 (Dancer)	
Hamza Fouad .....	1
0704 (Eddie)	
Craig Fraser .....	1
0310 (Attendant)	
Evan Frayne .....	1
0205 (U.S. Delegate)	
Vera Frederickson .....	1

0701 (Young Girl)  
Matteo Friend ..... 1  
0704 (Ricky)  
Rosie Frier-Dryden ..... 1  
0403 (Old Lady)  
Vivian Full ..... 1  
0101 (Waitress)

G

Eli Gabay ..... 1  
0316 (Chuck McCabe)  
Paul Gaffy ..... 1  
0301 (Lead Centurion)  
Angela Galanopoulos ..... 1  
0512 (Terri)  
Frank Gallegos ..... 1  
0409 (El Cura)  
Anna Galvin ..... 1  
0111 (Sarah Neal)  
Paul Ganus ..... 1  
0410 (Richard Nixon)  
Victor Garber ..... 1  
0703 (Dr. Martin Stein)  
LaMonica Garrett ..... 2  
0416 (The Monitor); 0501 (Anti-Monitor)  
Mark Gash ..... 1  
0403 (EBC Anchor)  
Marc Gaudet ..... 1  
0710 (Archduke Franz Ferdinand)  
Chris Gauthier ..... 1  
0510 (Henry VIII)  
Stephanie George ..... 1  
0510 (Handmaiden)  
Justine Gera ..... 2  
0411 (Dancer); 0603 (Androgynous Dancer #1)  
Nima Gholamipour ..... 1  
0412 (Megastör Employee)  
Mike Gill ..... 1  
0505 (Tosh.0-Style Talk Show Host)  
Jack Gillett ..... 3  
0403 (Declan); 0509 (Declan); 0515 (Declan)  
Ruby Gillett ..... 1  
0301 (Cadet 1)  
Dan Ginnane ..... 1  
0710 (Time Traveller)  
Dario Giordani ..... 1  
0707 (Military Police)  
Jeff Gladstone ..... 1  
0416 (New Teller)  
Ken Godmere ..... 1  
0702 (Ticket Taker)  
Rick Gonzalez ..... 2  
0308 (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog); 0501 (Rene Ramirez / Wild Dog)  
Brittany Good ..... 1  
0411 (Dancer)  
Sarah Goodwill ..... 1  
0101 (Woman)  
Glen Gordon ..... 1  
0404 (Tobey)  
Eli Goree ..... 1  
0112 (James Jackson)  
Adam al Gouti ..... 1  
0708 (Big Kid)  
Erik Gow ..... 2  
0507 (Mr. Parker); 0514 (Mr. Parker)  
Michele Goyns ..... 1  
0707 (Abby)  
Nick Gracer ..... 1  
0105 (Yuri the Bear)

John Cnnis Graham ..... 2  
0301 (Belgian Soldier); 0302 (Belgian Soldier)  
Peter Grant ..... 1  
0713 (Caveman #1)  
Marc Graue ..... 1  
0304 (Gumball)  
Zachary Graves ..... 1  
0415 (Reporter #2)  
Jason Gray-Stanford ..... 1  
0707 (Staples)  
Mackenzie Gray ..... 2  
0101 (Council Member 1); 0115 (Time Master)  
Lawrence Green ..... 1  
0307 (Isaac Newton)  
Stacie Greenwell ..... 1  
0114 (Beverly Jackson)  
Sarah Grey ..... 3  
0201 (Stargirl); 0202 (Courtney Whitmore / Stargirl); 0212 (Courtney Whitmore / Stargirl)  
Sisa Grey ..... 7  
0409 (Bartender); 0410 (Bartender); 0411 (Bartender); 0414 (Bartender); 0415 (Bartender); 0416 (Bartender); 0502 (Wolfie)  
Kory Grim ..... 1  
0101 (Terrorist)  
Cory Gruter-Andrew ..... 1  
0110 (Young Per Degaton)  
Marcello Guedes ..... 1  
0501 (JJ Diggle)  
Diane Guerrero ..... 1  
0501 (Crazy Jane)  
Eric Gustafsson ..... 1  
0705 (Shady Young Man)  
Grant Gustin ..... 3  
0207 (Barry Allen / The Flash); 0308 (Barry Allen / The Flash); 0501 (Barry Allen / The Flash)  
Joyce Guy ..... 1  
0407 (Priestess Laveau)

H

Craig Haas ..... 1  
0406 (Marcel)  
Lincoln Hall ..... 1  
0302 (Boy)  
Peter Hall ..... 1  
0307 (Lyndon B. Johnson)  
Jessica Halliburton ..... 1  
0712 (Blonde Girl #1)  
Christina Hamdon ..... 1  
0411 (Dancer)  
Anita Hamilton ..... 1  
0401 (Janis Joplin's Girlfriend)  
Knox Hamilton ..... 1  
0505 (Young John)  
Ian Hanlin ..... 1  
0204 (Survivor)  
Reina Hardesty ..... 1  
0501 (Joss Mardon / Weather Witch)  
David Harewood ..... 1  
0501 (J'onn J'onzz / Martian Manhunter)  
Raylene Harewood ..... 1  
0512 (Tour Guide)  
Toby Hargrave ..... 1  
0608 (Desperado)  
Juliana Harkavy ..... 2  
0308 (Dinah Lance / Black Canary); 0501 (Dinah Drake)  
Brett Harris ..... 1  
0508 ('Captain Steel' Actor)  
Matthew Harrison ..... 1

0110 (Tor Degaton)	
Nicholas Harrison	1
0506 (Bodyguard)	
C. Ernst Harth	1
0302 (Clown)	
Ian Hawes	1
0401 (Restaurant Patron)	
Ian Hawkins	1
0313 (Evening Wear Man)	
Robert Hayley	2
0101 (Cop); 0708 (Scared Soldier)	
Hannah Henney	1
0411 (Dancer)	
Lance Henriksen	1
0205 (Todd Rice / Obsidian)	
Falk Hentschel	5
0110 (Carter Hall / Hawkman); 0113 (Carter Hall / Hawkman); 0114 (Carter Hall / Hawkman); 0116 (Carter Hall / Hawkman); 0703 (Carter Hall / Hawkman)	
Paul Herbert (II)	1
0102 (Chief Weapons Engineer)	
Raúl Herrera	1
0501 (Sargon)	
Robert Hewko	1
0109 (Elderly Man)	
Thea Highwarden	1
0505 (Young Natalie)	
Cameron Hilts	2
0108 (Davis Turner); 0116 (Davis Hawk-Monster)	
Dean Hinchey	1
0401 (Newscaster)	
Joshua Hinkson	1
0204 (Plantation Hand)	
Madeline Hirvonen	2
0506 (Pippa); 0507 (Pippa)	
Brooklyn Hislop	1
0404 (Kiana)	
Raymond Wey-Ming Ho	1
0506 (Yung)	
Tyler Hoechlin	1
0501 (Clark Kent / Superman)	
Isabella Hofmann	3
0114 (Clarissa Stein); 0116 (Clarissa Stein); 0308 (Clarissa Stein)	
Susan Hogan	4
0401 (Dorothy Heywood); 0405 (Dorothy Heywood); 0409 (Dorothy Heywood); 0411 (Dorothy Heywood)	
Nils Hognestad	2
0212 (King Arthur); 0301 (King Arthur)	
Kevin Holyk	1
0614 (Tall Man)	
Adrian Hough	1
0313 (Bernhard Vogal)	
Rose Hough	1
0505 (Teen Girl in Tears)	
Liam Howe	1
0508 (Sexy Fireman)	
Kallie Hu	1
0603 (Twin K-Pop Star #1)	
Hector Meneu Hueso	1
0610 (Fernando (voice))	
Megan Hui	2
0405 (Ama Diver); 0506 (Hoyan)	
Darcy Hula	2
0414 (Homeless Man); 0416 (Homeless Man)	
Thomas Wayne Hum	1
0503 (Hell Bar Guard)	
Winnie Hung	1
0409 (Lien Wu)	

Alice Hunter	3
0505 (Natalie); 0514 (Natalie); 0515 (Natalie)	

---

**I**

---

Tracy Ifeachor	7
0302 (Kuasa); 0303 (Kuasa); 0306 (Kuasa); 0310 (Kuasa); 0313 (Kuasa); 0316 (Kuasa); 0318 (Kuasa)	
Celia Imrie	1
0112 (Mary Xavier)	
Anthony F. Ingram	1
0701 (Pastor Hanson)	
Jesse Inocalla	1
0508 ('Heat Wave' Actor)	
Ryan Irving	1
0701 (Teller)	

---

**J**

---

Landon Jackie	1
0301 (Kyle Fedak "Caesar")	
Laura Jacobs	1
0206 (Prostitute)	
Rob Jacobsen	1
0515 (Fanboy Worshipper)	
David Jacox	1
0504 (Coroner)	
Dean S. Jagger	1
0204 (Collins)	
Clayton James	1
0503 (Officer Sullivan)	
Peter Francis James	1
0101 (Dr. Aldus Boardman)	
Steve James	1
0513 (Bus Driver)	
Scarlett Jando	1
0509 (Lita at 8–10 Years Old)	
Ryan Jinn	1
0216 (Assistant)	
Arvind Johal	1
0713 (Time Policeman)	
Gurb Johal	1
0710 (Patron #2)	
Artin John	2
0403 (Ian); 0515 (Ian)	
Jarett John	1
0514 (Security Guard Lalo)	
Sarah Johns	1
0503 (Blue Iguana Guest)	
Jorge Johnson	1
0606 (Pizza Guy)	
Sophia Johnson	2
0411 (Bride); 0514 (Pretty Boss)	
Luisa Jovic	1
0502 (Tsarina Alexander)	
Cissy Jones	1
0304 (Dominator Queen)	
Evan Jones	1
0307 (Dick Rory)	
Joseph David Jones	2
0105 (Connor Hawke / Arrow); 0106 (Connor Hawke / Arrow)	
Aaron Joseph	1
0408 (Drunk Man)	

---

**K**

---

Hiro Kanagawa	2
---------------	---

*Legends of Tomorrow Episode Guide*

---

0301 (Director Wilbur Bennett); 0313 (Director Wilbur Bennett)	
Kevan Kase	1
0415 (Audience Member)	
Charlotte Kavanagh	1
0404 (Judy)	
Greg Kean	1
0602 (Burt Beeman)	
Pam Kearns	1
0501 (Female Fan)	
Ava Kelders	1
0315 (Girl)	
Madeleine Kelders	1
0414 (Agent Powell)	
Yasmeen Kelders	1
0509 (Frightened Child)	
Echo Kellum	2
0305 (Curtis Holt); 0308 (Curtis Holt)	
Brad Kelly	1
0101 (Scary Biker)	
Matt Kennedy (I)	1
0307 (Convoy Soldier 01)	
Sean Kennedy (II)	1
0113 (Aide 2)	
Duane Keogh	1
0608 (Cowboy Narrator)	
Eric Keogh	1
0403 (Dogwalker)	
Isaac Keoughan	1
0208 (Al Capone)	
Tarun Keram	1
0609 (Faiz)	
Christian Keyes	7
0405 (Man in Vision); 0407 (Desmond); 0408 (Desmond); 0409 (Desmond); 0410 (Desmond); 0411 (Desmond); 0412 (Desmond / Neron)	
Tintswalo Khumbuza	1
0204 (Mary)	
Michael Kiapway	1
0307 (Ryan Sanders)	
Kasey Kieler	1
0402 (Witness)	
Faye Kingslee	1
0112 (The Pilgrim)	
Tom Kirk	1
0515 (Earnest Worshipper)	
Yurij Kis	1
0116 (Arms Dealer)	
Graeme Kitagawa	2
0411 (Dancer); 0603 (Androgynous Dancer #2)	
Art Kitching	2
0116 (Nazi Commandant); 0508 (Philip Henslowe)	
Moire Kiyingi	1
0609 (Staff Writer)	
Adam Klassen	1
0308 (Nazi Navigator)	
Thor Knai	1
0309 (Leif Ericson)	
Jennifer Koenig	1
0108 (Snooty Woman)	
James Kot	2
0414 (Agent Neil Moneil); 0415 (Agent Neil McNeil)	
Barbara Kottmeier	1
0112 (Anna Loring)	
Andrei Kovski	1
0708 (Irina's Contact)	
Mark Krysko	1
0710 (Second Finger)	
Sean Kuling	1
0702 (Agent Rodgers)	
Mitchell Kummen	1

0112 (Young Mick Rory)	
Luke Kuzyk	1
0713 (Soldier #2)	
Derek Kwan	1
0515 (Businessman)	

**L**

Christian Lagasse	2
0411 (Dancer); 0602 (Alien Mascot Guy)	
Arthur Lamaka	1
0601 (Queen's Guard)	
Pascal Lamothe-Kipnes	1
0504 (Young Ali)	
Hanna Landau	1
0609 (Assistant)	
Gavin Langelo	1
0611 (Jeff)	
Sidika Larbes	1
0606 (Sanitarium Nurse)	
Eli Tsepiso Larmour	1
0603 (Teenager)	
Carmen Lavigne	1
0609 (Executive Producer)	
Katrina Law	1
0114 (Nyssa Raatko)	
Trevor Lawless	1
0403 (Dog Catcher)	
Louis Lay	1
0609 (Niko)	
Paul Lazenby	1
0302 (Burly Clown)	
Bobo Le	1
0603 (Twin K-Pop Star #2)	
Marc Leblanc	1
0701 (G-Man)	
Christopher Naoki Lee	1
0203 (Head Samurai)	
Jaeson Lee	1
0102 (Security Guard)	
Andrew Lees	1
0406 (Ernest Hemingway)	
Chyler Leigh	2
0308 (Alex Danvers); 0501 (Alex Danvers)	
Dylan Leonard	1
0512 (90's Frat Guy)	
Kasimir Leskard	1
0505 (Napoleon)	
Matt Letscher	2
0710 (Eobard Thawne); 0711 (Eobard Thawne)	
Daniel Letto	1
0209 ("Vandal")	
Elyse Levesque	1
0212 (Guinevere)	
Naomi Levi	1
0414 (Agent Reyes)	
Amber Lewis	1
0702 (Woman in Furs)	
Shane Leydon	1
0116 (Carmine Broome)	
Mike Li	1
0104 (Surveillance Nerd 1)	
Ali Liebert	1
0108 (Lindsay Carlisle)	
Christine Lippa	1
0307 (Marie Curie)	
Jocelyne Loewen	1
0701 (Female Bystander)	
Chris Logan	1
0101 (Council Member 3)	
Natalie Logan	1

0506 (Alice Hunter)  
 Mitra Lohrasb ..... 2  
 0503 (Mrs. Tarazi); 0603 (Mrs. Taraz)  
 Veronika London ..... 1  
 0504 (Tiffany Harper)  
 Aiden Longworth ..... 1  
 0112 (Young Rip Hunter)  
 Keiynan Lonsdale ..... 2  
 0301 (Wally West / Kid Flash); 0311 (Wally West / Kid Flash)  
 Alexa Loo ..... 1  
 0404 (Hanane)  
 Gwenda Lorenzetti ..... 2  
 0403 (Queen Elizabeth III); 0407 (Queen Elizabeth III)  
 Caity Lotz ..... 1  
 0708 (Robo Sara)  
 Donny Lucas ..... 2  
 0115 (Time Master Captain 4); 0314 (Shopkeeper)  
 Matt Lucas ..... 2  
 0605 (Aleister Crowley); 0610 (Aleister Crowley (voice))  
 Aryiel Lukashuk ..... 1  
 0415 (Prostitute Demon)  
 Timothy Lyle ..... 1  
 0510 (Dr. White)

M

Matthew MacCaull ..... 4  
 0201 (Commander Steel); 0202 (Henry Heywood / Commander Steel); 0214 (Commander Steel); 0315 (Commander Steel)  
 Harrison MacDonald ..... 2  
 0502 (Masher (voice)); 0503 (Masher)  
 Wesley MacInnes ..... 1  
 0408 (Red)  
 Jes Macallan ..... 15  
 0301 (Agent Ava Sharpe); 0302 (Agent Ava Sharpe); 0303 (Agent Sharpe); 0305 (Agent Sharpe); 0309 (Agent Sharpe); 0310 (Agent Sharpe / Agent Ava Sharpe); 0311 (Agent Ava Sharpe); 0312 (Agent Ava Sharpe); 0313 (Agent Ava Sharpe); 0315 (Agent Ava Sharpe); 0316 (Agent Ava Sharpe); 0317 (Ava Sharpe); 0318 (Agent Ava Sharpe); 0706 (Ava Prime); 0708 (Robo Dr. Sharpe)  
 Devin Mackenzie ..... 1  
 0109 (Mr. Gates)  
 Wes Mackey ..... 1  
 0314 (Blues Singer)  
 Colton Mackie ..... 1  
 0512 (Tim)  
 Austin Macwhirter ..... 1  
 0512 (Bro)  
 Kurtis Maguire ..... 1  
 0402 (Villager 1)  
 Trezzo Mahoro ..... 2  
 0710 (Hotshot #1); 0711 (Hotshot #1)  
 Nicole Maines ..... 1  
 0501 (Nia Nal / Dreamer)  
 Paolo Maiolo ..... 1  
 0115 (Time Master Captain 1)  
 Dominic Marichie ..... 1  
 0304 (Awestruck Kid)  
 Seth Marks ..... 1  
 0710 (Patron #1)  
 Toby Marks ..... 1  
 0701 (Woman)  
 Amitai Marmorstein ..... 1  
 0413 (Vincent)  
 Annabel Marshall-Roth ..... 1  
 0310 (Dr. Ellen Moore (1969))

Dominique Lucky Martell ..... 1  
 0614 (Esperanza Cruz)  
 Darien Martin ..... 4  
 0405 (Kaupe); 0406 (Kaupe); 0407 (Konane); 0409 (Konane / El Lobo)  
 Celia Massingham ..... 1  
 0306 (Hedy LeMarr)  
 Chad Matchette ..... 1  
 0405 (Customer)  
 Darren Matheson ..... 1  
 0205 (Secret Service Agent)  
 Brenda Matthews ..... 1  
 0412 (Old Sarah Lance)  
 Espirito Santo Mauricio ..... 1  
 0610 (Old Widow)  
 Damian Mavis ..... 1  
 0415 (Security Room Time Agent)  
 Eric Mazimpaka ..... 1  
 0307 (Grodd Soldier)  
 Althea McAdam ..... 1  
 0412 (Old Ava Sharpe)  
 Kelly McCabe ..... 1  
 0409 (Secret Agent)  
 Brian McCaig ..... 1  
 0705 (Doctor)  
 Graeme McComb ..... 3  
 0102 (Young Martin Stein); 0205 (Young Martin Stein); 0309 (Young Martin Stein)  
 Joel A. McCooy ..... 1  
 0416 (Mummy)  
 AnnaLynne McCord ..... 1  
 0608 (Irma Rose)  
 Neal McDonough ..... 21  
 0102 (Damien Darhk); 0201 (Damien Darhk); 0205 (Damien Darhk); 0208 (Damien Darhk); 0209 (Damien Darhk); 0210 (Damien Darhk); 0212 (Damien Darhk); 0215 (Damien Darhk); 0216 (Damien Darhk); 0217 (Damien Darhk); 0305 (Damien Darhk); 0306 (Damien Darhk); 0307 (Damien Darhk); 0309 (Damien Darhk); 0310 (Damien Darhk); 0312 (Damien Darhk); 0313 (Damien Darhk); 0316 (Damien Darhk); 0317 (Damien Darhk); 0318 (Damien Darhk); 0507 (Damien Darhk)  
 Rob McEachern ..... 1  
 0401 (Jerry Garcia)  
 Caitlin McFarlane ..... 1  
 0411 (Scullery Maid)  
 Michael McIntyre ..... 1  
 0611 (Merv the Curve)  
 Leah McKesey ..... 1  
 0603 (Fruit Contestant)  
 Jason McKinnon ..... 2  
 0406 (F. Scott Fitzgerald); 0407 (F. Scott Fitzgerald)  
 Sean McLean ..... 1  
 0213 (John Swigart)  
 Mike McLeod ..... 1  
 0702 (Ticket Taker #2)  
 Levi Meaden ..... 1  
 0108 (Tommy Fuller)  
 Derek Mears ..... 1  
 0501 (Swamp Thing)  
 Nicole Meier ..... 1  
 0101 (Sexy Girlfriend)  
 Mei Melancon ..... 1  
 0203 (Masako Yamashiro)  
 Cynthia Mendez ..... 1  
 0610 (Marisa)  
 Josh Mendonca ..... 1  
 0603 (Androgynous Dancer #4)  
 Laura Mennell ..... 1

0108 (Gail Knox)  
 Seth Meriwether ..... 1  
 0504 (Freddy Meyers (1984))  
 Jason Merrells ..... 1  
 0318 (Julius Caesar)  
 Simon Merrells ..... 1  
 0301 (Julius Caesar)  
 Emilio Merritt ..... 1  
 0604 (Radar Operator)  
 Kelly Metzger ..... 1  
 0310 (Doctor)  
 Darcy Michael ..... 1  
 0404 (Steve)  
 Ego Miktas ..... 1  
 0708 (General Kalashnik)  
 Wentworth Miller ..... 7  
 0208 (Leonard Snart / Captain Cold); 0216 (Leonard  
 Snart); 0217 (Leonard Snart / Captain Cold);  
 0308 (Citizen Cold); 0309 (Citizen Cold); 0310  
 (Citizen Cold); 0703 (Leonard Snart / Captain  
 Cold)  
 Sean Millington ..... 1  
 0510 (Black Caesar)  
 Lesley Mirza ..... 1  
 0410 (Waitress)  
 Norman Misura ..... 1  
 0603 (Clerk)  
 Michael Mitton ..... 1  
 0401 (Scared Hippie)  
 Tiffany Mo ..... 2  
 0415 (Reporter #1); 0416 (Reporter)  
 Anjali Mohindra ..... 1  
 0403 (Charlie)  
 Joel Montgrand ..... 1  
 0314 (Sheriff)  
 Natalie Moon ..... 1  
 0403 (Mary Anne)  
 Evan Morash ..... 1  
 0411 (Dancer)  
 Andrew Morgado ..... 2  
 0511 (Gary Junior / Hell Hound / Marchosias (voice));  
 0603 (Knoxacrillion (voice))  
 Ryan Moss ..... 1  
 0413 (Guard)  
 Skyler Mowatt ..... 1  
 0108 (Billy)  
 Anthony Moyer ..... 2  
 0405 (Chupacabra); 0416 (Chupacabra)  
 Erin Mudry ..... 1  
 0711 (Sarajevan with Tablet)  
 Sam Robert Muik ..... 1  
 0411 (Dancer)  
 Troy Mundle ..... 1  
 0505 (Drunk Man)  
 Kevin Mundy ..... 1  
 0704 (Donny)  
 Emily Murden ..... 1  
 0404 (Camper Sarah)  
 Bombyx Du Murier ..... 1  
 0505 (Versailles Guard)  
 John Murphy ..... 1  
 0413 (Gordon Gilchrist)  
 Billy Mustapha ..... 1  
 0411 (Dancer)

N

Matt Nable ..... 1  
 0109 (Ra's al Ghul)  
 Andrew Nadanyi ..... 1  
 0409 (Time Bureau Agent)

Aason Nadiwan ..... 1  
 0216 (Police Officer)  
 Randene Neill ..... 1  
 0205 (Female Reporter)  
 Arman Nejadi ..... 1  
 0510 (Demon)  
 Kane Nelson ..... 1  
 0411 (Dancer)  
 Thomas Nicholson ..... 2  
 0601 (David Bowie); 0607 (David Bowie)  
 Melody Nosipho Niemann ..... 2  
 0415 (Young Astra); 0515 (Young Astra Logue)  
 John Noble ..... 7  
 0305 (Mallus); 0309 (Mallus); 0310 (Mallus); 0315  
 (Mallus); 0316 (Mallus (voice)); 0317 (Mallus);  
 0318 (Mallus)  
 Ross Noble ..... 1  
 0206 (Office Manager)  
 Eliza Norbury ..... 2  
 0405 (Cousin Patty); 0411 (Cousin Patty)  
 Marilyn Norry ..... 1  
 0310 (Dr. Ellen Moore (2017))  
 Michael P. Northey ..... 1  
 0707 (George)

O

Aliyah O'Brien ..... 6  
 0604 (Kayla); 0606 (Kayla); 0607 (Kayla); 0612 (Kayla);  
 0614 (Kayla); 0615 (Kayla)  
 Eanna O'Dowd ..... 1  
 0312 (Scottish Pirate)  
 Conor Stinson O'Gorman ..... 2  
 0415 (Junkie Looking Demon); 0713 (Reece)  
 Kiefer O'Reilly ..... 2  
 0101 (Jonas); 0116 (Jonas)  
 Richard O'Sullivan ..... 1  
 0411 (Dancer)  
 Terry O'Sullivan ..... 1  
 0411 (Aunt Tilda)  
 TJ Oberholzer ..... 1  
 0704 (Shopkeeper)  
 Jaden Oehr ..... 1  
 0405 (Tyson)  
 Jennifer Oleksiuk ..... 2  
 0602 (Amelia Earhart); 0606 (Amelia Earhart)  
 Kailyn Olsen ..... 1  
 0414 (Shield Maiden)  
 Chris Olson ..... 2  
 0710 (Hotshot #3); 0711 (Hotshot #3)  
 Jordyn Ashley Olson ..... 2  
 0402 (Prudence Hawthorne); 0408 (Prudence Hawthorne)  
 Riley Orr ..... 1  
 0508 ('Atom' Actor)  
 Ricardo Ortiz ..... 1  
 0610 (Fernando)  
 Sergio Osuna ..... 1  
 0406 (Salvador Dali)  
 Nicolas Ouelette ..... 1  
 0313 (Border Guard)  
 Jared Outten ..... 1  
 0411 (Dancer)  
 Stephen Oyoung ..... 1  
 0203 (Shogun Tokagawa Iemitsu)  
 Eijiro Ozaki ..... 1  
 0405 (Ishiro Honda)

P

David Pérez ..... 1

0409 (Miguel)	
Bab Paly ..... 1	0306 (Helen of Troy)
Bar Paly ..... 2	0306 (Helen of Troy); 0318 (Helen of Troy)
Danielle Panabaker ..... 4	0207 (Caitlin Snow); 0215 (Caitlin Snow); 0308 (Caitlin Snow / Killer Frost); 0501 (Caitlin Snow / Killer Frost)
Rady Panov ..... 2	0710 (Gavriilo Princip); 0711 (Gavriilo Princip)
Giles Panton ..... 1	0709 (Harris Lede)
Jocelyn Panton ..... 2	0408 (Marilyn Monroe); 0415 (Marilyn Monroe)
Whitney Park ..... 1	0404 (Lenise)
Candice Patton ..... 1	0308 (Iris West)
Lisa Paxton ..... 1	0314 (Old Lady)
Dan Payne ..... 1	0202 (Todd Rice / Obsidian)
Jared Payne ..... 1	0306 (Wiry Guard)
Jesse Peachment ..... 1	0702 (The Mr.)
Eileen Pedde ..... 1	0501 (The President of the United States)
Blair Penner ..... 1	0116 (U.S. Army Sergeant)
Tim Perez ..... 1	0604 (Fidel Castro)
Gary Peterman ..... 1	0405 (Uncle Rich)
Adrian Petriw ..... 1	0413 (Friedrich 'Rick')
Stefanie von Pfetten ..... 1	0708 (Dr. Irina Petrov)
Gerard Plunkett ..... 1	0402 (Reverend Parsons)
Nitin Prasad ..... 1	0301 (Cadet 2)
Nicholas Preston ..... 1	0704 (Shoe Shiner)
Nicholas Scott Preston ..... 1	0704 (Shoe Shiner)
John Prowse ..... 1	0410 (Cop)
Vanessa Przada ..... 1	0404 (Camper Ava)
Kiomi Pyke ..... 1	0413 (Audience #2)
<hr/> <b>Q</b> <hr/>	
David Quinlan ..... 1	0314 (Producer)
Iris Quinn ..... 1	0316 (Pam Sharpe)
Garrett Quirk ..... 1	0504 (Freddy Meyers)
Natasha Quirke ..... 1	0402 (Villager 2)
Darryl Quon ..... 2	0101 (Scary Drunk Guy); 0506 (Mr. Wu's Nephew)
<hr/> <b>R</b> <hr/>	
Sara Rabey ..... 1	0401 (Janis Joplin)
Harj Rai ..... 1	0411 (Dancer)
Vladimir Raiman ..... 1	0702 (Igor Lewandowski)
James Ralph ..... 1	0306 (Set Decorator)
David Ramsey ..... 4	0207 (John Diggle / Spartan); 0308 (John Diggle / Spartan); 0501 (John Diggle / Spartan); 0608 (Bass Reeves)
Seth Ranaweera ..... 1	0515 (Citizen #2)
Koyu Rankin ..... 1	0404 (Randall)
Leo Rano ..... 1	0610 (El Gato)
Shaughnessy Redden ..... 1	0410 (Agent London)
Laura Regan ..... 1	0402 (Jane Hawthorne)
Eric Regimbald ..... 1	0705 (Police Officer)
Callum Keith Rennie ..... 1	0107 (Captain John Valor)
Mathias Retamal ..... 2	0409 (El Lobo Fan); 0504 (Drunk Guy)
Paul Reubens ..... 5	0407 (Dybbuk (voice)); 0408 (Dybbuk (voice)); 0409 (Mike the Spike (voice)); 0415 (Dybbuk (voice)); 0416 (Dybbuk (voice))
Aubrey Reynolds ..... 1	0704 (Maude)
Harrison Reynolds ..... 1	0602 (Cop #1)
Katrina Reynolds ..... 1	0407 (Female Slave)
Donnelly Rhodes ..... 1	0207 (Glasses)
Dwayne Rhodes ..... 1	0713 (Grizzled Soldier)
Vanessa Richards ..... 1	0513 (Natalie (60 Years Old))
Maisie Richardson-Sellers ..... 1	0202 (Mari / Vixen)
Joy Richardson ..... 2	0303 (Ancestor Woman); 0313 (Ancestor Woman)
Jacob Richter ..... 2	0207 (Younger Glasses); 0304 (Glasses)
Emily Bett Rickards ..... 4	0114 (Felicity Smoak); 0207 (Felicity Smoak); 0216 (Felicity Smoak); 0308 (Felicity Smoak)
Beth Riesgraf ..... 1	0504 (Kathy Meyers)
Brendan Riggs ..... 1	0411 (Groom)
Teresa Riley ..... 2	0314 (Church Choir 3); 0503 (Choir Singer #1)
Gracelyn Awad Rinke ..... 2	0415 (Young Zari); 0416 (Young Zari)
Alan Ritchson ..... 1	0501 (Earth-9 Hooded Vigilante)
Lauren K. Robek ..... 1	0602 (Rhonda Beeman)
Russell Roberts ..... 1	0605 (Robert Truss)
Shawn Roberts ..... 1	0601 (Spartacus)
Chris Robson ..... 1	0506 (Prince Charles)
Raj Rogers ..... 1	



0315 (Spanish Man)	
Sacha M. Romalo	1
0307 (Galileo)	
Jenna Romanin	1
0611 (Jamie)	
Ruby Rose	1
0501 (Kate Kane / Batwoman)	
Jenna Rosenow	1
0411 (Jane Austen)	
Andre Roshkov	1
0706 (Russian Senior Officer)	
Abby Ross	1
0510 (Bonnie Parker)	
Megan Rota	1
0603 (Androgynous Dancer #3)	
Brandon Routh	1
0703 (Ray Palmer / Atom)	
Melissa Roxburgh	1
0108 (Betty Seaver)	
Forrest Rozitis	1
0304 (Ty)	
Ian Rozylo	1
0313 (Guard)	
John Rubinstein	1
0201 (Albert Einstein)	
Michel Issa Rubio	1
0411 (Dancer)	
Matt Ryan	3
0310 (John Constantine); 0315 (John Constantine); 0318 (John Constantine)	

S

Bodhi Sabongui	1
0315 (Behrad)	
Emmerson Sadler	1
0509 (Lita at 5-7 Years Old)	
Jonathan Sadowski	1
0503 (Benjamin 'Bugsy' Siegel)	
Donald Sales	1
0114 (Time Master Gatekeeper)	
Jeff Sanca	1
0605 (Cabbie)	
Isa Sanchez	1
0609 (Prop Handler)	
Lisa Sanchez	1
0609 (Prop Handler)	
Sabrina Sanchez	1
0604 (Cuban Doctor)	
Alvin Sanders	1
0611 (Buddy)	
Hannah Sandhu	1
0609 (Assistant)	
Helenna Santos	1
0609 (Casting Director)	
Johnathon Schaech	3
0111 (Jonah Hex); 0206 (Jonah Hex); 0318 (Jonah Hex)	
Carson Schiefner	1
0512 (Sigma Member)	
Rowan Schlosberg	1
0508 (William Shakespeare)	
Tee Seefkow	1
0608 (Piano Player)	
Robbie Segulam	1
0611 (Red Shirt Bowler #2)	
Ali Seifi	1
0505 (Goon #1)	
Timothy Daniel Selby	1
0711 (Young Sarajevan)	
Ron Selmour	1

0407 (Xavier)	
Scott Seol	1
0304 (Lab Assistant)	
Marie Sharpe	1
0313 (Evening Wear Woman)	
Masashi Shimamoto	1
0405 (Choreographer)	
Sab Shimono	1
0203 (Ichiro Yamashiro)	
Daryl Shuttleworth	1
0108 (Sheriff Bud Ellison)	
Saad Siddiqui	1
0609 (Kamran)	
Manraj Sidhu	1
0514 (Geoffrey Burch)	
Sandy Sidhu	3
0401 (Nasreen); 0415 (Nasreen); 0416 (Nasreen)	
Charles Siegel	1
0705 (Sweet Old Man)	
Elijah Silva	1
0512 (Mikey)	
Jason Simpson	2
0415 (Calibraxis); 0416 (Calibraxis)	
Charles Singh	1
0104 (Surveillance Nerd 2)	
Jessica Sipos	1
0113 (Cassandra Savage)	
Sisqó	1
0515 (Sisqó)	
Voytek Skrzeta	2
0104 (Mikhail Arkadin); 0105 (Mikhail Arkadin)	
Briana Skye	1
0512 (Silvia 'Sil' Hines)	
Rhys Slack	1
0416 (Bratty Kid)	
Atlee Smallman	1
0708 (Small Kid)	
Anna Deavere Smith	1
0111 (Kate Manser)	
Bronwen Smith	1
0108 (Madeline)	
Jessica Smith	3
0405 (Time Bureau Agent); 0415 (Nerdy Agent); 0415 (Nerdy Agent)	
Kimleigh Smith	1
0707 (Female Worker)	
Madison Smith	1
0101 (Frat Dude 1)	
Shayan Sobhian	12
0416 (Behrad Tarazi); 0502 (Behrad Tarazi); 0503 (Behrad Tarazi); 0504 (Behrad Tarazi); 0505 (Behrad Tarazi); 0506 (Behrad Tarazi); 0507 (Behrad Tarazi); 0508 (Behrad Tarazi); 0509 (Behrad Tarazi); 0514 (Behrad Tarazi); 0515 (Behrad Tarazi); 0708 (Robo Behrad)	
David Sobolov	2
0307 (Gorilla Grodd); 0317 (Gorilla Grodd)	
Shauna Sodola	1
0314 (Church Choir 1)	
David Soo	1
0506 (Tattooed Guard #1)	
Marco Soriano	1
0603 (The Host)	
Alexander Garcia Soto	1
0610 (Colonel Noreiga)	
Victoria Souter	1
0411 (Cassandra Austen)	
Patrick Sparling	1
0106 (Mirakuru Thug)	
Tina-Marie Springham	1
0702 (Rich Lady)	

Blake Stadel.....	1
0307 (General)	
Brent Stait.....	1
0111 (Jeb Stillwater)	
Jewel Staite.....	1
0110 (Dr. Brice)	
Martin Van Steinberg.....	1
0209 (Cop)	
Chanelle Stevenson.....	1
0102 (Mrs. Stein)	
Aaron Paul Stewart.....	1
0312 (Barkeep)	
Emma Stewart.....	1
0411 (Dancer)	
Kathryn Stewart.....	1
0316 (Nurse)	
Shawn Stewart.....	1
0302 (Large Townie)	
Sarah Strange.....	7
0505 (Coin Maker); 0508 (Coin Maker); 0509 (Lachesis); 0510 (Lachesis); 0512 (Lachesis); 0513 (Lachesis); 0515 (Lachesis)	
Jesse Stretch.....	1
0209 (Biker)	
Haley Strode.....	1
0503 (Jeanie Hill)	
Joel Sturrock.....	1
0304 (Shooter)	
Linley Subryan.....	1
0204 (Zombie Confederate Soldier)	
Ben Sullivan.....	1
0510 (Clyde Barrow)	
Maggie Sullivun.....	1
0405 (Grandma Violet)	
Mina Sundwall.....	8
0507 (Lita); 0509 (Lita); 0511 (Lita); 0512 (Lita); 0514 (Lita); 0515 (Lita); 0609 (Lita); 0610 (Lita)	
Dan Swain.....	1
0707 (Time Reporter)	
Olivia Swann.....	16
0416 (Astra Logue); 0501 (Astra Logue); 0503 (Astra Logue); 0504 (Astra Logue); 0505 (Astra Logue); 0506 (Astra Logue); 0507 (Astra Logue); 0508 (Astra Logue); 0509 (Astra Logue); 0510 (Astra Logue); 0511 (Astra Logue); 0512 (Astra Logue); 0513 (Astra Logue); 0514 (Astra Logue); 0515 (Astra Logue); 0708 (Robo Astra)	
Stephanie Sy.....	1
0411 (Dancer)	
Shane Symons.....	1
0401 (Jimi Hendrix)	

T

Andrew Tait (I).....	1
0108 (Soda Shop Owner)	
Nakai Takawira.....	1
0317 (Young Kuasa)	
Tessa Tamura.....	1
0411 (Dancer)	
Drew Ray Tanner.....	1
0512 (Dion / Dionysus)	
Morgan Tanner.....	1
0411 (Dancer)	
Brady Tate.....	1
0405 (Chris)	
Eva Tavares.....	1
0704 (Suzie)	
Erica Tazel.....	1
0317 (Esi Jiwe)	
Kurt Teixeira.....	1

0514 (Officer Maala)	
Emily Tennant.....	2
0205 (Clarissa Stein); 0309 (Clarissa Stein)	
Christopher Thomas.....	1
0404 (Tony)	
Clay St. Thomas.....	1
0707 (Colonel Dawson)	
Andy Thompson.....	1
0306 (Cecil B. Demille)	
Todd Thomson.....	1
0306 (Eddie Rothberg)	
Anthony Timpano.....	2
0710 (Hotshot #2); 0711 (Hotshot #2)	
Bailey Tippon.....	1
0315 (Astra)	
Jennifer Tong.....	1
0512 (Inez Martin)	
Russell Tovey.....	1
0308 (The Ray)	
Claire Traille.....	1
0707 (Rosie #2)	
Natalie Trent.....	1
0401 (Angry Hippie)	
Mason Trueblood.....	1
0404 (Chad Stephens)	
Adam Tsekhman.....	33
0301 (Gary Green); 0302 (Gary Green); 0303 (Gary Green); 0311 (Gary Green); 0312 (Gary Green); 0313 (Gary Green); 0315 (Gary Green); 0316 (Gary Green); 0318 (Gary Green); 0401 (Gary Green); 0402 (Gary Green); 0403 (Gary Green); 0405 (Gary Green); 0407 (Gary Green); 0408 (Gary Green); 0409 (Gary Green); 0410 (Gary Green); 0412 (Gary Green); 0413 (Gary Green); 0414 (Gary Green); 0415 (Gary Green); 0416 (Gary Green); 0502 (Gary Green); 0504 (Gary Green); 0505 (Gary Green); 0506 (Gary Green); 0507 (Gary Green); 0510 (Gary Green); 0511 (Gary Green); 0512 (Gary Green); 0513 (Gary Green); 0514 (Gary Green); 0515 (Gary Green)	
Mel Tuck.....	1
0415 (Belial)	
Elizabeth Tulloch.....	1
0501 (Lois Lane)	
Gregory Tunner.....	1
0502 (Giant Bouncer)	
Jack Turner (I).....	2
0215 (J.R.R. Tolkien); 0217 (J.R.R. Tolkien)	
Sean Tyson.....	1
0306 (Grip)	

U

Robert Underwood.....	1
0302 (Father)	
Nevis Unipan.....	1
0402 (Puritan Child 1)	

V

Jason Vaisvila.....	1
0312 (One-Eyed Pirate)	
Kougar Vakarian.....	1
0502 (Monk)	
Carlos Valdes.....	3
0105 (Cisco Ramon); 0207 (Cisco Ramon); 0308 (Cisco Ramon / Vibe)	
Joanna Vanderham.....	5
0509 (Atropos); 0510 (Atropos); 0513 (Atropos); 0514 (Atropos); 0515 (Atropos)	

Preston Vanderslice ..... 1  
 0604 (Bobby Kennedy)  
 Dmitri Vantis ..... 1  
 0205 (Boris)  
 Ambika Vas. .... 1  
 0605 (Vendor)  
 Natalia Vasiluk ..... 1  
 0405 (Baba Yaga)  
 Natasha Vasiluk ..... 1  
 0416 (Baba Yaga)  
 Jasmine Vega ..... 1  
 0504 (Young Tiffany)  
 Cole Vigue ..... 1  
 0208 (Eliot Ness)  
 Sam Vincent ..... 1  
 0306 (Arnold Coleson)  
 Alexandra Voicu ..... 1  
 0101 (Weirdo Chick)  
 Zac Vran ..... 1  
 0411 (Dancer)

W

Joivan Wade ..... 1  
 0501 (Victor Stone)  
 Shayn Walker ..... 1  
 0505 (Alex Logue)  
 Levi Wall ..... 1  
 0509 (Mohawk Punk)  
 Chris Walters ..... 1  
 0403 (Thomas)  
 Lucia Walters ..... 1  
 0207 (The President)  
 Mike Wasko ..... 1  
 0608 (Prospector)  
 Mike Waterman ..... 1  
 0503 (LAPD Desk Officer)  
 Cameron Waters ..... 1  
 0414 (Agent Dietel)  
 Timothy Webber ..... 2  
 0710 (The Proprietor); 0711 (The Proprietor)  
 Chris West ..... 1  
 0614 (Henry)  
 Andrew Wheeler ..... 1  
 0701 (Sheriff Thomas Wood)  
 Greer Whillans ..... 1  
 0411 (Dancer)  
 Eric Whiteley ..... 1  
 0502 (Reactor)  
 Corry Whitworth ..... 1  
 0412 (Dog Owner)  
 Cainan Wiebe ..... 1  
 0601 (Punk #1)  
 Teya Wild ..... 1  
 0411 (Dancer)  
 Ben Wilkinson ..... 1  
 0108 (Dr. Hannah)  
 Milli Wilkinson ..... 1  
 0109 (Talia)  
 Christine Willes ..... 1  
 0707 (Eleanor Roosevelt)  
 Cress Williams ..... 1  
 0501 (Jefferson Pierce / Black Lightning)  
 Dale Willman ..... 1  
 0413 (Audience Member #1)  
 Charmaine Wilson ..... 1  
 0513 (Wife)  
 Melanie Rose Wilson ..... 2  
 0505 (Les-Lay); 0603 (Les-Lay)  
 Thomas F. Wilson ..... 9

0401 (Henry Heywood); 0402 (Henry Heywood); 0405 (Henry Heywood); 0406 (Henry Heywood); 0408 (Henry Heywood); 0409 (Hank Heywood); 0410 (Henry Heywood); 0411 (Henry Heywood); 0416 (Henry Heywood)  
 Katia Winter ..... 2  
 0309 (Freydis Ericson); 0318 (Freydis Ericson)  
 Joel Wirkkunen ..... 1  
 0608 (Barkeep)  
 Nikolai Witschi ..... 2  
 0102 (Caleb); 0103 (Caleb)  
 Donovan Wolf ..... 1  
 0702 (Working Class Passenger)  
 Marv Wolfman ..... 1  
 0501 (Autograph Seeker)  
 Chris Wong ..... 1  
 0411 (Dancer)  
 Ronin Wong ..... 1  
 0416 (Ranking Senator)  
 David Wontner ..... 1  
 0108 (Jock 1)  
 Bree Woodill ..... 1  
 0401 (Anti-War Woman)  
 Kelly Ann Woods ..... 1  
 0314 (Elvis's Mom)  
 Benjamin Wosk ..... 1  
 0404 (Jake)  
 Johnny Wu ..... 1  
 0505 (Blogger)  
 Dolly K. Wyatt ..... 1  
 0413 (Narrator)  
 Dustin Wyatt ..... 1  
 0704 (Butcher)

Y

Nathan Yan ..... 1  
 0512 (Chris)  
 Lily Yawson ..... 1  
 0712 (Interviewer)  
 Meganne Young ..... 1  
 0406 (Zelda Fitzgerald)  
 Ramona Young ..... 1  
 0514 (Mona Wu)

Z

Greg Zach ..... 1  
 0102 (Bouncer)  
 Daniel Zachary ..... 1  
 0510 (Astra's Heavy)  
 Marcel Zade ..... 1  
 0604 (Commanding Officer)  
 Billy Zane ..... 1  
 0302 (P.T. Barnum)  
 Nick Zano ..... 8  
 0316 (Nate Heywood); 0405 (Nate Heywood); 0501 (Nate Heywood); 0503 (Nate Heywood); 0505 (Nate Heywood); 0506 (Nate Heywood); 0507 (Nate Heywood); 0708 (Robo Nate)  
 Jillian Zavazal ..... 1  
 0514 (Production Assistant)  
 Tim Zhang ..... 1  
 0402 (Waiter)  
 Trestyn Zradicka ..... 1  
 0103 (Leo Snart)  
 Charles Zuckermann ..... 1  
 0308 (Nazi Commander)  
 Dan Zukovic ..... 1  
 0504 (Warden)

Dominika Steve Zybko ..... 1  
0108 (Young Woman)